



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

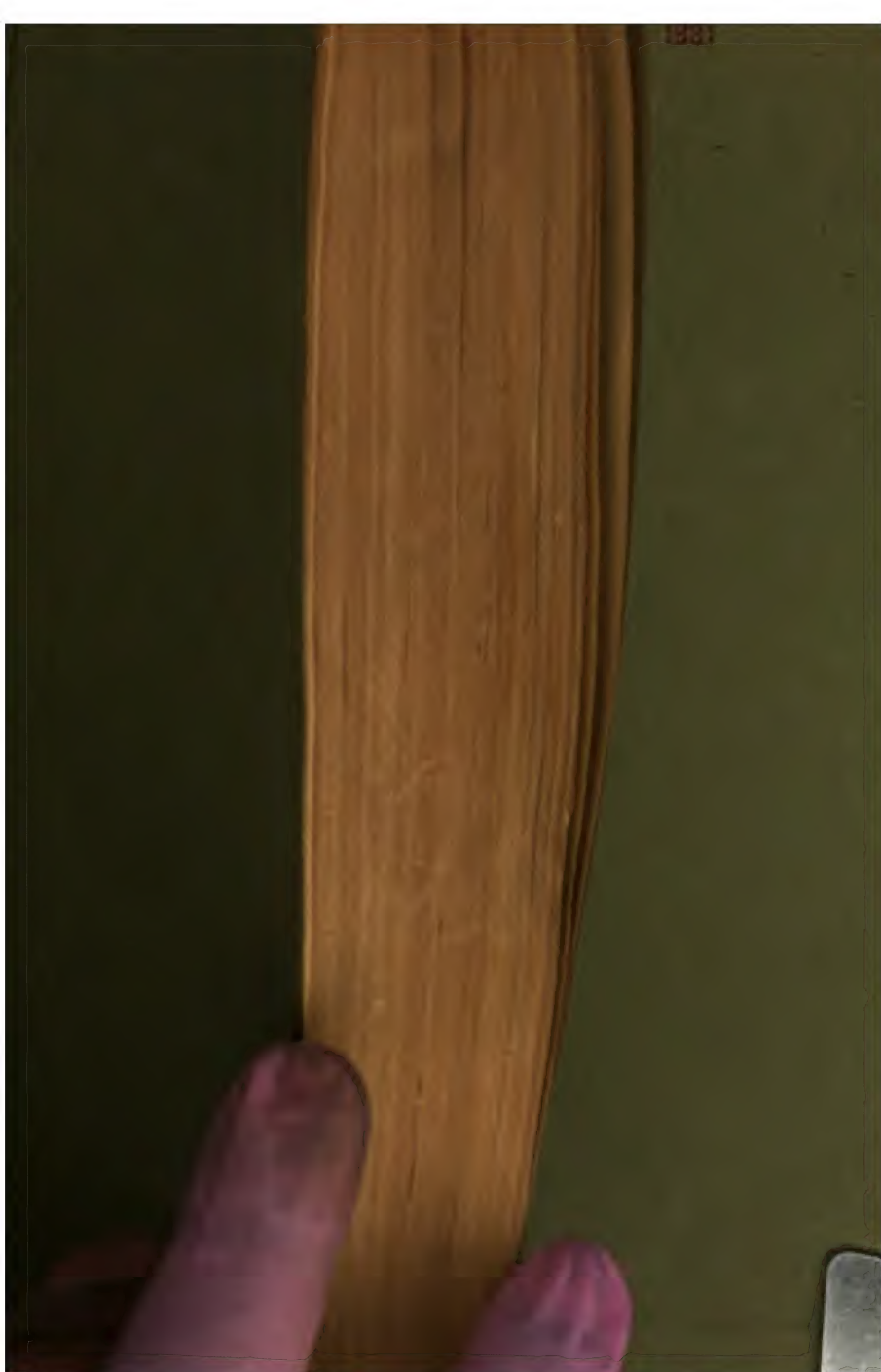
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





(1000)



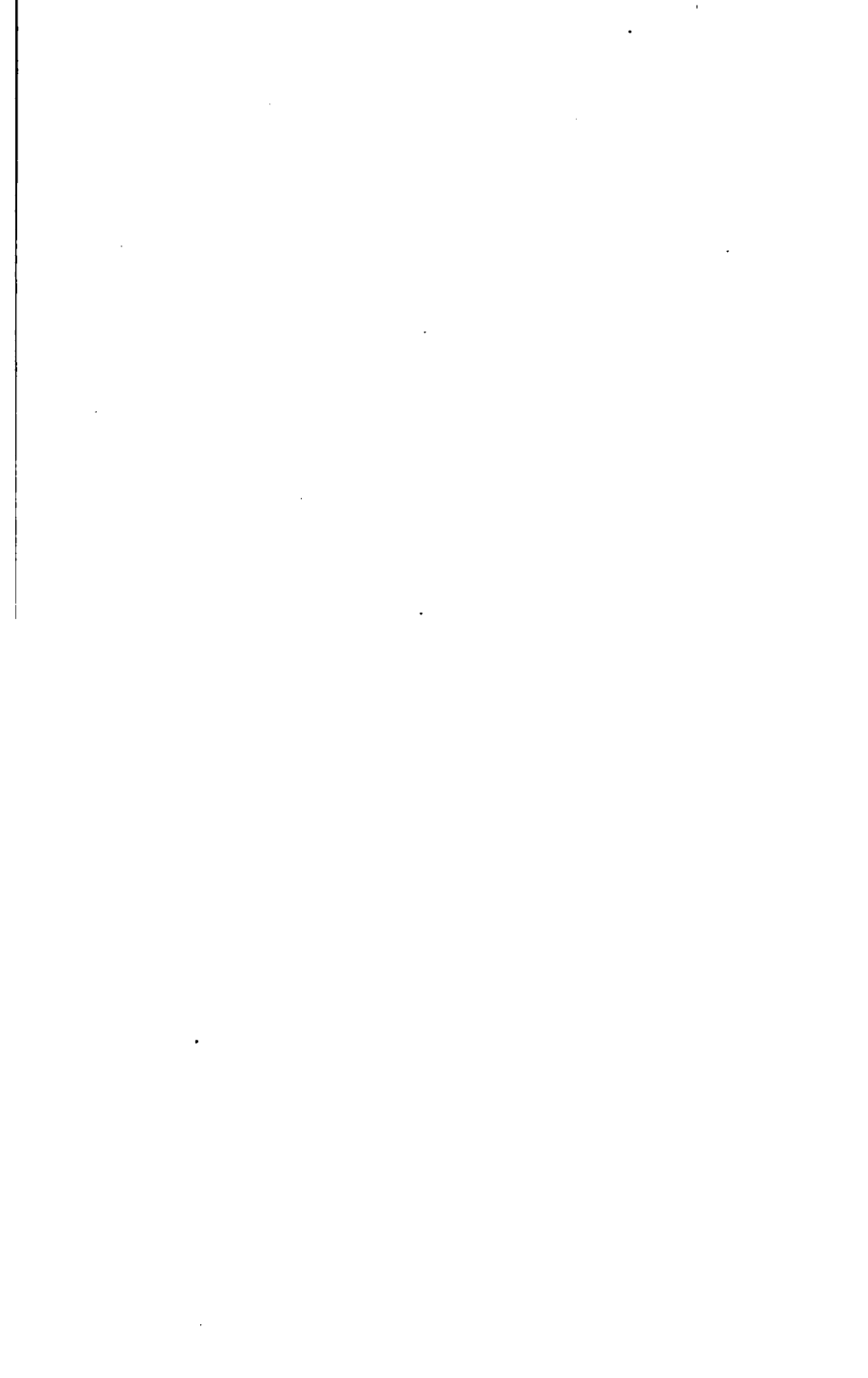
1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which are arranged in a column on the right side of the page. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list appears to be a directory or a list of contacts.

2. The second part of the document is a series of short, handwritten notes or entries, which are arranged in a column on the right side of the page. The notes are written in a cursive script, and they appear to be a list of observations or a series of entries from a journal.

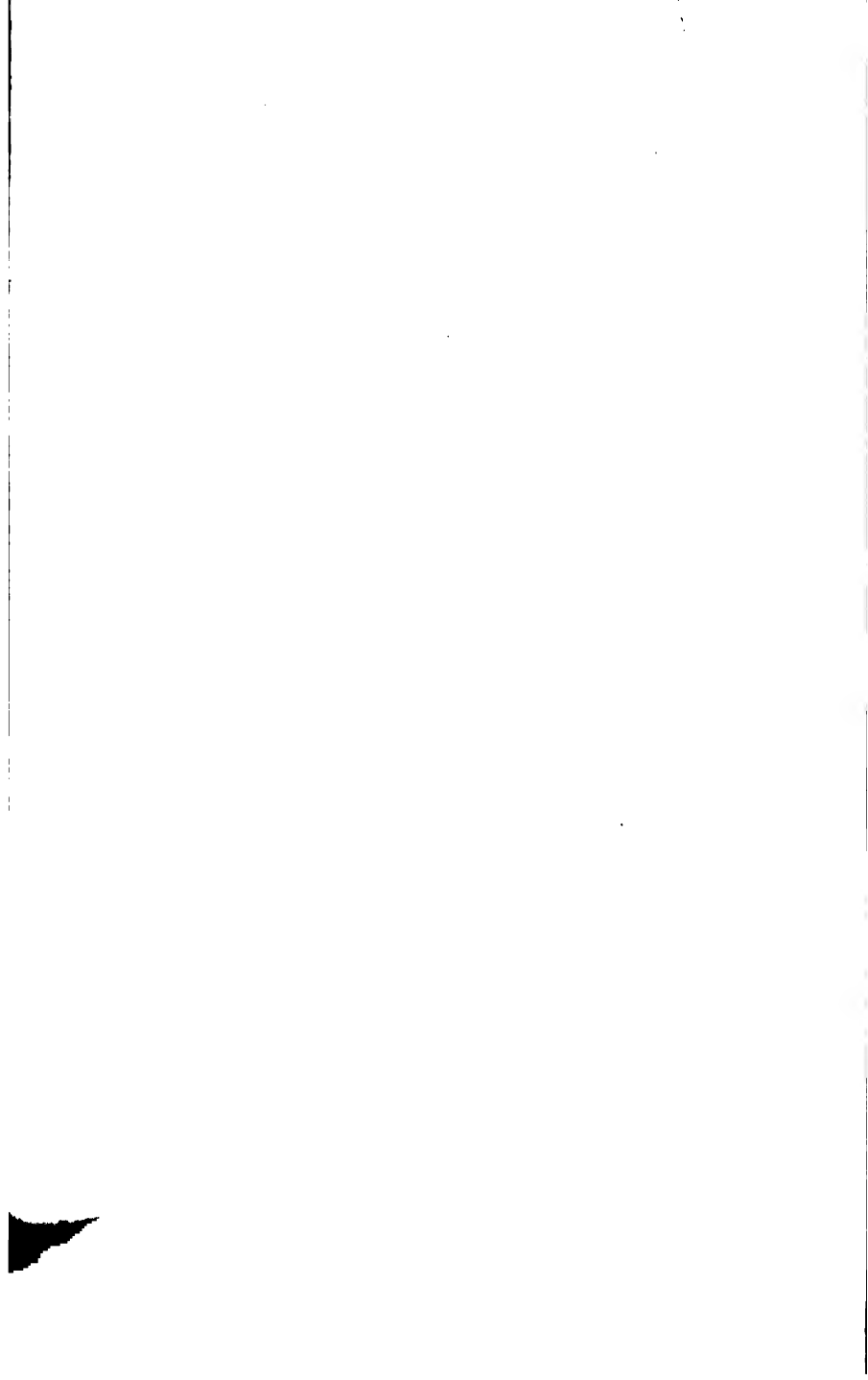
3. The third part of the document is a series of short, handwritten notes or entries, which are arranged in a column on the right side of the page. The notes are written in a cursive script, and they appear to be a list of observations or a series of entries from a journal.

4. The fourth part of the document is a series of short, handwritten notes or entries, which are arranged in a column on the right side of the page. The notes are written in a cursive script, and they appear to be a list of observations or a series of entries from a journal.

5. The fifth part of the document is a series of short, handwritten notes or entries, which are arranged in a column on the right side of the page. The notes are written in a cursive script, and they appear to be a list of observations or a series of entries from a journal.



(Rochford)
Benton



THE
HISTORY
OF
ROCHFORD HUNDRED,

(TOGETHER WITH THE PARISHES COMPRISED WITHIN THE UNION,)

FROM FORMER AUTHORS,

Ancient Manuscripts and Church Registers

TREATING UPON VARIOUS SUBJECTS, INCLUDING NOTICES OF

CHURCHES AND CHAPELS;

The Clergy;

BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY OF FAMILIES;

TRADITIONS; SUPERSTITION;

AGRICULTURE; TITHE APPORTIONMENTS;

AND VARIOUS OTHER MATTERS.

BY PHILIP BENTON,

OF WAKERING HALL, ESSEX.

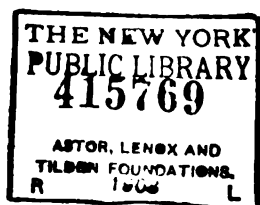
VOLUME II.

ROCHFORD:

PUBLISHED BY A. HARRINGTON.

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.

1888.



FRANCIS AND SONS, STEAM PRINTERS, ROCHFORD.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THE HISTORY OF ROCHFORD HUNDRED,

By PHILIP BENTON.

PAGLESHAM.

MANORS AND ESTATES—MASSU'S CHARITY—CHURCH—CLERGY—
OYSTER FISHERIES—SMUGGLING, &c.

PAGLESHAM is written in records in a variety of ways such as Packlesham, Parklesham, Pachesham, Padesham, Pakelesham and Pagglesham. The principal part of the parish forms a peninsula, having for its northern boundary a creek, called Paglesham creek, dividing it from Wallasey Island, (into which some of the land extends) and upon the south abutting upon the river Broom-Hill, a tributary of the Roach. There are great varieties of soil, the best land is principally to be found across the centre, from West to East, whilst the grass marshes, of which the major portion is on the South, are adapted for sheep grazing or pasturing young cattle. A small portion of West-hall has for some years been devoted to the growth of hops, but their further culture has been abandoned. This is the only instance of the attempt to grow them in this district. Some have reputed this neighbourhood aguish and unhealthy, but we now submit to such cavillers the following nut to crack. We are here told of two inhabitants who lived in adjoining houses at the East End for many years. James Cust, commonly called Father Cust, who rarely went to bed sober, lived to the age of 94, and the other, Mr. James Wiseman, who was temperate and

VOL. II.

Browne, his great nephew, succeeded to this estate of Church-hall, and died 1st of August, 1580. His heir was his uncle, *John* Browne, of Wickham, who died 26th of February, 1585. His second son, *Antony*,* Knighted in 1603, succeeded him, and dying in 1623 the estate devolved upon his son *John*, who by *Martha* his wife, daughter of William Tabor, L. D., had *Antony*, who was Knighted, and having obtained an act of Parliament in 1661 or 1662 to sell lands for payment of his debts, sold this estate to John Goldesburgh. Morant says, of his son, *it is said* to have been purchased by Sir Francis St. John. From the Court Rolls we find that in 1671 it was in the possession of *Prudence* Butler, and that in 1676 was held the first court of *Jacob* Butler, in 1734 that of *James* Butler, in 1742 of *John* Butler, of Warminghurst, in Sussex, Knight of the Shire for that County, in 1769 of *James* Butler, in 1780 of *Jemima* Butler and *Patty* Butler, in 1786 of Roger Clough† and *Jemima* his wife, and *Patty* Clough, widow, in 1792 of William Swaine and *Eleanor*‡ his wife, of Fleet Hall, in 1796 of *Eleanor* Swaine, widow, in 1807 of John Massu. There is a white marble tablet on the north wall of the chancel of Paglesham Church, "To the memory of John Massu, § Esq., of Langtons, in the parish of Hornchurch, in this County, who died the 18th December, 1807, aged 49 years. In death lamented as in life belov'd." The arms of Massu, on a hatchment above, are,

"Per bend As. and Gu. a bend Or. Crest a Balearic crane Arg. beaked and membered Gu."

The vault containing his remains is beneath the centre of the chancel. By will he left this property to his

* The title of Anthony Browne to this estate was disputed in 1592, by descendants of the Warners, viz., Katherine who had married Nicholas Waldgrave, and Jane her sister, married to Gamaliel Capell.

† In 1790 he is styled the Rev. Roger Clough.

‡ See Sutton and North Shoebury.

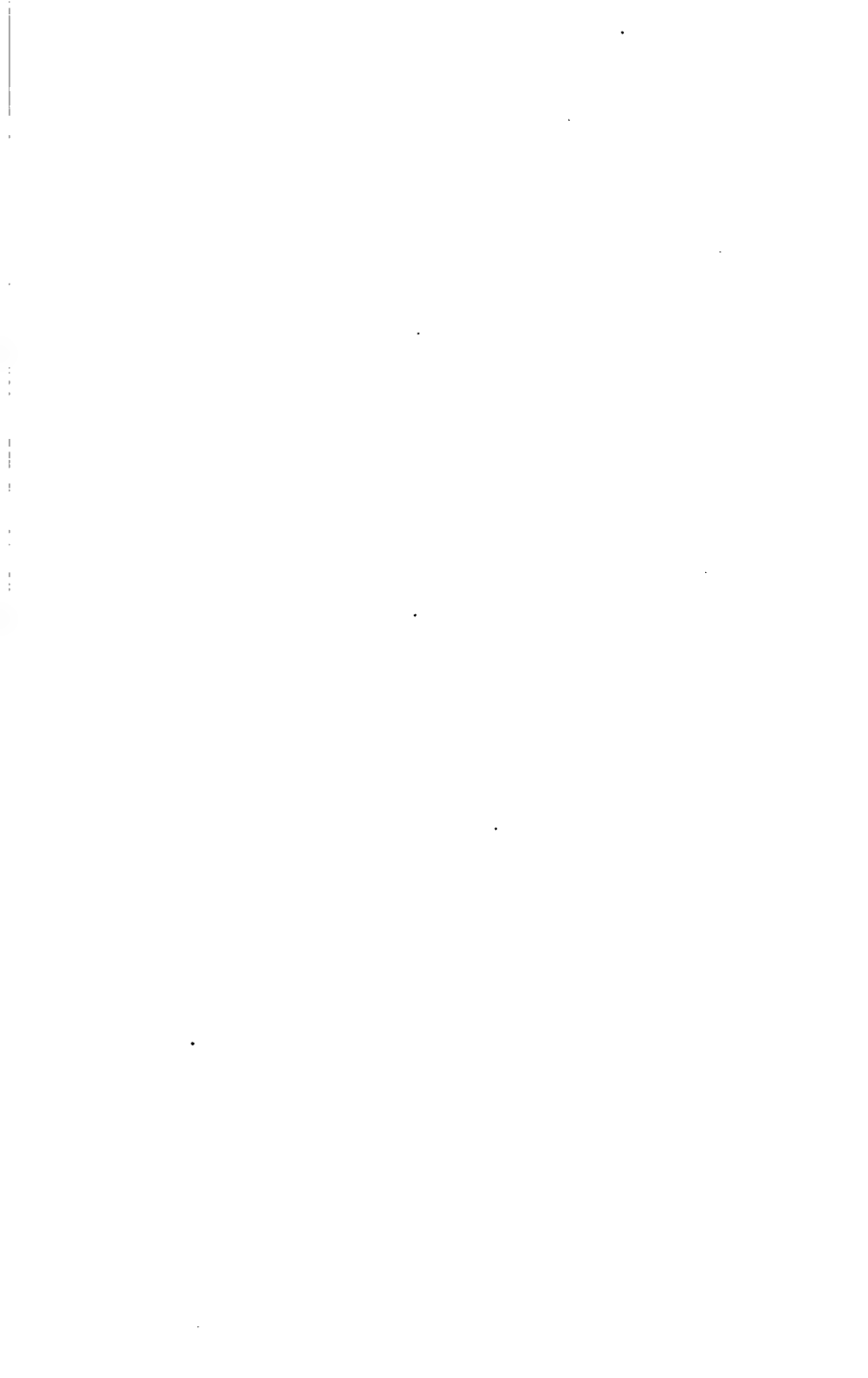
§ There is a similar tablet erected by Mrs. Massu, in the nave under the vestry in Hornchurch Church.

widow, Mary Massu, for life, with remainder to George Harrison Wilson, of Rochford Hall. On a tablet in Hornchurch Church is, "This tablet was erected by John and Mary Massu Stanley, in affectionate and grateful remembrance of Mary Massu, widow of John Massu, Esq. She died at Langtons, January 22nd, 1850, aged 79 years." G. H. Wilson formerly lived at Butlers, in Shopland, then at Rochford Hall, and died in Ireland. He sold the property to William Andrews, of Romford, the present owner, who held his first court in 1860. A portion of the copyhold belonging to this manor is subject to the custom of "Borough English." It consists of about $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land called "Winton-haw," and belongs to G. F. Browning. According to Jacob's Law Dictionary, by this custom, upon the death of a tenant, the copyhold descends to the youngest son, but if he leaves no issue, then to his younger brother, and he continues "that it has been observed that the original of this old custom proceeded from the lords of certain lands claiming the right of concubinage on the wedding night with the tenant's wife. But the reason of this custom of Borough English, says Littleton, is because the youngest son is presumed in law to be least able to provide for himself." (Litt. 165.") From an old account book of Beckwith's (now in the possession of the Laver* family,) who farmed Church-hall, consisting of 436 acres within the walls, we find in 1788 the half-year's rent was £52 12s. after deducting land-tax.

The manors of "East-hall and South-hall" were for many years in the same hands. East-hall was known at first by the name of Paklesham-hall. They are

* The late Mr William Laver, of East-hall, who died at an advanced age, had a vivid recollection of the volunteer's frolics at Rayleigh and other places. (See Little Wakering.) At that time it was almost as rare to see a farmer go home from market sober, as it is now to see one intoxicated. He could remember four going to Southend to see their samples of corn taken, and remaining there until the return of the barge from London. Of this number was Thomas Carr, of Shopland-Hall. Mr. Laver sold wheat at £7 per quarter in 1817, but remembered it in 1799 and 1800, at £10 per quarter.





(Rockford)
Ben-

London. He shortly afterwards joined the Duke of Schomberg's regiment of horse, composed of French Huguenots, as lieutenant, August 10th, 1689, and marched for Ireland. His wife and son arrived in London four days after he had left, from Geneva. After the campaign he had a small pension granted him, and retired to Ireland, on account of its being the cheapest country at the time to live in. His son, Jacob Pechell, who was only 13 at this time, afterwards entered the army, attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was wounded at the battle of "Alamanza," in Spain. He was father of lieutenant-colonel *Paul Pechell*, a distinguished officer in the British service, who was created a baronet 1st May, 1797. He married in 1752, Mary, only daughter and heir of *Thomas Brooks*, or *Brooke*, before mentioned of Pagglesham, in Essex. Upon his decease in 1803 he was succeeded in this estate of West-hall by his eldest son, Sir *Thomas*, a major-general in the army, who married in 1783, Charlotte, second daughter of lieutenant-general Sir John Clavering, K.B. Sir Thomas assumed, by sign-manual in 1801, his maternal surname of "Brooke," in addition to and before his patronymic. He died 18th of June, 1826, and was succeeded by his second son Sir *Samuel John Brooke Pechell*, who married in 1833, Julia Maria, only surviving daughter of Robert Edward, 9th Lord Petre. He died November 3rd, 1849, and his honours and estates devolved upon his brother, admiral Sir *George Richard Brooke Pechell*, of Castle Goring, near Shoreham, Sussex, M.P. for Brighton. His wife was the Honourable Lady Katherine Annabella Bisshopp, daughter and coheir of Cecil, 12th Baron de la Zouche. He had issue one son and two daughters. The son, William Henry Cecil George Brooke Pechell, captain 77th Regiment, born 26th May, 1830, was killed in the trenches before Sebastopol, 3rd September, 1855. Sir *George Richard* himself died June 29th, 1860, and

her ladyship July 29th, 1871, at Hampton Court Palace, aged 79. Failing heirs male, he was succeeded by his relative, Sir *George Samuel* Brooke Pechell, of Pagglesham and Alton House, Alton, Hampshire, grandson of Augustus, second son of Sir Paul, 1st Baronet, who married in 1842 May Robertson, daughter of the late Colonel Bremner, and has issue Samuel George, born in 1852, and other children.

Arms :—

Gules, a lion rampant or; on a chief, of the second, three laurel branches, erect, proper. Crest,—A lark, proper, charged with two fleurs-de-lis in fesse, or. Motto. *Via ea nostra voco.*

The property now known as "Pagglesham House," with the land belonging thereto, was formerly in two moieties. One moiety called "Trowts," in 1563 belonged to John Meller, alias Sawman, who sold it to Richard Crymble. In 1587 it was in Thomas Beawley, who, in 1602, conveyed it to Dorcas Turfet. In 1619 it was in Peter King. The other moiety called "Pakes," alias "Peckles," was in the King family in 1624. Henry Fritton was admitted in 1679. John Cavell was in possession of both in 1695. There are two upright stones in the church-yard at the east-end of the chancel, with these inscriptions. Upon the first—

"*Manes.* Mr. John Cavell, deceased 13th Feb. 1717, aged 73 years. John Cavell, Junr., Augt 28th, 1747. Martha Cavell, wife of John Cavell, Junr., Augt 27th, 1747, aged 88 years."

The second stone is inscribed to

"Mrs. Beatrice Briggs, who died 13th Sep^r. 1758, aged 56 years."

Cavell Briggs, of Rochford, sold the property in 1782 to Thomas Harridge. The latter sold it to Henry Beckwith, who was admitted in 1801. He sold it in 1806 to Thomas Browning. The property at this time was known as "Pound House," from the adjacent parish pound, and was used as the parish workhouse. Thomas Browning's executors sold it in 1834, to Stephen Allen, who died in 1849. By will he

bequeathed it to his second son, John Allen, who is resident. The house was added to and enlarged by the present possessor in 1861.

The first notice we have of "Thurbanes" is in the chantry roll, 19. No. 1. Essex, *temp.* 2nd Edward VI., where we find that "Robt. Norton gave xij acres of land of the w^{ch} vj acres arrable & vj acres Mersshe for one yerelie obit* for ever in the tenur of Robt Broke, called Thurbans, w^{ch} is letten to one Margaret Trytle, widowe, by there xxiiij^s whereof for rent iij^s, to the poore xvij^s x^d. And so remainethe cler xiiij^d." In the "Augmentation Office. Sale of Colleges Chantries Hen. 8. Ed. 6. No. 67. Miscel^s Books. fol. 538. Paglesande. There is in the same towne xij acr' of lande of whiche vj acres arrable and vj acres marsshe of the gifte of Robte Norton for one obite for ever in the tenure of Robte Broke called Thurbans, whiche is lette to Margaret Trittle, Widowe by yere xxiiij^s whereof iij^s is allo^r to S^r Willm Stafforde as to his manno^r of East hall. To the poore Lande *Rex exon' avit.* and so remayneth xx^s." This was since part of the estate of the Asser family, and from them came to the Drew and Welch family, and was sold after the death of John Gregory Welch to William Andrews, of Romford, in 1854, who resold it to John Allen, of Paglesham House, in 1860, in whose hands it still remains.

"North House" and land was formerly in Thomas Betts.† His executors sold it in 1818 to W. P. T. L. Wellesley. The trustees of the Westminster Insurance Company, who were mortgagees, sold it to W. T. Meeson in 1863, who resold it to the present proprietor, W. Andrews. It has since been added to "Clements Marsh," a small portion of which, about 26 acres, is

* An obit was an office performed at funerals, when the corpse was in the church and before it was buried. It afterwards came to be the anniversary of the death of a benefactor.

† See inscriptions.

in this parish, and the rest in Hockley. This was bought by Mr Andrews of Earl Cowley, being a portion of the Mornington estate.

"Welds" is a small estate, upon which stands an ancient house used for a workhouse, previous to Pound House being occupied for that purpose. It was in Ann Weld, widow, in 1758. It afterwards came to the late William Weld Wren, of Eastwood, who sold it to Erasmus Weld, of 25, Notting-hill Square, Middlesex, (brother of Captain Weld, R.N.) of the Commissariat (ordinance) department, a Peninsular Medallist, who sold it to the above named William Andrews.

"Lunts," now called Cupola house was formerly copyhold property in the manors of East-hall and South-hall. In 1697 Thomas Midwinter, Citizen and Draper of London, and Grace, his wife, were in possession of this estate. They sold it 1699 to John Bennett, whose daughter, Elizabeth Bennett, married Nicholas Foster. Nicholas Foster and Elizabeth Bennett were both dead in 1731. Their son, Bennett Foster, was admitted June 5th, 1731, and died without issue. His brother, Isaac Foster, was admitted in 1777, who by will dated in 1799 left it to the Rev. Charles Foster Mustard, of Lexden. He was admitted in 1783. He and his wife Rebecca Heacock Mustard, sold it to Thomas Browning in 1802. He commenced building the present mansion in 1803-4 and died in 1833. His executors sold it in 1834 to John Bowen, of Budge Row, London, who died in 1859. By will dated in 1843, he left the estate to his son James Hill Bowen, of No. 10, Eliot Place, Blackheath, Kent, who was admitted April 18th, 1860. He enfranchised the property in 1862, and sold it the same year to the present owner, George Fuller Browning, grandson of Thomas Browning. His only child, Alice, by his wife Ann Patience, daughter of Henry Coe, of South-hall, is married to Zachary Pettitt, who resides at Lunts.

"Finch and Mauls," a property situate between the

Rectory and the Church, is in the hands of the executors of Charlotte Wiseman, widow of John Wiseman,* son of Elijah Wiseman, of Stannets.

"The Chase" was formerly in several moieties. One belonged to Peter Crush, of Burnham, and another to the Browning family. These parties sold the same to *James Wiseman*, who died in 1851. This family has been located at Paglesham for many generations. *James Wiseman* was descended maternally from *Susannah† Ley*, daughter of the Rev. *Charles Ley*, Rector of Laver Marney, and *Lucy Boys*, his wife. This Rev. *Charles Ley*, born in 1728, was great grandson of the Rev. *Philip Ley*, descended from *James Ley*, of Westbury, Wiltshire, chief justice of the court of King's Bench in Ireland, created a Baronet 18th James, chief justice of the court of King's Bench in England, 22 James, Lord Ley, of Ley, in the county of Devon, 22nd James, and advanced to the title of Earl of Marlborough, 1st Charles. *Lucy Boys* was descended from the Boys, of Kent, who came over with William the Conqueror, and was great granddaughter of the Rev. *John Boys*, Dean of Canterbury, in the reign of James 1st. His son, the Rev. *James Boys,‡* M.A., Vicar of Coggeshall 44 years, who died in 1725, had a son, *James Boys*, barrister at law, and father of *Lucy Boys*, above named. After the death of *James Wiseman*, the estate came to his son *James,§* born in 1835, the present owner, who has considerably enlarged the house and improved the grounds.

The greater part of "East Grapnels,"¶ or "Hilly

* See inscriptions.

† See inscriptions in Churchyard.

‡ The above mentioned Rev. *James Boys* was presented to the living of Coggeshall in 1679, by Daniel Finch, Henry St. John, and Thomas Barrington, sons in law of the Earl of Warwick.

§ He is half brother to the late Bennet Forster, of Foulness, who died in 1840.

¶ Part of this farm called Cockley Lay, or Cocksey Lay, otherwise Little Marsh, is in Little Wakering.

Part of the Ferry farm in Wallasea, is in Paglesham, for an account of which see that Island.

Marsh," the highest ground in Wallasey Island, and "West Grapnels," otherwise "Richmonds," in the same Island, are in this parish. They are the second farms you arrive at upon entering the Island from Canewdon. From the court rolls of the honour of Rayleigh, (*temp.* James I.) we find that John Eversley held lands of that honour, called Grapnelle and Garden fee, in Paglesham. In the royalist composition papers, vol. 69, p. 259, 1st series, we find the petition of John Webbe, of London, to the commissioners for compounding, which states that "besides being seized of a farm called Giddy-hall, and the Bridge ground, and other lands in Little Clacton, Great Clacton, Mealy, and Thorpe, he was seized of a moiety of marsh land called 'Grotnell' in the isle of Wallits, and that by an Act of Parliament dated 21st October, 1653, two third parts of the lands and estate of recusants are to be sold for the benefit of the commonwealth, he therefore desires he may be admitted to contract for the same, and in page 269 of the same series, we find a second petition respecting this business dated 1654, from the trustees of Mary, daughter of John Webb and Elizabeth his wife, showing that John Webb, the grandfather of the said Mary, by indenture dated 1638, devised amongst other estates, property in Pacclesham and Little Wackering in the island of Walleys, to trustees upon trust, for raising £1000 towards the portion of the said Mary when she should attain the age of 'ffower' years, and also for raising portions for such other daughters as the said John Webb the son, shall have by the said Elizabeth, that the said Mary is lately attained to the age of 'ffower' years, so as your petitioners are become entitled to the profits of the premises, for performance of the same trust, but the said land being under sequestration for the recusancy of the said John Webb the son, who by the limitation of the said deed was to enjoy the same till the said daughter should attain the age of 'ffower'

years. Your petitioners are by means thereof, hindred in the execution of the said trust, and pray to be allowed their claim."* It appears this family surmounted their troubles, and retained a portion of their inheritance, for Morant informs us (under date 1768) that West Grapnells, otherwise Richmonds, belonged to William Webb, but that Hilly marsh, *alias* East Grapnells, was in Nehemiah Bennett. For the greater part of the present century the united properties have been in the Powell family. In 1849 they were in John Harcourt Powell, of Old Burlington Street, Westminster, and are now in his son Thomas Harcourt Powell, of Dunkston Park, Suffolk.

The only charity in Paglesham is that bequeathed by John Massu, Esq., of Langtons, in Hornchurch, and owner of Church-hall in this parish. A condensed account of the benefaction is recorded on a tablet in the Church. By will dated 21st November, 1807, he "gave £1000 stock three per cent consolidated annui-

* Amongst those who suffered for their royalist opinions at this period and whose estates were under sequestration for their contumacy were *Edmund Roper*, of Hartcliffe, in the county of Kent, who besides other property in this neighbourhood, held land in 1650 in right of his wife Anne, daughter and co-heir of Robert Noble, (who died in 1636) in the parishes of Thundersley, Rayleigh and Eastwood, called Claydons, in the several occupations of Thomas Pinson, Edward Greene, and Anne the widow of John Tucker, of Leigh, yeoman, and valued at £19 per annum, and land tenanted by Reynold Sumner at £16 per annum. His fine at two-thirds amounting to £23 6s. 8d. A copy of the inquisition taken in 1686, after Nobles' decease was sworn to at Chelmsford, May 24th, 1651, before A. Barrington, John Maidstone, and John Man, and served as a guide to the assessment on Roper's estate. *Robert Salmon*, of Leigh, who had lands in Stanford-le-hope, Corringham and Leigh, of the value of £43 per annum. His fine was £120. *Sir Drue Drury*, of Bidlesworth, in "Norfoke Barronett," owner of Barton Hall, in Great Stambridge, which was valued at £30 before these troubles. His delinquency is dated 1646. *Henry Appleton* in 1648, owner of Reads farm, in South Bemfleet, in the occupation of Thomas Whittop, rented at £57 and Chaffleet marsh, in Canvey Island, at £16 per annum. *Sir William Campton* in 1648 of Comwell, Kent, Kt. owner of Barne marsh, Canewdon, valued at £200 per annum, of the manor of Lambourne-hall, Canewdon, valued at £130, of Castle marsh at £70 and certain other marsh lands in Canewdon at £50 per annum. *Sir Richard Hubert* in 1646 was seized of the manor of Clements in Hackwell, and Baldwins in Hockley, worth before these times £140 per annum. His fine at a tenth was £400. His order to pass the guards to London or elsewhere is signed 24th June, 1646, by Ffairfax. For an account of other delinquents see Prittlewell and Rochford.

ties unto two persons who should be chosen as trustees by the inhabitants of Paglesham, at a public vestry to be for that purpose called, in trust to pay the dividends thereof for ever, equally between any six poor men for their lives, belonging to this parish, and at the nomination of the minister and churchwardens thereof for the time being, for ever, whether married or not, who should not have received parochial relief, the share of such man as should leave a widow, to be continued after his death to his widow for her life, if she remain unmarried, but if she married again the same to be no longer paid to her; and upon the death of each man without leaving a widow, as also upon the death or second marriage of every widow of each of the said poor men who might leave a widow, another poor man not having received parochial relief should be elected to receive the benefit thereof; and in like manner, in case either of the said men should marry after having been appointed to receive a share of the said dividends, his share immediately on such marriage to cease, and another proper object be selected to take the benefit of his share, to the end that the said dividends might always be divided between six poor men not having received parochial relief, or the widows of such as were married previously to their appointment during their lives or widowhood; and his will was, that in case of the death or misconduct of any of the trustees, the inhabitants of the said parish, at a public vestry should appoint other fit persons to be trustees, and that upon every such new appointment the said stock should be immediately transferred to such new trustees upon the trusts aforesaid." From this legacy £100 was deducted for duty, and the remainder, viz. £900 three per cent consols, producing an annual dividend of £27 now stands, (1873,) in the names of Mr. Thomas Stebbing and D. R. Scratton, Esq. The dividend is distributed yearly, at the commencement of February, amongst

four men and two women, each receiving £4 10s. In the selection which is made by the Rector and Churchwardens, at a meeting of the parishioners in vestry, a preference is given to members of the Established Church.

Paglesham Church, dedicated to St. Peter,† is a structure of Norman foundation, comprising a nave and chancel, a south porch and a west tower. The nave was greatly altered or re-built in the 15th century, at which period the tower was also erected and some new windows were inserted in the Norman chancel; these however, and the windows in the nave have been most cruelly defaced by modern alteration.

The chancel is approached from the nave by a plain massive pointed arch, the wall is two feet four and a half inches thick, but sets off with a bevel on each side at the imposts, to one foot eight inches, whence it seems probable that the original arch was Norman and semicircular, but taken down and re-built in its present shape. Upon the north side are two small Norman lights, round headed, measuring nine and a half inches wide, and spreading internally to three feet. Upon the south are also two windows, the easternmost bears obvious marks of conversion from a Norman light into a long parallelogram, with hollow chamfered edges; the other has been entirely replaced by a two-light perpendicular window, from which all the cusps have been barbarously removed. The east window of fine hard grey stone, is large and in admirable preservation. It consists of three lights,

† The "*Rhinanthus Galli*," or Yellow Rattle, is consecrated to St. Peter. It has this name from the colour of its flowers, and the rattling noise made by the seeds in the capsule when ripe. On this account the fruits are called rattle boxes in Ireland. In some parts of England this plant is known by the name of Pennygrass, and in Yorkshire it is called Henspenny, from the seed vessels resembling in shape and size a silver penny. The term Cockscomb has been applied to this plant, from the fringed appearance of the bracts which surround the flowers. The seeds of a species of *Rhinanthus* were at one time used in infusion for destroying vermin in bedsteads and furniture. The plant may be found in almost every meadow, flowering just before the hay is out. Cattle refuse to eat this herb.

the head filled with mullioned tracery. A moulded and notched wall plate is carried along the north and south sides. The basement is flush with the floor of the nave, but the altar is raised five inches on a wooden dais. Bold projecting wall plates are carried along the nave, and the principals of the roof consist of two tie beams, having octangular kingposts, with moulded bases and caps, from which spring four carved struts. In the south wall are three perpendicular windows. The dripstone of the easternmost is nearly gone and the corbels defaced. The central window retains its corbel head: the third, west of the doorway, from which, as in the others, the cusps have been shamefully cut out, has highly enriched mouldings externally. The hollow moulding of what remains of the dripstone, was enriched with four-leaved flowers of which two remain. In the moulding upon the left side of the jamb are roses, a Tudor flower, sprigs, and true lover's knot: and a small stock or billet to which a rose is attached. Modern dormers in wooden sashes have been let in the south side of the roof.

There is but one window remaining on the north side, which former churchwardens have mutilated like those on the south. In the tympanum between the two lights are discernible beneath the whitewash, the remains of a foliated ornament in distemper painting, with which no doubt the whole interior was once gorgeously enriched. The south doorway is pointed, and of fine hard stone like that of the east window. The oaken door is original. Upon the wall at the right hand side within the porch are the remains of a stone projection, used before the Reformation, for holy water.† The north doorway is blocked. There is a projection from the face of the north wall which contains the rood stair, blocked internally. The

† The holy water stoup was filled with fresh water every Sunday morning, by the bell ringers, or servitors of the church, and the Priest consecrated it before divine service.

tower, of fine coursed ragstone masonry is embattled. Massive buttresses of three stages are set on the western angles, and others are placed at the eastern. The stair turret rising from a triangular base is carried up in the angle of the north-east buttress and finished with a pyramidal capping just above the battlements. As the stair turret is not made an architectural feature in this church, it has been carefully concealed in the angle on the north side of the tower. The internal arch of the belfry is hidden by an unsightly gallery. The bell chamber contains three bells; upon the first is "*Johannes Dier hanc Campanam fecit. 1598.*" The second is broken and has "Charles Newman made mee 1693. John Dawson, Churchwarden." The third bell has neither inscription or date, but there is every reason to believe that it was cast by a travelling bell founder named John Waylett, about the year 1706 or 7. The font was presented by the late Rector, the Rev. Charles Almeric Belli. The churchyard has recently been enlarged, by the addition of a piece of ground adjoining its northern boundary, the gift of Mr. Andrews, the proprietor of Church-hall. The wall surrounding it, is of brick, and the repairs are done by the parish. Upon the waste adjoining the south-west corner of the churchyard, is a jossing block, the foundation of which is brick, with an ascent of three stone steps to the platform above, which consists of a single flag-stone, the whole being about three feet high. This relic of a bygone age has lately had a narrow escape; being in dilapidated condition the parish had resolved upon its removal, but its restoration is owing to the public spirit of the present Churchwarden, Mr. James Wiseman.

The oldest extant memorial to the departed is a stone on the south side of the churchyard "to Richard Hagmon, who died April 18th, 1681, aged 25 years. To Henry Drewry, in 1768, aged 30 years. Robert Hust, February 3rd, 1747, aged 44.

Thomas Fisk, late of Church-hall, in 1843, aged 52. To Edward Cook, son of Edward and Mary Cook April 7th, 1723, aged 16 years." An altar tomb surrounded with iron railings, on the south side of the church, to "James Wiseman, who died September 21st, 1843, aged 89 years. Also of Susannah § his wife, who died August 1843, aged 79. Also Catherine; daughter of the above, and relict of Gainsford Long, formerly of Maldon, who died May 28th, 1851, aged 63." Near by is a stone to their son, "James Wiseman, late of this parish, who died April 28th, 1851, aged 50 years, also of Ruth, wife of the above, October 31st, 1862, aged 69 years." On the north side are five stones to this family. "To Charles Wiseman, in 1856, aged 71. To Eliza, his wife, in 1855, aged 68. To Hannah, wife of Elijah Wiseman, June 22nd, 1805, aged 44. Another to Elijah Wiseman, May 3rd, 1804, aged 47." On the south is a pillar protected with railings, to "John Wiseman, who died February 25th, 1842, aged 57 years. To Charlotte Wiseman, his wife, January 23rd, 1869, aged 79 years. A stone to Mr. Harden Camper of this parish, July 16th, 1742, aged 52. To John Stiltamen, son of John Stiltamen, and Frizworth, his wife, who died in 1714, in the 5th year of his age. Ann Betts in 1811. Thomas Betts, in 1813, aged 61 years." There are three stones of the Embersons, one of whom is mentioned in Harriot's adventures, as connected with smuggling. At the south-west corner of the tower, is a stone to Amy Browning, late wife of Thomas Browning of this parish, who died 16th of April, 1734, in the 40th year of her age. At the east end of the chancel, to Elizabeth Browning, March 8th, 1820, aged 61 years. Thomas Browning, October 4th, 1833, aged 78. Fuller Browning, 25th August, 1838, aged 56. also of Sarah, relict of the above, 17th October, 1850, aged 69. An

§ See page 417. The title of the Leys to the Earldom of Marlborough became extinct in 1879.

altar tomb to Henry Coe, of South-hall, who died May 14th, 1846, aged 70. To Ann Patience, wife of George Fuller Browning, and only daughter of the above, May 13th, 1846, aged 28 years. Also of Ann Maria, wife of the above Henry Coe, who died in July, 1833, aged 77. A stone to "Ann, wife of Thomas Stebbing, of West-Hall who died in 1868, aged 65 years." This family held that farm under the 1st Baronet of the Pechell family, and continue the occupation to the present day. A pillar stone to "John Hazel Salmon, of this parish, who departed this life the 29 of May, 1853, aged 52 years. To William Catling, Gent. late of Hoo Hall, in Suffolk, who died at Southend July 6th, 1838, aged 62." His wife was Fanny Salmon, sister to Mrs. Ann Stebbing, and of John Hazel Salmon, above mentioned, and who subsequently became the second wife of William Wiseman of Kelvedon School, and is recently deceased. "To Esther, wife of George King of Stambridge *Magna*, and daughter of John Goldacre and Susanna his wife, who died in 1727. John Goldacre in 1743, aged 60. To John Nicholl, of Sible Hedingham, in 1832, aged 59." There is a brick altar tomb, surmounted with a stone slab to "Mrs. Sarah Prentice, who died 10th day of April, 1781, aged 48, also of Golden Prentice,* husband of the above, March 7th, 1783, aged 61. To Thomas Briggs,† 26th October, 1760, aged 35, also three children named Beatrice, Elinor and John." There are four stones on the north side of the chancel to the Blyth family, one of whom "William Blyth‡ died February 20th, 1830, aged 74. Mary Blyth his wife 12th January, 1819, aged 56 years. Daniel Blyth his third son in 1844, aged 60. and Joseph his fifth in 1842, aged 53." There are tombs likewise

* For an account of this family see Prittlewell.

† See the account of Paglesham house for inscriptions to the Cavell and Briggs families.

‡ See account of smuggling in this parish.

of the Fletcher, How, Gooch, Frost and Clark families. One of these last was of Cricksea.

The tithes of this parish were commuted in 1838, and apportioned by James Beadel of Witham. They are all Rectorial, and were commuted at £566 per annum, which sum includes the rent charge of £6 on the Glebe. There is likewise an annual modus of £4 4s. on the oyster layings payable to the incumbent. The Glebe consists of 21 acres. 1 rood. 31 poles. The present Rectory house was built in 1862, shortly after the presentation of the present Rector. The old edifice which stood in a meadow to the north of the present structure, and separated from it by the highway leading to the church was demolished in 1864. It possessed no features of interest, and comparatively nothing was found but a half-crown of William and Mary dated 1690. No Rector had occupied it for a century, but we have a glimpse of the primitive manners of the day previous to this period, as an old inhabitant can remember her mother speaking of calling at the Rectory, when the Rector's wife coming in from milking the cows, presented her with half-a-crown, a coin from the circumstance of this being a valuable living was probably abundant in this locality, and exhibits the charity of the day in a favourable light. This Rectory was formerly in the gift of the Abbot and Convent of Westminster, and seems given to them by one Ingulf in Edward the Confessor's time, or before, by the name of Padesham. It continued in that abbacy until the Monastery was turned into a Bishoprick by Henry 8th, and then that King gave the Advowson of it to the Bishop of Westminster. But that Bishoprick being soon dissolved, it was granted in 1550, by Edward 6th, to Nicholas Ridley, Bishop of London and his successors. Upon his deprivation Queen Mary by letters patent gave it to Edmond Bonner, Bishop of London in 1553. It continued in that See until 1846, when it was transferred to that of Rochester, since which period a further

arrangement (by exchange) has taken place, and Paglesham is now in the gift of the See of Peterborough. The terrier of 1610, gives a Parsonage house with a kitchen, a barn and stable, two gardens and an orchard, with the glebe lands, containing in all about 20 acres. That of 1637, gives nearly the same description, and a minute account of the tithe, and how payable ; from which it appears that every thing in this parish was tytheable that was so, by the laws and statutes of this kingdom ; besides the tythe of corn, grain and hay according to the statute, there was due likewise in lieu of tythe milk, tythe cheese, viz., from May-day to Michaelmas, the whole entire cheese of 5 days, and for the time after, they are to pay some cheese, commonly called Wayte§ cheese, according to the custom of the county. The tythe of all calves falling within the parish, and if there be not ten calves, then the Parson is to receive the tenth penny, as they shall be sold. The tythe calf is not to be tytheable till it be 5 weeks old complete. Tythe wool, tythe lamb, and 12d. for the fall of every colt. The lambs not tytheable till May-day, and then the Parson is to have the third lamb according to the custom of tything in most places. Tythe herbage for dry cattle feeding, viz., the tenth penny according to the worth of their pasturing. Tythe of woods, and the custom is, that the Parson shall have his own wood made. Also all the tythes of a marsh called East Grapnells on the island of Wallis, though part of it lies in Little Wakering parish ; in consideration whereof the Parson of this parish, by an ancient composition, pays nine shillings per annum to the Vicar of Little Wakering.† There was, it seems a portion of tythes in this parish formerly belonging to the Priory of Prittlewell, for which the Prior of that house

§ Wayt. Fee(L. T.) a fee anciently paid for keeping watch and ward.

† This arrangement ultimately ceased, as the Vicars of Little Wakering before the commutation of tithes, made their own bargain, and now receive the rent charge.

did usually pay fourpence-halfpenny, for a procuration to the Bishop, when he visited.

The first Rector on record is John de Pretewella, who resigned in 1316. There seems to be little interest attaching to any of them, until we come to Elizeus Peckok, or as he signs himself in the inventory of church goods, taken in 1552, "Ellis pecocke." He was inducted in 1545—6, and at the time of taking the catalogue, "Henri brok" and "Thomas Kynett" were Churchwardens. We find from these inventories that great spoliation had taken place in this parish, and it is on record that one "Wyllyam Clarke hadde a challes p'cell gilt conteynyng viij onces, whyche challes the p'rish have demanded of He'ry garnton Execut' of the seyd Wyllyam Clarke, and no case cannot have yt". "Wyllyam burfelde and oliver battman" former churchwardens, "w' other *honest men* of the p'rish had likewise made a clearance." Burfelde sold part of the "old lumber yn london at bartholomew fayre," and Wyllyam thorn town the elder, and Wyllyam Clarke, solde vnto Wyllyam Robson, golsmythe of litell Stambrige a chales and a pax of silver p'celle gylte." The south side of the church was leaded about this time, the King's arms painted; extracts from the scriptures written in the church, and "a cheste bond w' Iron, and iij locks for the poore men's awsmes, accordyng to the kyng's ynjunctions," and a communion table made. Peckok was deprived of the living in 1554, and John Standish presented. Wood refers to him, and Strype has a good deal in his "Ecclesiastical Memorials" and Annals of the Reformation. In the Lansdowne MSS. there is a short account of him. From these we find he was a zealous reformer, temp. Ed. VI, made Rector of Wygan, and a query is raised as to where he was buried, whether Wygan or Worcester, as he was a canon of the latter. "The Biographie Universelle," Vol. 40, page 138, informs us that "John Standish was nephew of Henry Standish, of an ancient family in

Lancashire, who was in 1519 ambassador in Denmark, and Bishop of St. Asaph, that he adopted the new opinions under Edward 6th, but at the accession of Queen Mary he returned into the bosom of the church, was made Chaplain to this Queen, and canon of Worcester, and died in 1556. He had published several works in contradiction to Robert Barnes, against the translation of the Bible into the vulgar tongue, and a treatise of the unity of the church. He showed in all a great zeal against the pretended reformers." Probably he fell under the displeasure of Bonner, as he shared the fate of his predecessor, and was deprived likewise of the Archdeaconry of Colchester. Upon this Peckok was reinstated and died in 1562. Thomas Howell, presented in 1578 by Queen Elizabeth, was suspended for not wearing the surplice and making the cross in baptism. (Mr. Pannell was his curate.) Newcourt says the living was vacant in "1599, *per mort. cess. sive depr.* Howell." We now come to Dr. Richard Crakanthorpe,* or Crikenthorpe, S. T. B. Newcourt says "he was born of a gentele family, at or near Stoickland, in Westmorland, bred up in Queen's College, Oxon, of which in 1598, he was Fellow, and was presented to this living by the Bishop of London in 1617, upon the resignation of John Barkham;" he was likewise Rector of Black Notley and one of the chaplains in ordinary to James 1st, and died in 1624. In the State Papers 'Domestic' James 1st, Add. Vol. 43, No. 93, we find the petition of Dorotheie "Crockingthorp," his widow, stating that the living of Paglesham whilst he lived was the best part of his means, and that now he has left his petitioner and her children very "meake" in estate, and in consequence of her husband's long and faithful service to his Majesty, he will be pleased to move the Bishop of London to confer the same upon her son-in-law Ambrose Cougham, M. A., from

* More of him may be seen, Ath. Ox. Vol. 1, p. 417, &c., and what he wrote and published.

whom both she and her children must receive comfort, and that it was the said Doctor's desire upon his death-bed, that his Majesty should remember their distress. This appeal does not appear to have been successful, for from the same papers Vol. 175, No. 42, the King seems to have passed over this claim upon his regard, and from his court of Newmarket 23rd November, 1624, addressed the Bishop in favour of Christopher Cougham, M.A., whom he considers likely to prove a very profitable and worthy minister in the church. We are left in doubt as to the result of these intrigues, but Francis Webb who had the Rectory of Woodham Ferrers in 1627, was probably Crakanthorpe's successor, as he is next on the list in Newcourt, though without date. Upon his death in 1641, he was succeeded by John Hansley, who held this preferment during the civil wars. Although Walker claims him as a loyalist, and gives an account of his sufferings, it appears from the Baker MSS. in the University of Cambridge, xxvii, 395, 466, being an extract from the books of the committee for plundered Ministers Vol. 3, he was in no way sequestered, but that the puritans claimed him as an able, godly preaching minister, and well affected to the Parliament. Being a pluralist he was obliged to resign the Rectory of St. Christopher's, London before January, 1643, and the Cathedral establishment being broken up, he lost his Prebend of Holborn, and Archdeaconry of Colchester,† but retained probably from choice the living of Paglesham. His scruples however, if any, were overcome in 1662, when he conformed, regained the Archdeaconry of Colchester, and retained this living until his death in 1667. John Goodwin was instituted May 7th, 1706, *per mort.* Lortie, and signs himself Rector in the Registers in 1719. Upon his death in 1752, Charles Lind, M.A., was

† Though he lost the post, he was allowed upon complaint made by him to the Committee June 22nd, 1647, to retain the income so far as it was derived from real estate.

inducted. To him succeeded the Rev. W. G. Walker, M.A., Vicar of Canewdon,† who was curate during his predecessor's tenure from 1754 to 1761. He has a marble monument to his memory on the north wall of the chancel of Canewdon church, and died in 1771. The Rev. Thomas Cowper, A.M., Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, was collated by the Lord Bishop of London, Richard Torrick, to this living December 8th of the same year. He resigned in 1781 when the Rev. Christopher Scott was collated December 3rd, 1781, by Robert Louth, Bishop of London. Upon the death of Scott, the Rev. John Owen, A.M., Minister of Park Lane Chapel, London, a great leader of the Evangelical party, was inducted May 14th, 1808. There is a white marble monument to his memory in the south wall of this chancel, which tells us he was "14 years Rector of this parish, and 18 years Secretary to the British and Foreign Bible Society, and died the 26th of September, 1822, aged 57 years." His daughter married William Wilberforce,* Esq., M.P. for Kingston upon Hull, in Yorkshire, eldest of the four sons of the celebrated William Wilberforce, the philanthropist, and brother to Samuel,† late Lord Bishop of Oxford, and then of Winchester, and of the late Archdeacon R. J. Wilberforce, and the late Rev. H. W. Wilberforce, formerly Vicar of East Farleigh, Kent. Owen, our Rector, is well remembered in the parish; he preached extempore, his sermons lasting an hour, and he regulated the time by holding his watch in his hand. His eldest son, likewise a Clergyman, who succeeded him at Park Lane Chapel,§ was heard to remark, that the difference between his father and himself was this, that whilst

† See that parish for further particulars.

* They both became Romanists, and now reside in Paris.

† Called by some "Soapy Sam," from his courtly manners.

§ He left this Chapel in 1831, in consequence of the Bishop's interposition respecting the supposed spiritual utterances of the voice of the Holy Spirit. Subsequently he was set over a Church in Chelsea, and ministered there 39 years, as "angel or bishop under the restored apostles of the Lord."

the former carried his sermon in his head, he was obliged to carry his own in his hat. John Owen was succeeded in this Rectory by the Rev. Charles Almeric Belli, M.A., Rector of Aldham, and late Vicar of Prittlewell, who was inducted November 6th, 1822, and resigned in 1860. He is now Vicar of South Weald, to which he was appointed in 1823. He took his degree of M.A. at Christ's Church, Oxford, in 1813, Holy orders in 1816. He married Frances Willan,† and his sister was wife to Dr. Howley, Bishop of London, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury. No doubt he owes his many preferments to this connection. He is likewise Precentor of St. Paul's Cathedral to which office he was appointed in 1819, but seldom goes near that edifice. A story is told of him, that going to his seat, upon the occasion of the Duke of Wellington's funeral, he was stopped by the verger with, "You can't go there sir, it's the precentor's stall." "I am the precentor." "Beg pardon, sir, did not know you," He was succeeded at Paglesham by the Rev. James Harris, M.A., who was collated August 7th, 1860, by Joseph Cotton Wigram, Bishop of Rochester. He was elected to an open scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford, in the year 1837, from Shrewsbury school, and proceeded in due course to the degree of B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1844. Ordained Deacon and Priest by the Bishop of Exeter in 1842 and 1843. He was afterwards curate of Yarnscomb, and Sunday Evening Lecturer in the parish Church of Barnstaple, in the county of Devon, afterwards curate of Tawstock, in the same county, for seven years, then senior curate at St. Mary's, Southampton, under Archdeacon Wigram, till the year 1860. He is the author of a little tract entitled, "Don't chance it," likewise an "Alphabetical Prayer for a Little Child," and a "Metrical Version of the Litany," besides being joint writer with the Rev. H. J. Hatch,

† See Hockley.

and James Wiseman, of "The Paglesham Oyster." He has recently made an appeal to the churchmen of Essex to aid him in his endeavours to rebuild the parish church, but as yet, has met with no response adequate to what is required.

The following is a list of some of the Curates, compiled partly from the Registers, which commence in 1719. In 1736, Charles Morgan.† 1763, William Holbrooke. 1764, George Wilkinson. 1766, J. Bate. 1767, Philip J. Hachel. 1768, Humphrey Jones and George Jeffreyes, which latter died in 1771. In 1772-4 Ambrose Uvedale. 1776, John Blakiston. (see Canewdon.) 1798, William Holbrooke. 1793 to 1802, William Hughes. 1802, William Atkinson. (see Canewdon.) 1840 to 1843, Robert William Beauchamp, now Rector of Wickmere, in the Diocese of Norwich. 1843 to 1857, William Adderley Francis, now Rector of Little Tey, Essex, and domestic chaplain to the Earl of Meath. 1857 to 1860, G. F. Winstanley Wallis, now Vicar of Walton, Norfolk.

South Hall was registered as a Quaker's place of worship in the Bishops' Court 1st July, 1704.

The schools were built in 1849, under the auspices of Lady Olivia Bernard Sparrow, who gave the site, and the parishioners voluntarily subscribed in 1872 to enlarge them, in order to avoid the necessity of a School Board. Under the new regime it will be an Elementary School under Government inspection.

The creeks partly comprised within and abutting upon this parish are celebrated as one of the localities where the delicious oysters, known as natives abound. These oyster grounds called layings are principally owned by the Messrs. James and Frederick Wiseman, George F. Browning, and the Smyth, Auger and Rogers families. The Roach River Company lately embodied by Act of Parliament, has likewise layings in this vicinity which were formerly common grounds, and

† Probably the Rector of Hadleigh.

they have pits of superior construction situate on East Hall saltings. Of the layings situate in this parish, the Pool and Shop layings belong to James Wiseman; North Drake and Deers to F. Wiseman. The Auger family have the Ledging* laying, Marsh laying, and Pool Spit, and the Rev. S. B. Smyth has Cock's laying, all of which are situate in the Roach. These oysters have been celebrated for centuries as the best in England, and are known to the man of science as the *Ostrea edulis*, and in a little manual entitled "The Oyster, and How to Cook Him" some thirty receipts are given. Before cooking, however, "you must first catch your hare," which is a matter of some difficulty to those with limited means. Some few years ago natives were to be procured wholesale at £1 10s., but have now advanced to £9 per bushel. Of course the prices of these like other commodities are entirely ruled by the supply and demand. Amongst other measures adopted for lessening the requirement for these morceaux, American oysters have lately been introduced into London, and several amateurs have propounded theories with a view to the extension of our native production, without much sensible effect. Speed tells us that, "the oysters which we call Walfleet, are thought by Pliny to have been served in the Roman kitchens," and concerning them, Norden, who made his survey of Essex in 1594, writes thus, "some part of the sea-shore of Essex yealdeth the best oysters in England, which are called Walflete oysters, so called of a place in the sea, but in what place of the sea it is, hath ben some disputation." He conjectures this Walflete to be the shore which lieth between St. Peter's chapel and "Crowche" creek, in which he is evidently mistaken, as this Wallfleet which is about half a mile from Paglesham point, abuts upon Shelford in Foulness, also upon Potten, and New England islands. Norden further tells us truly, "There is greate difference

* A Ledging is an artificial construction on the mud, formed with chalk.

betwene theis oysters and others, which lie vpon other shores, for this oyster, that in London and ells wher carieth the name of Walflete, is a little full oyster with a verie greene fynne, and like vnto theis in quantetie and qualitie are none in this lande though farr bigger, and for some men's diettes better." Two thousand years ago, the artificial breeding of oysters was carried on by the Romans in Lake Fusaro and in Lake Avernus. This was undoubtedly the first instance of oyster culture in Europe. Juvenal in his IV. Sat., line 139, indicates well for the discriminating taste of some of the ancient gourmands, "*Nulli major fuit usus edendi Tempestate meâ—Circæis nata forent, an Lucrinum ad saxum, Rutupinove edita fundo Ostrea, callebat primo deprendere morsu,*" which is thus well rendered by Gifford, "and in our days none understood so well the science of good eating, he could tell at the first relish if his oyster had fed on the Rutupian or the Lucrine bed." That the oyster had the power of exciting an appetite is intimated by Varro when he writes, "*Neque ostrea ulla magna capta quivrit palatum suscitare.*" The ancients were of opinion that oysters and all shell fish increase and decrease with the rising or waning of the moon,* for Cicero writes, "*Ostreis et Conchylis omnibus contingit, ut cum lunâ pariter crescant pariterque decrescant,*" and Horace too held the same notion when he writes: "*Nascentes implent conchylia lunæ.*" The habits of the oyster have been dilated upon by many, but the following information founded upon the authority of those conversant with its culture all their lives may be depended on. These oysters produce their spawn, locally called spat, from the middle of June to that of August. This spat in the first instance is almost infinitesimal, not to be descried by the naked eye, but in twenty-four to forty-eight hours is discerned, and then appears like a speck of black pepper. In

* Modern observation does not confirm this.

about a fortnight it assumes the size of a pin's head, and towards the end of two months resembles a tallow drop, and increases to about the size of a threepenny piece, although frequently in March of the following year they are sometimes found not larger than a split pea. It cleaves to stones, old oyster, mussel, and cockle shells, tiles, and pieces of wood at the bottom of the river, which debris is called cultch. From these substances the brood is not removed except by force. Those upon the ebb dry's, are removed to deeper water or artificial pits, in the winter months, or else frost* would destroy them. This river produces green finned or bearded oysters, which are valued in France,† and find a market there. The route is *via* Ostend and Dunkirk. They usually begin to green the last week in September, and continue so until the month of March, but the year 1872 was remarkable for their changing colour by the 1st of September, being earlier than before known. This greening‡ arises from a weed locally known as crow silk,§ which grows in abundance on the oozes,

* As danger from this cause only arises in severe seasons, some proprietors do not pursue this system, thus avoiding the expense of removal, which they consider a set off against any loss accruing from neglect.

† The present Duke of Manchester, when visiting his property in this parish, went on board one of Mr. James Wiseman's dredging vessels, where he was regaled with natives, fresh from the beds. He remarked that "His Duchess had often accompanied him to Paris, to partake of these green fin oysters, little thinking they were produced so near his own estate."

‡ Henry Letheby, M. A. food analyst for the city of London, in his analysis of these "Green bearded oysters, River Roach, Essex," writes, "I find that the green tint which is present in the gills only of the oyster is due entirely to a natural pigment which does not contain a trace of copper or other deleterious matter. The oysters are therefore perfectly nutritious and wholesome." The green bodied oysters at Falmouth, Plymouth and other parts of England are unwholesome, and differ essentially in their quality from this variety.

§ This weed which has been submitted to Mr. S. O. Gray, the author of "British Sea Weeds and Marine Algæ," (1867,) recognises it as a species of the genus *Enteromorpha clathrata*, the latticed *Enteromorpha*. The derivation of the latter word is from *Enteron* an entrail and *morphe* form. The plants included in this genus are probably more widely distributed and grow in greater variety of circumstances than those of any other sea-weed. Not content with ranging the ocean from the poles to the equator, they pene-

upon which the fish feed, but in some seasons the tint is much paler than in others. This property is subject to various perils. Several layings this season have received great injury through the unprecedented violent storms, which dislodging quantities of mud from the ooze, left a deposit on the oysters of several inches in thickness, thereby smothering vast quantities. Their culture is expensive, and consists of dredging, harrowing, depositing artificial cultch, and destroying or removing all vegetable and animal life which is found to be injurious. Previous to the ejecting of the spawn, the ground, if in a muddy or weedy state, is harrowed with an implement weighing about 40 or 50 lbs., breaking up the roots of the weeds, and disturbing the mud which, if the weather is warm, rises to the surface and floats away with the tide, but if the ground is not in so bad a state as that noticed above, a dredge is used weighing from fifteen to seventeen pounds. The frame is of wrought iron, but its weight requires to be heavier in a greater depth of water; the bottom part of the net or bag which draws on the ground is formed of buffalo hide, and the mesh cut with a chisel, but where the bottom is found to be of a rocky or stony nature, then instead of hide, the net is formed of iron rings linked together and fashioned like a net of twine. When the ground in the course of two or three weeks' constant cultivation is in a fit state, the cultch is distributed as evenly as possible, being thrown over with a shovel from a boat. When the spat is first ejected it floats up and down

trate inland and may be found in rivers, brooks and even ditches. It is less robust and more branched than the *E. compressa*, and all the divisions of its fronds are acute at the top, while those of the latter species are obtuse." There are several varieties of the species *E. clathrata*, which together with the *E. compressa* (likewise found at Pagleaham) grows on rocks, shells and wood-work, and both are of a bright green colour. The *E. clathrata* is very diminutive, resembling hair. For an account of these weeds see "Hudson's Flora Anglica," 1778, and the elder Gray's "Natural Arrangement of British Plants" and to S. O. Gray's work, above referred to, whose researches have thrown additional light on the subject.

with the flow and ebb of the tide for some hours or days, according to the temperature of the water, which is desirable at 70 degrees. The warmer the water is, the sooner the shell is formed, and the spat falls and adheres to anything that may be at the bottom, therefore, if the ground is clean it most likely will receive and save the spat, but all that falls on mud or dirty cultch is destroyed. In about twelve month's time, the broods are fit to be detached from the cultch they have adhered to and separated from each other; this is done with a knife or cultack, but great care must be taken in attempting to detach them, as by using too much force, their shells would be broken, when by far the greater quantity, if not all, would die. In another year to eighteen months, the half-ware, as they are now called, are removed to stock beds, where they remain until they become ware, or about four years old, when they are fit for market. The enemies of spat broods, and in fact of full grown oysters, are very numerous, and to cultivate an oyster bed with success, it is extremely necessary to be careful in exterminating them. They consist chiefly of the "Five Finger (*asterias*). Sea Urchin (*Echinas Sphaera*)". Whelk Tingle* or Dog Whelk (*Buccinum Lapillus*) and the common or Rock Mussel (*Mytilus Myosus*). This latter although not to be classed with the others as an active enemy to the oyster, accumulates the mud in such large quantities as to be the means of smothering

* The Whelk Tingle is furnished with a strong sucker, with which he completely drills a hole through the shell (generally the flat one) of either brood, half-ware or even full grown oysters, and no mechanic however clever could use gimlet or auger in a more scientific manner than this little shell fish. The five finger has not one, but many suckers, although his manner of using them is different. He clasps the unfortunate victim in the same manner as if we took it in the palm of the hand and closed our fingers on it, he then sucks round the edge of the oyster until it perforce opens and becomes a prey to this insatiable enemy. The sea urchin has also innumerable suckers with which it fastens on the flat side of a shell, on which there are spat, and very soon destroys the whole, no matter how many there may be; this last does more mischief to the spat of from one to two years old than to those oysters of larger growth.

any oysters in the vicinity*. Owing to the exposed situation of this property, it is necessary to guard it day and night from depredation. A curious instance of identification of oysters and brood took place in a case of theft,† which was tried at Chelmsford in April, 1849. Two of the Messrs. Wiseman and Mr. G. F. Browning as witnesses, were each severally put out of court, and upon entering singly, deliberately picked out and identified the brood, although mixed up with those from other layings. This astounded judge, barristers, and jury, and seems impossible to the uninitiated, but was an easy thing to these gentlemen, conversant as they were with the property in question, and their evidence decided the guilt of the accused.

Amongst the curiosities found by dredger-men at various periods, are tobacco pipes of peculiar formation, which were in use in former ages. Some are ornamented on the bowl and stem, and various are the forms of their construction. A crown piece of Charles II. bearing date 1672 was found by the same parties, and together with some of the pipes are in the possession of Mr. James Wiseman. This gentleman has likewise a jug, called a "Bellarmine" or "Grey Beard," evidently Dutch, found in the old sea wall now enclosed, on the east side of Foulness, near Court's End, with the name of "J. E. T. Vandenanker"‡ upon it, together with a wreath and an anchor; the name was moulded on it at the formation; the remainder of the letters of the Christian name are illegible. A sword-fish was captured in this creek about ten years ago.

* The writer is indebted for the foregoing account of oyster culture, to Mr. James F. T. Wiseman who has had much experience in the rivers Roach and Crouch, where there are from 50 to 100 boats and 160 to 200 men engaged in the fishery.

† The robbery of oyster beds is prohibited by 7 and 8 Geo. IV, c. 29 (1826.)

‡ A lady of this name, Cornelia Vandenanker, married Cromwell Disbrow, Esq., of Tremnals, in Downham, in the 17th century.

"Decoy" or "Coy Lane," leading to South Hall Marshes has long been dreaded by the superstitious; it has been called "Scratch-face Lane" from one Braybrook who in a drunken state fancied he saw a goblin, in the shape of a packing handkerchief, and a tar barrel, at which he threw his cap, and was hurled amongst the briars. This Decoy Lane leads to the South Hall Marshes, where there is an unused decoy, and it was here, October 15th, 1872, that James Wiseman succeeded in shooting a young male specimen of the Glossy Ibis, *Tantalus Falcinellus*. (Pennant). The Rev. F. O. Morris, in his History of British Birds, says:—"This Ibis, though of a different species from that, which worshipped by the Egyptians of old, obtained thence the name of sacred, appears to have been also regarded by them with some degree of veneration, as its remains are found with those of the other bird, preserved still, after the lapse of so many thousand years in the Mummies of the Catacombs." This exceedingly rare and interesting British visitor has in some few instances been met with in other counties, but there is no record of its having before occurred in Essex. Starlings are seen in numerous flocks in this neighbourhood, and their evolutions are most graceful; their place of rest is Barton Hall Grove, in Great Stambridge parish. Goldfinches are likewise occasionally seen in this vicinity attracted by the down of the thistle on these marshes. Snipes are plentiful, and formerly great quantities of geese, locally called "Scotch Brants," which are something less than grey geese, used to make choice of the surrounding swamps for feeding grounds, but they have not been seen for some years.

On the saltings are to be found the Lavender Thrift, *Armeria maritima*, the marsh Samphire or Glass-wort *Salicornia herbacea*, and the Sea Wormwood, *Artemisia maritima*.

Smuggling was carried on in this parish to a great

extent towards the close of the last and commencement of the present century, and the entire population seems to have been implicated more or less in this pursuit. From the situation of the parish with respect to the creeks the place was admirably adapted to this traffic. The three old elm pollards against Pound Pond near East-hall are known as having £200 worth of silk at a time secreted within their hollow cavities, and several houses (one of them Stannet's) are pointed out as having receptacles for concealing goods. The roof of an old cottage, lately demolished, at East-end formerly inhabited by one Taylor, who destroyed himself, was denominated "The Smuggler's Hoard." A story is extant of some boys crawling up the roof one evening to have a peep at the supposed riches contained therein: the locker was lighted with a solitary pane of glass, which, by the moon's light, appeared to glare upon them, resembling an eye, and in great fright they fell back dreadfully alarmed. From a diary left by John Loten,* Collector of Customs, at the Port of Leigh, it appears in 1786 there were ten vessels from 13 to 30 tons burthen, employed in illicit traffic in this district. The Paglesham† smugglers chiefly carried on the exportation of wool, which was prohibited, and made large fortunes. In this parish likewise 13476 gallons of geneva and brandy, were imported in one year. A notorious place for the temporary deposit of spirits, was an Island on the Kentish coast, called "Gantlet" or "Yantlet," formed of shells, where there was only one house, and rendered the discovery of the place of concealment almost impossible. To such an extent were all classes addicted to the contraband trade, that even the

* For an account of the Loten family see Leigh. John Loten, a Fleming, brother of the Governor of Batavia lived at Merton Abbey, Surrey, at that time a manufactory of linen. Two John Lotens and the painter of that name are buried at Putney Church.

† "Paigle" in the East Saxon dialect signifies cowslip, but though this flower may have existed here in former ages, it is now unknown.

Magistrates were corrupt, and their servants and horses were employed in conveying smuggled liquor. Harriott, a magistrate, who resided at Broom-hills, in Great Stambridge, in his "Struggles through Life" throws considerable light upon the doings of these smugglers: travelling from Lisle to Dunkirk in France, in 1786, seeking a passage to England, he sought out the retreat of these gentry at the latter port, as he knew he could be landed on their return within a few miles of his own house. Putting up at an inn generally frequented by Englishmen, he fell in with some half a dozen Kentish smugglers, who knew Blyth, Emberson, and Brown, from Paglesham, who were engaged in that pursuit, and were expected at every tide. Regaling himself with them in a sup of good punch, he was called upon to drink D——n to all Revenue laws and officers, which he strongly objected to, and finally betted, amidst furious oaths, a bowl of punch with the chairman, who proposed the toast, and a bottle of the best Burgundy with each of the others, that he was right in refusing the toast and they wrong in proposing it. His bets being accepted, he inquired if in wishing destruction to the revenue laws and officers they did not mean that there should be neither one or the other, "Certainly," was the answer from all, and Harriott went on to show if they were abolished, so would smuggling, and they would be common traders. "Lost," said the chairman, so here goes, "Revenue laws and officers for ever." His Essex friends arriving, made merry with the men of Kent, at being taught how to toast by an Essex magistrate. He sailed at midnight, and landed within a mile and a half of his own door. To check this trade Loten procured a small decked vessel, armed her with three swivels, and made many seizures. In these creeks several engagements took place. Amongst the daring spirits of the time was John Dowsett, who equipped a cutter called the "Big Jane"

carrying about six brass six-pounders, which had several contests with the government vessels, and occasionally wounds were received. At other times offences seem to have been partly condoned, and compromises made, for Blyth* upon one occasion being boarded by a revenue cruiser, the two commanders were observed in deep conversation, Blyth offering to surrender so many tubs, which the other rejecting, certain mysterious figures were chalked by Blyth; the King's officer shaking his head, other figures went down, with no better result; a third time, and now the captain appeared satisfied, and tubs were at once conveyed from the smuggling cutter to the cruiser. During this lengthened confab' between the commanders, the glass was often seen to pass, which passage of arms was imitated by both crews drinking long life to each other: the result was, the cruiser's men, perhaps not so seasoned as their opponents, were soon in a state of obfuscation, and as fast as the tubs were put down the cruiser's hold, they were handed back to the cutter, and when they parted mutually satisfied with each other, Blyth† had considerably increased his cargo, and landed it safely at Paglesham. During another adventure, when Blyth's vessel was taken, he was the means of saving his captor's vessel which got ashore on the Goodwin Sands; they had commenced throwing the guns over to leeward, which greatly endangered their safety, but upon the captain appealing to Blyth, who was below in irons, he at first

* William Blyth was son-in-law to Dowsett, and was commonly known by the name of "Hard Apple."

† Blyth was a man who feared nothing and on whom drink seemed to have no effect. His digestive organs must have been good, if the report is true, that he once ate and swallowed two wine glasses. He died in 1830, at which time the late O. Page, Esq., lived at Church-hall. Blyth on his death bed sent for him, asked him to read a chapter from the Bible, and repeat the Lord's prayer, which having done, Blyth said "now I am ready for the launch," and so expired. He was Church warden of the parish, and kept a small grocer's shop in the village, and has the credit of destroying the parish books, together with the registers, which were converted into wrappers for butter, bacon, &c.

refused his advice, saying, it was a matter of indifference to him, as if he escaped drowning he should most likely be hanged, but upon being promised his liberty, his suggestions were acted upon, which saved the ship, and he was rewarded by being set on shore. These men when at home occasionally engaged in the pastime of cricket, taking the precaution to have their pistols loaded, which, with their cutlasses were laid upon their jackets. Upon one occasion when playing in church field, near which the public house known as the "Punch Bowl," then stood, a bull which was a terror to the whole neighbourhood, evidently resenting this intrusion on his domain, showed fight, and charged with head down and tail erect, "Body and Bones," cried Blyth, "don't think to frighten me," so grasping a stout cudgel, he seized the bull by the tail, which he wrapped round his arm and belaboured its ribs with such effect, that completely cowed it, and in its flight cleared hedge and ditch, Blyth still holding on, until completely exhausted it dropped down and died. No doubt by such deeds this man sustained his reputation among his compeers.

Besides smugglers, other dangerous characters were well acquainted with the intricacy of the navigation, and amongst them we may mention Hynes, or as he was called "Fiddler, the Pirate," who was arrested in the taproom of the White Hart, at Burnham, and was executed and hanged in chains with two others, at Fiddler's point, near Greenhithe.

In the State Papers, Domestic Eliz. Vol. 70, No. 2, we find in 1570, John Ballard and Thomas Redman constables, report that the township of Pakelsham was appointed to "P'vide of comon charge, one corslett furnished wth one pyke and one cote, wth the said const's bought accordingle, price whereof xlix^s. viij^d. Itm the Township hathe expended for powther, shott, meate, and drinke, for soldiours trayned, vij^s. Itm they pute that syx of th inhabitants were appointed to

p'vide at there comon charge one haquebut and one morian, for w^{ch} they have collected xxij^s iij^d. Itm the township by like order have collected for prest* and conducte of one soldior appoynted and not yet sent forth iij^s ij^d, w^{ch} remayneth unexpended in th ands of the said const's,

Suma iij£ iij^s ij^d."

* Preste or earnest money commonly given to a soldier when he is listed, so called because it binds the receiver to be ready for service at all times appointed. (Bailey's Dictionary.)

PRITTLEWELL.

MANORS AND ESTATES—CHARITIES—THE PRIORY—CHURCH.
CLERGY—EXTRACTS FROM PARISH BOOKS, AND MANUSCRIPTS.
SOUTHEND, PAST AND PRESENT—HISTORICAL ANECDOTES.

THIS Parish derives its name from the celebrated spring at the Priory, decidedly the strongest in the Hundred, which rises and bubbles up in the corner of the eastern and smaller of two fishponds, both of which are supplied from this source. The volume of water, which is immense, is finally discharged from the western pond into the brook that finds an exit at Sutton-ford. The spring probably derives its origin from the numerous veins of sand in the vicinity, more particularly to be found in Mill field. A brick dome was constructed over it by the late owner, D. R. Scratton, Esq., who led an iron pipe from this copious supply, to the well at the mansion. The old Priory garden still adjoins these reservoirs, the water of which is beautifully transparent: water lilies adorn one of them, while the other is reserved for boating or skating. The parish in old records is written Prittewella and Pritwell: it contains 6590 acres, 2 roods, and 24 poles, and may be thus classified. There are 3296A. 2R. 39P. on the main land, 1342A. 3R. 35P. of mussel and oyster beds, shore, &c., 8A. 1R. 15P. occupied by the Pier Company, 90A. 3R. 39P. of roads and waste, and 1851A. 2R. 16P. in Canvey Island, which includes the foregrounds. Of this quantity 5586A. 3R. 38P. are rated, which includes 811A. in Canvey Island, inside the walls. Ir

1841 there were 2585A. of arable, 559A. of meadow, and 9A. of wood land* in Prittlewell proper. In 1668 there were 74 holders of property rated to the church clerk's salary. In 1717 the rateable value was £1690 including Southend, Canvey Island and the tithes, in 1739 at £1859, in 1772 at £2738 including the shores, in 1862 at £19459, and in the present year 1873 at £28820 19s. In 1861 it contained a population of 3376, of whom 42 were residents in that part of the parish situate in Canvey Island. The soil of this parish varies considerably, but is for the most part extremely fertile. The site upon which New Southend is built, is well adapted for sanitary purposes, being for the most part light and gravelly, and from its elevated position well adapted for drainage: that part of the parish to the east, resting on Southchurch, is of the same character, and suitable for sheep folding, but towards Shopland the soil is much stiffer. The centre from Milton Hall and Porter's, through the Tick fields, and embracing the district between the two roads leading to Sutton and Rochford, is well adapted for corn, seeds, or roots and some portion contains capital brick-earth. Upon the Eastwood side the land is more adhesive, and increases in tenacity towards Leigh, the names of the various properties offering some guide to their merits, and we here meet with lands known as Chalkwell, Hungerdowns, Clatterfields, The Folly, &c. Upon Porter's is to be found a gravel pit that has supplied portions of the Hundred with materials for road making time out of mind. The stones, however, from this pit (being a dry one) are more brittle than those formerly obtained from the old Danish encampment, at South Shoebury, which had the advantage of being derived from a

* In 1722 there were 50 acres of wood land, and at the commencement of the present century, a grove, on Milton Hall, consisting principally of ash trees, extended from the Cliff to Grove House, where now the avenue to Southend church (St. John the Baptist), and the Hotel gardens, &c., are situated. On the road to Leigh was a wood called Clatterfields.

springy subsoil, whilst the gravel was redder, and more sought after for garden walks.

The principal manor in this parish now known as Priors,* but originally as Pritewella, seems to have belonged to Suene, before the conquest, there being no former possessor mentioned in Domesday book. Amongst the stock there enumerated, besides sheep, swine, horses, and beasts, are 66 goats, and 9 hives of bees. A free man had one part, which Tedric Pointell held at the survey, and the church of the Holy Trinity, at Canterbury, had another considerable share, styled "Mildentum," whilst Grapinel† held another portion. From thence arose these several manors: 1, Priors Hall; 2, the Manor of Earls-fee, with Polsted wic; 3, Temple-Sutton, with other inferior and subordinate manors; 4, Milton Hall; 5, the Manor of Chalkwell Hall. The Manor of Priors was so named because it belonged to the Priory in this parish, of which we shall hereafter give an account. The site of the manor house is about a quarter of a mile north of the church. Robert de Essex, son of Suene, made this manor, with very large demesnes, part of the endowment of the Priory, which he founded here. It continued in that house till the suppression, when it came to the crown. In 1537, being the 29th

* The courts for this manor, were at one time held at the "Great House," at Southend, now known as the Minerva Hotel, which was built by Abraham Vandervord in 1793, on the waste soil of the manor, but latterly they are held at the Priory. The boundary of this manor and that of Southchurch-hall, as regards the shore, was determined, after litigation in 1833, and on the beach is a post with two copper plates affixed, containing the following inscriptions. That on the west has:—"1833—This Post and two other posts, one above and the other below, denote the boundary of the manor of Prittlewell Priory, and so continued with stones in a straight line to low water." On the west side is:—"1854—From these posts, in a direct line therewith, down to low water mark, are the bounds of the manor, sea grounds, and fishery of Southchurch, now belonging to George Asser White Welch, Esq." The boundaries between the Priory and Milton-hall manor, are divided by a lane at the end of Strutt's parade, leading to Claremont House. The courts for Milton-hall manor are held at the Hope Hotel.

† This name seems to have descended to the present day, as farms in Wallasey are still known as East and West Grapnells.

year of Henry VIII., that king granted to Thomas Audley, brother of the Lord Chancellor, the site of the house, manor, and rectory of Prittlewell, together with the advowson of the vicarage, for £400. In 1547 (Edward VI.) Thomas Audley executed a deed of covenant to convey to Sir Richard Riche the manor, rectory, &c., granted to him by letters patent, 29th Henry VIII., the consideration money from Lord Riche being £800, including the woods called Horsley wood, Southbirch wood, Westbirch wood, Northbirch wood, and Shobury grove, situate here and in Eastwood, Hadleigh, and Lee. In 1551 a further confirmatory grant was made from the crown to Sir Richard Riche, Lord Riche, of the same property. After his death in 1566 it came to his son Robert Lord Riche,* who died in 1580, and who had also in this parish, and Eastwood, three farms called Colemans,† Deres, and Lashbornes. In his posterity (Earls of Warwick) it continued till after 1673, and then upon the partition of the great estates of the family in 1678, this came to Daniel Earl, of Nottingham; of him it was purchased by *Daniel Scratton*‡ then of Billericay, but born at Belsted, in Suffolk, who had amassed a large fortune between the years 1640 and 1660: he bought also of the same Earl, Milton Hall and other estates hereabouts, to the amount of about £1000 a year, which he left to his nephew, *Daniel Scratton*, of Butlers,§ in the

* In 1577 Pritwell, otherwise, Pricklewell Manor, late a Priory, with a Rectory there, in the tenure of Robert Lawson, was worth in the farm of the same by the year with £16 14 2½ for the rents of assize, as well as of free as of the customary tenants of the manor by the year, beyond 40s. yearly allowed for the collection of the same, £40 4 6½.

† Colemans in Pryttlewell, in the tenure of Nicholas Glascock, was worth in the farm of the same, by the year £11 19 8. (A.D. 1577.)

‡ Daniel Scratton, Jun., signs the minute book of Prittlewell in 1695, and a Daniel Scratton was overseer in 1697.

§ Butlers, an estate near the church, was purchased by this Daniel Scratton of Sir George Mertins, Knight, and Lord Mayor of London, circa 1727.

parish of Broomfield, in Chelmsford Hundred. This latter* died without issue, and intestate the 2nd June, 1744, whereupon a contest arose among his relations which of them was next of kin, and at the coming assizes, at Chelmsford, in the year 1745, a verdict was given by a jury of gentlemen of this county, in favour of *Daniel* Scratton, of Harksted, in Suffolk, who died July 13th, 1760, aged 55. His wife, Mary, who died November 19th, 1805, aged 85, is buried with him in a vault† at the chancel end of Broomfield church-yard. They had a numerous family of sons, and two daughters; the eldest son was *Daniel*, who succeeded to the estate, then John,‡ William, (of Ardleigh, in Essex) a daughter, Sarah, (born in 1746) then Joseph,§ Thomas,|| James,¶ Robert, and another

* It was this Daniel Scratton who was the benefactor of the school of Prittlewell. His grandnephew, the late Major Scratton, sold Butlers to Jonathan White, Vicar of Wethersfield, who rebuilt the house and laid out the gardens. According to the Broomfield registers, in the year 1570 a person of the name of "Scratton" appears in the list of parishioners who had to keep the church-yard wall in order: he was then either living at the "Mansion Botelers" or owner and non-resident. If he was of this family, the property was sold and re-acquired by purchase from Sir George Mertins.

† On the vault at Broomfield are engraven these arms "a fess between 3 swans," but they are without doubt arms of assumption, and disallowed, as in 1837 a grant was made by the College of Arms to Daniel Scratton, of Penenden in Kent, and to all the descendants of Daniel Scratton of Broomfield. They are "Gu. two chevronels Or, between three swans, wings elevated arg. Crest a wolf's head erased. ppr, holding in the mouth a trefoil slipped vert." Motto "In Deo fides." Memorials of this family are said to exist at Harkstead and Copdock, in Suffolk.

‡ John of Hackney died May 16th, 1808, aged 63, and his wife Abigail at Sutton Rectory, December 26th, 1835, aged 77 years, and are both interred at Broomfield. They left three sons, Daniel, of Penenden Heath, Maidstone, who died August 1st, 1868, aged 83 (leaving several sons), John, late of Prittlewell Priory, and the Rev. Thomas Scott Scratton, late Rector of Sutton, now residing at Southend, respecting whom the reader is referred to the account of Olergy in Sutton.

§ Joseph lived at Broughton, in Huntingdonshire.

|| Thomas lived, died and was buried at Halesworth, in Suffolk, in 1814.

¶ James Scratton married Judith Kersteman. He was at that time residing at Hampton Barns, Great Stambridge, subsequently at Sutton-hall, then at No. 13, on the Terrace, Southend, afterwards at Dagenham, and finally at the Eagle House, Snarbrook, in the parish of Wanstead. He was one of His Majesty's Deputy Lieutenants, and died 18th day of April, 1837, aged 86 years, and Judith, his wife, October 18th, 1838, aged 87. They died childless, and are both interred in the Fetherstonhaugh vault, within the Hassingbroke chapel at the east end of the south aisle of the church

daughter, Mary, who died July 3rd, 1796, aged 38, and is interred with her parents at Broomfield. *Daniel*, who never married, was for a short period in the Horse Guards, and afterwards a major in the West Essex Militia. He resided at one time at Waltham, subsequently at Billericay, and came to reside at Middleton Hall *circa* 1788, upon the termination of the tenancy by Thomas Hanson, and took the Priory, where he next resided, into his own hands by the vacation of William Price in 1784. He died October 13th, 1811, aged 70, and is buried in the vault at Broomfield. To the surprise of many, by his last testament, after bequeathing his nephew, Daniel, of Penenden, the heir at law, £500 per annum secured on Barlings and Colemans, he left the estates to his youngest brother *Robert*, before named, an oil and colour merchant, of No. 167, Fenchurch Street, and entailed them on *John Baynton* his son and his heirs. *Robert* Scratton died November 30th, 1839, at the age of 86, and Elizabeth his wife July 30th, 1840, aged 88 years, and are buried in the family vault, in the nave of Prittlewell Church, where there are two marble tablets on the north wall to the memory of themselves, and other members of the family. Their son*

at Stanford-le-Hope in this county. He made a large fortune by speculating on the Stock Exchange, at the end of the long war, and left his property to the three sons of his brother John, viz., Daniel, of Penenden, Kent, who received half of Great Mussells in Bowers Marsh; John of Prittlewell Priory, who was left Haasingbroke Hall in Stanford-le-hope, and the ferry farm in Wallasey Island; and the Rev. T. S. Scratton who inherited the other moiety of Great Mussells. This John, who farmed the Priory, died April 26th, 1811, aged 53 years, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Zachariah Piggot of Mucking Hall, Mucking, June 23rd, 1864, aged 78 years, and to whose memory a white marble mural tablet is erected in the Church of Stanford-le-hope. For an account of the blundering of the arms on this monument and the hatchment, the reader is referred to Vol. 3, No. 88, Page 260 of the "East Anglian."

* Of the two daughters of Robert Scratton, Sarah married his partner, Mr. Henington, oil and colour man, of Tooley Street. They left no issue. The other, Jane, married Augustus Frederick Little, a cabinet maker, of Mortimer Street, London. He died at his residence, Dorset Square, Saint Mary-le-bone, September 9th, 1850, aged 56, and Jane his wife, the 20th of April, 1864, aged 73. They left an only son, the Rev. Frederick Scratton Little, M.A., who lost his life by a fall from his horse, at North Shoebury, on 5th April, 1866, aged 40 years. See the brass plate on north wall of Prittlewell Church, and the account of the farm called Snells in this parish.

John Baynton Scratton, of Milton Hall, died June 28th, 1842, in his 63rd year. His wife, Harriet, who was a daughter of John Boone, the book-seller, of Bond Street, died June 4th, 1856, in her 65th year. Of this union were two daughters and one son, the present *Daniel Robert* Scratton, Esq.: the daughters died single, the eldest, Harriet, June 2nd, 1844, aged 30, at Cadenabbia on the lake of Como, and is buried in the cemetery of Griante. The youngest, Jane, died at Bayswater, and was buried in London. *Daniel Robert* Scratton, married to Maria, second daughter of James Thornton, of Foulness, now resides at East Oghwell, near Newton Abbot, Devonshire. With the consent of the trustees in 1869 he sold the major part of the estates. The Priory was sold to James Burness, of Leytonstone, who re-sold the House, Park, &c., comprising about 42 acres, to William Keyes, of Moons, in Ashingdon, who married the eldest daughter of the late Edward Kilworth, of Southchurch Hall. The church field was acquired by Mr. Scudder. The Priory has since been sold by W. Keyes, in 1874, to J. Farley Leith, Q.C., member for the city of Aberdeen, a native of Aberdeenshire, and of the younger branch of the ancient family of the Leiths of Leith Hall, in that county. He formerly practised as a barrister in the Supreme Court of Judicature in Calcutta, and is now one of the leading counsel before the Lords of the Judicial Committee of Her Majesty's most honorable Privy Council. Mr. Scratton, who still retains the manor, as a resident landlord was popular, and his pursuits to English taste, having hunted the South Essex and the Essex Union districts for many years. He was an excellent administrator of the Poor Laws, as Chairman of the Rochford Board, and noted for his business habits, which were quick and intelligent. Besides dinners in his honor, in 1863 he had presented to him by subscription, a silver inkstand of the value of 100

guineas, in commemoration of the esteem in which he was held by his neighbours and friends, and upon the 22nd October, 1867, Mrs. Scratton was presented with the portrait* of her husband, painted by S. Pearce, the cost of which was three hundred guineas. The picture is eight feet long by seven feet high. Mr. Scratton is represented on his powerful brown hunter, Blackmore, with two couples of his hounds, viz., Hebe, Solon, Comfort and Bentinck, grouped around him. It was presented at the Priory; afterwards 120 gentlemen sat down to a dinner at the Royal Hotel in honor of the master of the hounds.

"Earls-Fee, with Polsted-wic." Earls Hall, the Mansion House, is about a quarter of a mile north from the Church on the opposite side of the road from the Priory. Salmon says a large common still goes by the name of Poulsted. Morant improves upon this by stating *near* it is a large waste called Polsted common. The position he assigns for this common is quite erroneous. At the present day no appearance presents itself of a common ever being in the vicinity, but in front of the Mansion is a long grass lane, of unequal width, leading to various small occupations, and to Cuckoo roads, and formerly extending to Hadleigh. This common was not near Earls Hall, but near Polsted-wic, now called Post-wic, a large field adjoining Stopers Lane, and within memory there were about five acres unenclosed. It was situated at the three want way by Bulls Pond, near where Mr. Scratton erected his covered homestall. Part of this common was appropriated for a workhouse, built in 1786, and now belongs to a branch of the Scratton family, part was thrown into Polsted-wic, now detached from the Priory, and a piece has lately been added to the Tic fields near Bulls Pond. Polsted-wic†

* An engraving of this picture may be seen in many houses in the district, a copy having been presented to each subscriber.

† A small farm called Polsteads is situated at the north west corner of Wakering parish, and now belongs to Mark Beauchamp Peacock, the late Solicitor to the Post Office.

is on the road to Sutton; the site of the windmill hereafter mentioned is still pointed out, and a tradition exists that when this Polsted-wic was connected with Earls Hall, a right of way existed through the Priory land, north of the present mansion, leading from Stopers Lane, adjoining Post-wic, through Mill field to the road leading from Prittlewell to Rayleigh and Rochford. This was part of Suene's demesnes, and of what he had in this hundred, under the title of Puteseia, from whence some derive the name of Polsted. Hugh de Polestude held four fees of the barony of Raly, in Henry the second's time, that had been Henry de Essex's; and one fee of the honor of Hagenet. And, in 1284, Hugh de Polsted held of the same barony, Polstead in Prytevell, by the fourth part of a knight's-fee. This estate was divided soon after; one part being in a family surnamed De South-Church, and another part in the noble family of De Vere* Earls of Oxford, from whom it took the name of Earls-fee. Richard de Southchurch, who died in 1294, held, of the King, *in capite*, of the honor of Raylie in Pritelwell and Sutton, certain lands and tenements called Polsted's Lands, viz., 160 acres of arable, 3 of meadow, 36s. of rent and a windmill. Hugh de Vere, the fourth Earl of Oxford, was possessed of the manor of Earls Hall, alias Earls Fee, which is called the manor of Pritlewell, and he had the grant of a market† and a fair here. He died in 1263 leaving Robert his son and heir, the fifth Earl, who married

* The lore of the Crusaders says that when Robert de Vere was fighting victoriously against the infidel, a star fell from heaven on his shield, and in commemoration of the portent of divine approval, a mullet was added to his family coat of arms, but most probably as a mark of cadency.

† Mr. Lindsell of Prittlewell, now upwards of 80 years old, can remember a well in the centre of the road in Prittlewell, opposite the Blue Boar, that caved in, circa 1795. It was about 40 feet deep, bricked, and about 4 or 5 ft. in diameter. It was arched over again. He remembers a butcher's shop standing on the west side of this well, and a wooden pound on the east side of it, which pound was subject to the manor of Earl's Hall. A few rods lower down West Street stood the Cago.

Alice, daughter and heir of Gilbert Lord Samford, chamberlain to Queen Elianor; by whom he had Robert, his son and heir, the sixth Earl; and a daughter named Joane married to William, son and heir of John, Earl of Warren and Surrey, who had with her, among other estates, the manor of Prittlewell, which he held of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford. His son John de Warren afterwards had it, and died without legitimate issue. He had given this manor to his sister and heir, Alice, wife of Edmund Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, and the grant was confirmed by Edward II. This Earl of Arundel who was related by marriage to the Despensers, minions of that monarch, and had been forward in voting the death of the Earl of Lancaster, was beheaded 9th Oct, 1326, by the procurement of Queen Isabella and her paramour Mortimer. Richard Fitz-Alan, his eldest son and heir, was restored in Parliament in 1329, and died in 1375 leaving by Eleanor his second wife, Richard, Earl of Arundel, his eldest son, who was concerned with Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, uncle of Richard II., in putting to death, during the King's minority in 1387, several of his private friends and favourites, amongst whom the most to be regretted was Sir Simon Burly, the friend of Edward III. and the Black Prince. He was admiral of England and brother to Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury. After years of dissimulation, Richard in 1397 gratified his resentment and caused him to be beheaded on Tower Hill, in his presence, and led to execution by Thomas Mowbray, Earl Marshal and Duke of Norfolk, who had married Elizabeth, Arundel's eldest daughter. The King conferred the Earl's lands upon Mowbray, and after his death in 1400, the estate was held by his widow, in 1403, married for her third husband, Robert Mowbray, who had this as part of her dower. She died in 1424, and was succeeded by her son, John

Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk. The estate continued in this family until the extinction of the male line ; the last Duke of Norfolk of this family at his death, in 1477, leaving an only daughter and heir, Anne, married afterwards to Richard, Duke of York, second son of King Edward IV., but had no issue, whereupon their inheritance came to the families of Howard and Berkley, heirs at law, as descended from the two daughters of Thomas Mowbray, the first Duke of Norfolk. Margaret, the eldest daughter, was married to Sir Robert Howard, whose son John was created Duke of Norfolk, and constituted Earl Marshal in 1483. He was slain at the battle of Bosworth, fighting for Richard III. He is described by Shakspeare as having found a scroll appended to his tent the morning of the battle, with this inscription, "Jocky, of Norfolk, be not too bold, for Dickon, thy master, is bought and sold." He was attainted in Parliament 1 Henry VII.; but his son, Thomas, was restored in blood 4 Henry VII, and died in 1524. Thomas, his son, died in 1554, and Thomas, his grandson, held this manor of Earls Hall in the year 1559. He soon after sold it to *Richard* Lord Riche, who at the time of his decease in 1566* held this manor of Earls Hall, alias Earls Fee, in Prittlewell, of Henry, Lord Hunsdon, as of the honor of Rayleigh, by the service of one knight's fee. In that family, Earls of Warwick, it continued, till, upon the division of their large inheritance, this was allotted to Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, who sold it to Mr. Werge and—Lomax, and they sold it to Robert Bristow, and John Chambers, of London, Scrivener, whose daughter Mary was wife of John Dorrell. It was afterwards in Mrs. Rebecca Bristow and Winthrop Baldwin and Mary his wife. It has since been in the family of Neave. Their name was for-

* In 1577, Earls Hall otherwise Earls Fee was in the tenure of Robert Lawson, (who resided at the Priory,) and it was then worth in the farm of the same manor by the year £55 16s. 8d.

merly written Le Neve, and they are supposed to be of Norman extraction. *Richard Neave*, a commercial character of great eminence, son of *James Neave*, of London, was created a Baronet in 1795. There is a marble monument to his memory in South Weald Church, with this inscription, "In a vault at the west end of the north aisle, are deposited the remains of Sir Richard Neave, Bart., of Dagnam park, in this county of Essex, descended from the aintient family of Le Neve, in the county of Norfolk; he married Frances, 4th daughter of John Bristow, Esq., M.P. of Quedenham Hall, in Norfolk, by whom he had four sons and five daughters; he was one of the first commissioners appointed by Parliament in 1780, for auditing the public accounts, to whose diligence, ability, and integrity the country is indebted for the first accurate and intelligible system of their finance; on presenting their last report to King George III., his Majesty marked his sense of the value of their labors by observing, 'This is one of the few things which have greatly exceeded expectation,' they also received the thanks of the nation by a vote of the House of Commons. He was Governor of the Bank of England in 1780, at the awful period of the riots in London, headed by Lord George Gordon, when his judgment, coolness and intrepidity were most conspicuous. He died on the 28th January, 1814, in the 83rd year of his age, greatly respected and regretted. Also the remains of Frances Lady Neave, widow of the above Sir Richard Neave, Bart., who died on the 18th of January, 1830, in the 87th year of her age, deeply lamented by her numerous descendants and connections. She was one of four sisters living at the same time, whose united ages amounted to 342 years.*" He was succeeded by his son Sir *Thomas Neave*, who married a daughter of the Rev. William

* * On a cross five fleur-de-lis, impaling, Ermine on a fess barrulee three crescents. Crest out of a ducal coronet a lily.

Digby. There is a mural tablet in the same place which has, "Frances Caroline Neave, wife of Sir Thomas Neave, Baronet, daughter of William Digby, Dean of Durham, brother of Edward, Earl of Digby, *nat.* August 22nd, 1772, *ob.* April 14th, 1835. Her children arise and call her blessed, her husband also, and he praiseth her. Sir Thomas Neave, Bart., of Dagnam park, in the Liberty of Havering, *nat.* Nov. 11th, 1761, *ob.* April 11th, 1848." His eldest son, Sir *Richard Digby* Neave, succeeded him, who was educated at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, where he graduated B. A. in 1815. He was the author of "Four Days in Connemara," and was High Sheriff of this County in 1864. He married a daughter of Lord Arundel of Wardour, and died at his town residence, Eccleston Square, at the age of 75. The monument* in two compartments, erected by the present Baronet has "Sacred to the Memory of the Honorable Mary Lady Neave, youngest daughter of James Everard, the 9th Lord Arundel of Wardour, and wife of Sir Richard Digby Neave, Bart., born 28th of October, 1809. Died 29th August, 1849. Sacred to the Memory of Sir Richard Digby Neave, 3rd Baronet of Dagnam, born 9th December, 1793. Died 11th March, 1868." His son and successor, Sir Arundel Neave, the present Baronet, born in 1829, educated at Eton, was formerly in the 3rd Dragoon Guards, from which he retired with the rank of Captain in 1863, and was for a short period from 1866 to 1868, Captain in the West Essex Yeomanry Cavalry; he married September, 1871, the Hon. Gwyn Gertrude Hughes, daughter of the late Lord Dinorben. The murder of his only brother,

* These monuments are now affixed to the north wall of the Tower, but several of the older ones were removed at the recent restoration of the Church from the east end of the North Aisle. The painted window in the west end of this Tower was removed from another part of the edifice and placed in its present position by the Neave family. The vault containing their remains is under the font. Some of the female part of this family are buried at Noke Hill Church, in Romford parish.

Ednowain Reginald, by stabbing, in December, 1873, by one, Price, at Wet Mountain Valley, near Colorado Springs, United States, is of recent occurrence. The murderer, a friend of his victim, both in the old and new country, was secured and lynched by the indignant neighbours. Arms. *Argent*: on a cross, sable, five fleurs-de-lis, *Or*. Crest out of a ducal coronet, gold, a lily, stalked and leaved *vert*, flowered and seeded, *or*. Motto, "*Sola proba quæ honesta.*" Those things only are becoming which are honorable.

The Manor of Polsted* belonged in 1494 to John, Prior of Prittlewell, for John Tirrell then held of him, as of that manor, lands here called Parkers, Mawgers, Shoeberyes, Perfield and Clayhawke. Probably it was given to the Priory upon the forfeiture of the Duke of Norfolk. From these capital manors of Suene there sprung up three other subordinate or reputed manors, "Botelers" was one, so named from an ancient owner. From 1260 to 1328 the family of Botyller† held lands here of the honor of "Reilie" and under the De Polsted family.

Thomas de Staple, who died in 1372, held a messuage and 90 acres of arable, called, Botelers Hamstall in Prittlewell of the honor of "Reyle." Richard was his son and heir, who I suppose died childless, for Margery, his mother, remarried to Sir John de Chanceux, when she died in 1389, had no other heirs but these two, viz., Elizabeth, wife of John Pritelwell, and Joane daughter of John de Sutton, by Alice his wife, another of the daughters of the said Thomas Staple‡ and Margery. Afterwards this was in R. Bury, for in 1548 a tenement and 100 acres of pasture with appurtenances in Prittlewell called But-

* Chisenhale Marsh, in a note to his translation of Domesday, places this Polsted Wic in Sutton without foundation, although some of the Polsted lands extended in the direction of Temple Sutton.

† See under Shopland.

‡ See Shopland.

lers Hampstalls were alienated by Richard Bury to John Webb, Clerk, by license. William Harrys,* Esq. at the time of his decease, in September, 1556, held lands and hereditaments here, called Johns, Hampstalls,† and Palgraves, and Cokes, Brennings and Wants of the Lord Riche, as of the Priory of Prittlewell. Ralph Bashe afterwards had it. Edward Bashe who died in 1587 held this estate, leaving Edward his son and heir. Jacob Cante held a croft in Polsteds called Newland croft *et* Spyttle-fields (*temp.* James I.)

"Serlesland" was so named from Serlo, son of Philip, who died in 1280, and held of the barony of "Reley" one messuage and 122 acres of arable in Prittlewell. Philip was his son and heir who died in 1312, leaving Richard his son and successor. The heirs of Richard Serle held it in 1340. John Baud, who died in 1422 held one toft and 40 acres of arable called Serles land of the honor of "Reyley." From the records of that honor, we find in the reign of James I., Gertrude Browne *vid.* held lands called Bynnes and Serles in Prittlewell, these were afterward in Richard Cock,‡ and are thus described, "Serles lands formerly in

* William Harris had the manors of Crickeshethe Hall and Hell House, in Latchingdon, Beckney, Crysted Hall in Rochford, half the manor of Shopland Hall, marshes in the island of Foulness, marshes called Small port gore and Temple gore in Wakering and Rochford, and land and the passage of the ferry in South Fambridge. The Harris family originally lived at Prittlewell, William Harris of that place married Anne daughter of—Jernegan, and had Arthur Harris, also of Prittlewell, who by Joanna his wife, daughter of Thomas Percy, second son of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, had William Harris the testator. Morant gives a year too early as the date of his death. He was buried at Southmynster. He was at one time Sheriff of Essex. Machyn's diary thus records his burial, he was "notable ryche bothe in lands and fermes with a penon and cott armur and iiij baners of emages of arms and a vj dosen of skoychons and mony morrers and a grett dolle." He ordered by his will to have inscribed on his tomb (now destroyed)—"*Terra terram tegat, demon' peccata resumat mundus res h'eat, spiritus ab'ta petat.*" His chain of gold contained 146 links. By his wife Alice he left four sons, Vincent, Arthur, Christopher, and Edward.

† A field on this farm 10 acres, 38 poles, called "Kings downs" pays a fine to the Lawless Court. See Rochford.

‡ Richard Cocke, gent., held lands called Cookes and Rumbaldewus in Hockley. For further notice of this family, see inscriptions.

Richard Bynnye, formerly in Richard Searle, son and heir of Philip Searle."

"Berlands* and Blake," a manor or capital messuage, and divers other lands, tenements, &c., in "Pritwell," belonged once to J. Baud, then to J. Webb, (*temp.* Mary,) and were purchased of Edward Bashe, by Richard Lord Riche who held them at the time of his decease of the honor of Rayleigh. They passed as the rest of the Warwick estates in this parish, to the Scratton† family. At the late sale they were bought by Augustus Smith, of Northwood House, Norwood, who resold them to Sir Arundel Neave, Bart.

"Derys," being 150 acres of arable, four of meadow and six of wood in Prittlewell and Estwood, and 150 acres in Southchurch, called Hamstall, both holden of the Duke of York, also 100 acres of arable and marsh called Palgraves-land, holden of the Prior of Prittlewell, belonged in 1543 to Richard Pakelesham. Deres belonged in 1575 to Thomas Shaa of Terling, who conveyed it the same year with two other farms called Colemans‡ and Lashbornes§ to Robert Riche. They were purchased with the other estates by Mr. Scratton.

"Temple Sutton," another manor of which the Mansion House is in this parish, but a considerable part of the demesne lands extends into the adjoining parish of Great Sutton, was so named because it belonged to the Knights Templars. It was also called Little Sutton, to distinguish it from the other. The Manor House stands near a mile from Prittlewell

* These were in the tenure of Henry Butler, Esq., in 1577, at the rent of £16 6s. 8d. per annum.

† Robert Camp was admitted to the copyhold part of Barlings, in 1776. It is now commonly known as the "green shuttered house."

‡ Robert Noble, Senr., at the commencement of the reign of Elizabeth had the manor of Colemans in Prittlewell, and afterwards sold it.

§ James Lamborne held lands in Prittlewell of the honor of Rayleigh, (p. Edward II).

Church, on the road to Sutton, and had a chapel, or oratory, of which however not a vestige now remains. At the survey, Roger held half a hide in this manor, then called Suttuna, which a freeman named Robert held in the time of King Edward; but Tedric Pointel was the chief owner, one of whose under-tenants held half a hide, another, Grimbold, held thirty acres, Hunold the same. These three were free men. One, Robert, held likewise half a hide. To this manor belonged one soc-man,* who could not go away. Some time after, it was given to the præceptory† of Cressing Temple in this county, but by whom is not mentioned. They had it as early as the year 1280. In 1292, John Benestedd, made an addition to the Knights-Templars' revenues by giving them five acres of land in Little Sutton and Prittlewell, as did at the same time, Henry de Bluntesdon, one messuage and eight acres of land in Rochford; and Thomas le Blakiere one messuage and four acres of land in Great Sutton. Joane, widow of Sir John Gray, who died in 1425, held among other things, one knight's fee in Temple Sutton, which William de Cusance lately held. The great order of the Knights Templars‡ arose from a very humble beginning in 1118, 19 years after the conquest of Jerusalem by the Crusaders, when nine noble knights formed a holy brotherhood in arms, and entered into a solemn compact to aid one another in clearing the highways leading to Jerusalem of infidels and robbers, and in protecting the pilgrims through the passes and defiles of the mountains to the Holy Sepulchre, and styled themselves the "Poor

* The term Soc-man is of Saxon origin, and they were a class of inferior grade to the free men.

† A præceptory or Commandery was a cell dependent upon their capital house, the Temple in London. The head Knights of these establishments were called Preceptors, and administered the affairs of certain districts.

‡ The Knights Templars erected the remarkable church of Little Maplestead, on the plan of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem.

Fellow-soldiers of Jesus Christ." They were afterwards known by the name of "The Knighthood of the Temple of Solomon," situate on Mount Moriah. Their rule of discipline was drawn up by St. Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux. These rules enjoined great restriction as to diet, they were to talk sparingly, to eschew sports, such as hawking and shooting; laughter was forbidden, they were not to indulge in feminine kisses, either of widow, virgin, mother, sister, aunt, or any other woman. The head of the order in this country was called "The Grand Prior and Master of the Temple," situate in London, and his office was to manage the estates of the fraternity. Their valour in battle was the admiration of the world; they fought like lions, and their deeds are most heartstirring. They wore white mantles over their armour, and in the second Crusade, assumed the blood red cross, the symbol of martyrdom, which was appointed to be worn on the left side of the breast over the heart. They were flattered and aggrandized so long as their great military power was of service for the retention of the holy land, but when the power of the Moslem became predominant, they encountered great ingratitude, their possessions were coveted, they had false charges brought against them, and finally the order was abolished by the Pope in 1312. Their suppression was effected generally with less cruelty in this country than in France, but the last master of the order, William de la More, died in the Tower, a victim to privation and suffering, but whose firmness was proof against all threats, and who protested his innocence to the last. Edward II. at first made donations of a portion of their property to his favourites and friends, and the heirs of the donors recovered some of their gifts, but the menaces of the Pope prevailing, they had to give way, and in the 17th year of his reign the King and Parliament ordained that the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem should

have all the lands of the late Templars, to hold them as the Templars had held them. The Knights of St. John, or Hospitallers of St. John, afterwards called Knights of Rhodes, and finally Knights of Malta were like the Templars, an order of Military religious, established at the commencement of the Crusades. They were at first merely a charitable society, and took their name from an *Hospitium* or inn, built at Jerusalem for the use of Pilgrims resorting to the holy land, and dedicated to St. John the Baptist. The chief of this order was called, "grand master of the holy hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, and guardian of the army of Jesus Christ." They were much favored by Godfrey de Bouillon, King of Jerusalem. They wore an upper black mantle, upon the forepart of which was a white cross, a distinction conferred upon them by Pope Honorius III. They were divided into three classes, the Nobles, the Ecclesiastics, and the Lay Brothers, and were separated into seven languages, according to the different nations and countries to which they belonged. These divisions were called tongues. Their superior in England was the first lay baron, and had a seat among the lords in Parliament. Their first house in England was built in 1100, but their principal seat was at St. John's Hospital in Clerkenwell, London. When the monasteries were seized in 1539, by Henry VIII, this order lost their possessions, which became vested in the Crown. Their property at the suppression was valued at £5394 6s. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ d per annum.

In 1541, Henry VIII granted the manor of Sutton Temple, &c., to George Harper and his heirs. He, by license, dated the 24th of June, 1543, sold it, with appurtenances in Sutton Temple, and Fulness Island, to Sir Richard Riche, in whose family, Earls of Warwick, it continued till the failure of issue male; and when the estate was divided amongst the co-heirs, this came to the share of Henry St. John,

Lord Bolingbroke, in right of his mother, Mary Rich. He sold it in 1714 or 1715 to Sir *Richard Child*, of Wanstead, Bart., afterwards Viscount Castlemain, and Earl Tilney; after his death it came to his son *John*, Earl Tilney, who died November, 1784, unmarried, and who bequeathed the estate to his nephew, Sir *James Tylney Long*, Bart., of Draycot House, Wiltshire, only surviving son of Lady Emma Long, deceased wife of Sir Robert Long. Sir James died Nov. 28th, 1794, leaving issue by Catherine* his wife, Sir *James Tylney Long*, Bart., who died under 21, and unmarried in Sept., 1805, *Catherine* Tylney Long, Dorothy Tylney Long, and Emma Tylney Long. *Catherine*, who succeeded to the estate, attained 21, Oct. 2nd, 1810, and married *William Wellesley Pole*, at St. James', Westminster, on 14th March, 1812. He, by royal license, assumed the additional names of Tylney Long on his marriage, and was called "The Hon. William Pole Tylney Long Wellesley," until he became Earl of Mornington in 1845. The marriage was a most unhappy one, owing to the reckless and dissipated character of the husband, who spent the estates, pulled down Wansted House† &c. She died 12th September, 1825, and found a resting place at Draycot, Co. Wilts. He died 1st July, 1857, and was buried at Kensal Green. Their issue was *William Richard Arthur Pole Tylney Long Wellesley*, born 7th October, 1813, *James Fitzroy Henry William Pole Tylney Long Wellesley*, born 11th August, 1815, who died a bachelor at Geneva, 30th October, 1851, and was buried there, and Lady Victoria Catherine Mary Pole Tylney Long Wellesley, born 29th May, 1818. *William*, the eldest son, who succeeded to the wreck of the property, by will dated June 27th, 1863, left the estates to H. R. C. Wellesley, Earl Cowley

* She died January 5th, 1828, and was buried at Draycot.

† For further particulars see Roehford.

for life, and then to his son W. H. Viscount Dangan. These sold this* in 1867 for £18,000 to James Tabor, of Earls Hall, Prittlewell, the present owner. He first became connected with this hundred in 1828, having succeeded the late Golden Nehemiah Prentice in the tenancy of Earls Hall. By dint of exclusive business habits, assisted by a handsome fortune bequeathed by his father, he has realized a large estate in this neighbourhood, and has become the owner of some of the fairest portions of the hundred. His family claim descent from a Tabor who flourished at Panfield Priory near Braintree *circa* 1490. According to their genealogical tree the descent is as follows, Robert born 1530; Robert, his son, 1576; Robert, his son, married to Sarah Ram in 1627, whose issue was John born in 1630, married to Rebecca Root of Salinghall in 1665, whose son John married Elizabeth Hanse of Kelvedon in 1681, one of whose sons, Samuel, married Elizabeth Livermore, whose son, John, born in 1728, married Mary English. They had two daughters and a son. Mary married to Samuel Bright, Anna married G. N. Prentice, of Earls Hall, Prittlewell, and John English of Fennes, Bocking, whose first wife, Elizabeth Clement, he married in 1793. By her he had eleven sons and four daughters, viz. John, Clement, Elizabeth, Samuel, *James*, Robert, Stephen, Edward, Mary, William, Susanna, Charles, George, Frederick and Anna.† *James*, the subject of this notice, born in 1799, was the fourth son and eldest twin with Robert, and married Lucy, daughter of Major Leach,‡ in 1830. Their issue is Mary Colonsin Tabor, married to Capt. Francis J. Green, 58th Regiment, in 1868; Lucy Anna, who died young; Susanna Hailey Tabor, married to H.

* A detached portion called "Fetches," adjoining Eastwood Bury land, consisting of 35 acres, was sold to George Keyes, and two small enclosures in Stopers Lane were alienated at the same time.

† Killed by a fall from her horse.

‡ Major Leach's widow, Mary, became the third wife of G. N. Prentice, of Bayleigh, formerly of Earls Hall, Prittlewell.

D. Wardropp in 1856; Emma Victoria Tabor, married to her cousin, S. G. Savill, in 1862; and James Albert Clement, married to his cousin, C. A. Savill, in 1865. He has been called to the bar, is a magistrate for this County, and resides at Baddow Lodge. He has two daughters and two sons. This family has always entertained nonconformist principles, and opposed Charles the First's proclamation for using lawful relaxation on the Sabbath (that presumptuous folly of Archbishop Laud); raised objections to the book of sports, or the liberty for the Sabbath; and have ever been zealous supporters of civil and religious liberty.

The manor of "Milton Hall" is in the southern part of this parish. The house stands about half-a-mile south from the church on the road between Leigh and Southchurch. In records it is written Middletun, and Mildentun, contracted since into Milton. This hamlet is said to have been anciently a distinct parish, and had a church or chapel of ease, of which the remains were visible a century ago at low water mark. On this shore and on that belonging to the Priory manor is a good nursery for sea oysters, but this property is liable to great loss in frosty weather during the absence of the tide.

The Prior and Monks of the Holy Trinity at Canterbury, before the Conquest, had this lordship, which was granted or confirmed to them by King Edward the Confessor, and in the Charter are these words, "If any one shall hereafter presume to deprive them of this their lawful right or shall consent to the same, let him be for ever anathematised and damned with the traitor Judas." This estate continued in the monastery till the 20th of March, 1539, when the Priory of Christ-church was dissolved, and all its revenues came to the crown. In May, 1542, Henry VIII. in the room of the Prior and Monks having placed a Dean and twelve Canons here, he endowed them with the manors of Middleton *alias* Milton,

Southchurch, Lawling, Borleigh, Stysted and Bockyng in Mersy, with appurtenances. Shortly afterwards, in 1545, that King made an exchange with them, wherein it is to be supposed he would not be refused ; and of them he had the manors of Stysted, Lawling, Middleton, valued at £27, and Southchurch, Borley, the College of Canterbury, and the almery-house in Canterbury ; in consideration of which the King discharged them from the yearly sum of £200 paid by them for finding of scholars in Oxford and Cambridge, and gave them the manor and parsonage of Godmersham in Kent, valued at £80 11s. *ob.* A few weeks after, in January following, he granted the manors of Middleton *alias* Milton, Southchurch, Lawling, and Stisted, with appurtenances to Sir Richard Rich, Lord Rich, and his heirs. From the heirs of the Earl of Warwick, it came by purchase to Mr. Scratton, who left it, with Prior's manor, &c. to his nephew, Daniel Scratton of Broomfield, gent. At the recent sale of the estates, the residence known as Milton Hall, with 9 acres 3 roods 12 poles of land, was sold to the Rev. J. Wonnacott, who used it for scholastic purposes, but has since resold it, and it is now used as a Convent of the Sisters of Nazareth, and a home for the aged infirm, and destitute children. The mill, with about $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land, was sold to Thomas Arnold. The London, Tilbury and Southend Railway, which was opened in 1856, has its terminus on this estate. The shareholders leased it to Peto, Brassey & Co. for 21 years, at 6 per cent. on the outlay. The new town is likewise situated thereon. It was built by Sir Morton Peto, Brassey, Lucas & Co. The ground rent thereon of £600 per annum payable to D. R. Scratton, was bought by the Lessees at the recent sale in 1871 for £16,600, but the greater part of the land was sold to Thomas Dowsett and J. G. Baxter, who continue reselling for building purposes. The cricket ground, consisting of eight acres and upwards, was acquired by

the same parties. Upon the outskirts of this ground, about 12 rods from Milton Hall gate, a celt or axe head was found in 1870, embedded in gravel, two feet six inches deep. It had no ornament or handle, and was of stone pebble, pointed at one end. It fell into the hands of one Campkin, a collector of curiosities, who sold it to the Librarian of King's College, Cambridge.

Years ago profitable employment was afforded to many in probing the sands at low water, in search of stones, called *Septaria*, which were converted into a valuable article called Roman cement. The supply is now exhausted, but some of them may be seen occasionally at the present time in the surrounding cliffs. The practice caused considerable litigation, and was finally put a stop to, by the owners of the different manors, as it was an encroachment on their rights territorial, and the removal was considered injurious to the beach and cliffs. The quality of this cement, owing to its property of drying so quickly after being wetted, was very valuable for use in works carried on under high water mark.

It was on Milton shore, in hope of escaping to the Continent, that John Frith (formerly a Roman Catholic priest) the friend of William Tyndale, the translator of the New Testament, was apprehended. He had a living in the neighbourhood of London, and had publicly given his assent to the doctrines of Luther. He was a young man but 26 years of age, of great learning, of an excellent and godly wit, gravity and constancy. In early life he was a student at Cambridge, and afterwards one of those whom Cardinal Wolsey gathered together to furnish his new College, at first called Cardinal's college, then King's college and at last Christchurch. John Higden, its first Dean, was a great persecutor of Protestants, and imprisoned Frith and others who had shown contumacy to Romish doctrines, in a deep cave under ground, where the salt fish of the college was kept. Some of his companions died from

the stench thereof, and others escaped with difficulty. His history will ever be remembered because of the part which Cranmer* took in procuring his condemnation and execution. He had long been in trouble for writing a book against purgatory, and for expressing certain opinions about transubstantiation and consubstantiation. He had likewise courted notoriety respecting a book called the "Supplication of Beggars," by Simon Fish, which had been presented by Anna Boleyn to Henry VIII. Sir Thomas More wrote an answer to it under the title of "Poor silly Souls pewling out of Purgatory," to which John Frith made a pithy and effectual reply, and was condemned by More as an obstinate heretic. Being accused of heresy before Cromwell, he was examined by Cranmer, then archbishop, at his palace of Croydon for maintaining certain doctrines which the archbishop himself secretly and afterwards openly professed. He was condemned, together with one Andrew Hewit—a very simple and utterly unlearned young man, by trade a tailor, who told the Bishops "that he believed as his friend John Frith believed"—to be burned in a slow fire, at one stake in Smithfield, as accursed heretics. The execution took place 22nd July, 1534, during the prorogation of Parliament. Frith embraced the faggots, and exhorted his fellow-sufferer to trust his soul to that God who had redeemed him. They suffered much torment, being two hours in agony, the wind blowing the flames away from them.

It was from this shore that Dr. Edwin Sands or Sandys, Master of Catherine Hall in Cambridge, Vice Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, escaped from his enemies into Flanders, and seated himself at Strasburg. He had impugned Queen Mary's rights from the pulpit and was committed to the Tower, and from thence to the Marshalsea, for participation in Lady Jane Gray's elevation, but by the interest of a friend

* See the Rev. John Hunt's "Religious Thought in England."

at Court, was set at liberty. He was concealed at the house of James Mower,* a shipmaster, who brought him 40 or 50 mariners to whom he gave an exhortation. They were so pleased with it, that they declared they would die for it, before he should be apprehended. When the wind served, he took his leave of his landlord and landlady, who had been married eight years, and had no child, saying to the woman, he thanked her kindly for his entertainment, and gave her his handkerchief with an old royal of gold in it, saying "Be of good comfort, ere one year be past, God will give you a son," and it came to pass accordingly, for when there lacked but one day of a twelvemonth, she was brought to bed of a fair son. Upon Elizabeth's accession he became Bishop of Worcester, afterwards 80th Bishop of London, and was finally translated to the Archbishoprick of York. He died in 1588, aged 70, and was buried in the north transept of Southwell Minster, Nottinghamshire, where there is a high tomb, with an alabaster recumbent effigy, in a cope, to his memory. He owned an estate at Woodham Ferris, in this county, where he built a house called from him, Edwin's Hall. He had several sons, two of whom were rather distinguished as authors. His wife, Cecilie or Cicely, survived till 1610, and was buried in the chancel of Woodham Ferris Church, where there is a fine mural monument† to her memory.

In the state papers (British Museum) Dom : Ser : Eliz. Vol. 98. No. 20, is a letter dated September 9th, 1574, signed by Edward Burye of "Raighlye" Park, and addressed to Robt. Ld. Rich relating to the apprehension of "Anthonye Tyrryll"‡ on "Mylltone shoore" when he was about to flee to "Dunkerck or

* Richard Tyrell, Richard Collin, Lawrence Mower, Richard Powlter, and John Hall were on the homage of Milton Hall manor in 34. Eliz.

† For an account of this tomb see Morant.

‡ There was an Anthony Tyrell, citizen of London, who presented to the Vicarage of Shopland in 1597, and a Tyrell had property in Prittlewell, subject to Mylton Hall manor in 1592.

Brydgys,"* who was sent to London a prisoner and committed to the Fleet prison. There were 23 inclosures or drafts of letters found upon him, directed to his relations and friends, and a copy of a "holy and virtuous sermon on the miracle of the five barley loaves and two small fishes." He appears to have been a man imbued with deep religious feelings, had written several books in favor of Roman Catholic tenets and made himself obnoxious to the government of the Queen, and had thought it prudent to quit the realm, but from some cause, probably from want of means, as his letters imply, had delayed his departure. He had been secreted at "Grayes In" with his "coosen" Tempest† and had paid a visit to his "coosen Paschall att Baddoe," to both of whom he was under obligations, as his purse was so low and bare of money and he was "soe troobled in his pryvatt affayers," that he was reduced to his last crown. In his letter to Paschall of Muche Baddow, he subscribes himself "your poor Cosen and faithful Beadman," and to Robert Tempest, "yo" as you know, Anthonye Tyr." His letters, some of which are in Latin, ‡ are all written in a quaint and eccentric style, and several papers show that he attempted poetry, was no stranger to music, and acquainted with Classic lore.

The 10th inclosure are verses apparently composed whilst wandering on Milton shore, and addressed to his cousin Robert Tempest.

Lyke as the marchawnt, weh on surginge seas
 in beaten baroke hathe felt the grevous rage
 of Aolus blasts, tyll neptune for hys eas
 bye princelye power thear oholars did asswage
 Even soe my muse,
 Dothe seeme bye fortunes cruell spyte
 to feel her supp soe myxt wth bytter galle

* Bruges.

† There was a family named Tempest in communication with Mary, Queen of Scots.

‡ Bury in his letter says he does not understand Latin, and that being lame in his right hand he had got some one to write for him.

pass into France and publish his recantation in print. Spies were probably employed to watch his proceedings, and that he left the kingdom eventually is recorded in Vol. 201, No. 40, of the same papers where there is a letter of Lord Burghley to Secretary Walsingham, dated 1587 which mentions, "Tirrells departure towards Amsterdam."*

We have already alluded, under Leigh, to the apprehension of John de Holland, Duke of Exeter, in 1400, which event took place in this parish. Leland says, "Syr John Holland duke of Excestre, was taken in East-Sax at a mylle by Pritelwell, by communes of the country, and then led to Plaishey and there, in vengeance for arresting the good duke of Gloucester, by King Richard, was byhedid." He was a man of violent character, who richly deserved his fate for various crimes of the blackest dye. He was uterine brother of Richard II., and his fast friend, and upon the accession of Henry IV., being degraded a step in the peerage, he entered into a conspiracy against the life of that monarch, and upon its detection, escaped from Oxford. He rode for Essex and the fens, and was concealed, according to some, at Prittlewell, by John Prittlewell (or Barrow of Prittlewell in Essex) at whose house he was seized, whilst sitting at supper. The family of Prittlewell had their surname from this place, "De Pritewell." In 1388 John Pritewell granted to Robert Asseh, Vicar of Pritelwelle, and his heirs, one cottage, with a moiety of a grange, and 2 acres of Maydestone's-croft, near Tipislane, and 2 acres called Cartereslond and a toft and 7 acres, and half a croft, called Palmereslond, all in this parish.

"Chalkwell Hall." Morant was clearly in error in deriving this name from any well belonging to it or near, in any way connected with chalk, as a natural in-

* The foregoing account of Tyrell is due to the researches made in the British Museum, and communicated by Mr. W. F. Noble, to whom the author has upon various occasions been greatly indebted.

gradient in the soil. There is a perennial spring upon the estate, issuing from a well about six feet deep, but now almost choked, and it is probable the sides may have been anciently lined with squared chalk, but there are no vestiges of such remains at the present day. This spring is situate to the west of the present mansion, and about half way between it and the site of the old hall now demolished. There is no chalk in the vicinity, either on the surface or the substratum, which was proved upon the digging a well a few rods from this spring and placing thereon a pump, by Solomon Monk who held the farm from 1782 to 1826. The name of Chalkwell is applied to this hall in the will of Robert Swete the tenant in 1493, and probably owes its origin from the fact of chalk being a great corrective of the qualities of this soil and has been freely applied within these few years. It is supposed that the original mansion or fortified house stood in a field called Moat field, near the railway where are traces of an old moat* of great depth and width, which can be clearly defined, enclosing more than an acre. Many tiles and debris lie scattered about, within this enclosure, and old foundations have been discovered in draining. The present proprietor remembers water in the greater part of the old fosse, and it has only been levelled and converted into tillage of late years. More than one hundred trees surrounded it, consisting of oak, elm and plum, which were cut down at the same time. Nearly on a line to the north of this, stood the mansion on the road to Leigh, mentioned by Morant. Its site and various enclosures are still visible. It was built *circa temp.* Henry VIII., and was of lath and plaster, with frontage next the river. There was a porch next the highway, in front of which stood two great elms. Upon

* About forty years ago an old gold coin, called an Angel, was found near Moat field. On the obverse side was St. Michael, the archangel spearing a dragon, with a Latin inscription rendered in English "We are saved by the Cross of Christ," and on the reverse, a ship, on the deck of which was a shield with the arms of England, Ireland and France.

its demolition in 1832, the materials were sold to the late Stephen Allen, when a quantity of old gold coins representing a considerable amount were reported to have been found under the staircase. The present mansion house was erected by Mr. Mason in 1830. It stands at the extremity of a meadow,* about a furlong from the highway, and 100 feet above high water mark, commanding extensive views, and is about half-a-mile from the railway, which traverses the property. For the use of the farm there are two level crossings and a siding, which by clauses in the Railway Act are to be maintained in repair by the Company. To the east of the present mansion, at the north-west corner of a field called Fishponds, is a tumulus or mound, probably Celtic. This was first opened about thirty years ago, when bones, a few coins, and a piece of chain were discovered. Since which period about eight feet of earth has been removed from the summit, when more bones were found, but as they were not inspected by any one competent to give an opinion, it is impossible to say whether they were those of man or beast. The mound† is still about four feet above the surrounding soil, and would probably repay further search.

This manor or a portion of it called Great Chalkwell manor was holden of Milton Hall, by knight's service and the annual rent of 23s. 3d. for all services and three of the best living creatures for heriots. In 1488, — Cobham, of Berneston, Esq., was lord of this manor, for Henry Maldon, who died the 9th of January that year, held a parcel of marsh in Lalling, of — Cobham de Berneston, Esq., of his manor of Chalkwell Hall. Henry Aleyn, Esq., son of his sister Agnes, then aged eleven years, was his cousin and next heir. In 1498 Sir Thomas Boteler passed by fine to Reginald Pegge

* Near this meadow is a lane leading to Brick House, called Bunter's lane, where there was formerly a pest house, and another existed on the road leading from Prittlewell to the Hamlet.

† For an account of mounds and modes of interment, see an article by Llewellynn Jewitt, F.S.A., in "Long Ago," No. 17. Vol. 21, for May, 1874.

and Richard Wyott, a moiety of the manor of Chalkwell, and ten years after, Mary, wife of the said Sir Thomas joined in another fine, for a moiety of the same. The estate was since in —Malby and afterwards in Lambert Pitchers, who sold it to Mr. Jonas Lamb of Leigh, whose daughter Martha by marriage conveyed it to *Charles* Tyrell of Rochford. He was of the family of Tyrell of Gipping in Suffolk, cadets of the Tyrells of Heron, in East Horndon. He was son of the Rev. Charles Tyrell,* Rector of Sutton and Canewdon, who died in 1695. He was probably a barrister, as he is described in old writings as being of Grayes Inn, and resided with his wife at Chalkwell Hall. In the Leigh registers we have the baptism of two of their sons Charles and Jonas, but of *Edmund* we have no record until we find him signing the Prittlewell minute book as a parishioner in 1735. Charles probably died young; Jonas was a Doctor in Physic, residing in Prittlewell parish, who married Mary, daughter of Samuel Ayliffe and Elizabeth his wife, who were substantial inhabitants in the place, and owned considerable property. This Jonas Tyrell subscribes the Overseers book in Prittlewell in 1722 and again in 1728. He died in 1731, and we may judge he was much respected, as upon the 12th of May it is recorded in the register book that the "worthy Dr. Tyrell was buried." His widow afterwards married the Rev. Thomas Case, Rector of Wickford and Vicar of Great Wakering. *Charles* Tyrell, above named, by will made the 28th of August, 1733, orders his body to be decently buried in Shopland chancel by the side of his dear wife, next the wall under the marble there, leaves his son *Edmund* Tyrell, all his farms, lands, tenements, advowsons, impropriations, tithes and hereditaments both freehold and copyhold in Shopland, Little Wakering, Barling, South Shoebury, North

* See Shopland. He is described on his monument as being of Bury St. Edmunds.

Shoebury, Prittlewell or Milton Hamlet, Rochford, Hackwell, and the island of Fowlness, or elsewhere in the County of Essex, and all his other goods, except what he had bought and delivered to his daughter-in-law Mrs. Mary Case. This will was proved 26th day of November, 1733, by his son *Edmund*. The witnesses were Henry Lewis, Henry Earre* and Thomas Shipman. This *Edmund* Tyrell of Stowmarket or Westonmarket in Suffolk, married his relative *Jenny* Tyrell, daughter of Thomas Tyrell of Gipping. The Tyrells of Gipping are descended from those of Heron, in Essex, in this wise. Sir John Tyrell of Heron, treasurer of the household to King Henry VI. married Eleanor daughter and coheir of William de Coggeshall, Essex. Their third son William Tyrell, sen., of Gipping, in Suffolk, was sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk 24th Henry VI., who married Margaret daughter of Robert Darcy of Maldon. In Melford church there are portraits in glass of this Margaret Darcy, wife of William Tyrell of Gipping, and also of Eleanor (a Darcy) wife of his nephew Sir William Tyrell, Knight, of Heron. This family were adherents of the red rose, and suffered greatly in the civil war. In Stowe's annals we read that "William Tirrell, esq., from his having been found in 1462 on the losing side, and attached to the house of Lancaster was beheaded on Tower hill by Edward IV.," and he was probably the unfortunate prisoner whose inscription was found amongst others in a room in Beauchamp's tower in London, in 1796, with some lines in Italian. Stowe further records that Sir William Tyrell, kn^t was killed fighting against Edward IV. at Barnet, in 1471. The family had thus suffered fearfully in this unhappy struggle, although little palliation can be offered for the tragedy that followed. The younger son of William Tyrell and Margaret Darcy was Sir James Tyrell, knight, who succeeded his brother Sir Thomas

* Henry Earre occupied the farm on the road to Rochford, now incorporated with Earls Hall.

as master of the horse to Richard III. after his first coronation, superintended the murder* of the two Princes in the tower, and was rewarded by Richard by various offices of dignity and importance; he was made guardian of minors and their lands, received from the King at one time £3000, was made Captain of Guisnes Castle, &c., and was one of the most active persons about the camp, and in the government of the Usurper. He accompanied him to Bosworth, and was attainted after that event. The handsome chapel† at Gipping was rebuilt by him, and possesses many curious monograms, rebuses, and mottoes with the arms of the family carved in stone around the walls. (See the Rev. A. G. H. Hollingsworth's History of Stowmarket 1844.) He married Anne, daughter of Sir John Arundell, of Lankerne, in Cornwall, was beheaded 17th Henry VII. and was buried in the Church of Austin Friars, London, now demolished, which had been the place of sepulture for several of this family. Their son Sir Thomas Tyrell of Gipping, knight, had a special pardon from Henry, April 13th in the 19th, and on the 12th of April in the 22nd year of his reign, a restitution in blood, and to all his estates. He married Margaret daughter to Christopher, Lord Willoughby of Eresby. Their only son and heir was Sir John Tyrell, knight, who married in 1529 Elizabeth daughter of Sir John Mundy, knight, Lord Mayor of London. He was knighted by Queen Mary for his services to her Majesty, during Lady Jane Grey's usurpation. He died in 1573 and was buried at Stowmarket. His second† son Thomas

* It is but fair to state, that of late years, some have entertained a doubt as to Sir James Tyrell's guilt in this matter.

† There is an inscription in carved stone over a door of this chapel, "Pray for Sir James Tirell and Dame Anne his wife."

† His eldest son John married in 1556 Anne daughter of Sir John Sulyarde of Wetherden, in Suffolk; his III son was Edmund, IV Charles and V George. There is a memorial monument in Stowmarket Church to Margaret English one of Sir John "Tirrells" daughters and her brother Thomas and Mary "Tirell" which Margaret left a yearly annuity of twenty nobles to the poor of Stowmarket. On this monument erected in 1604, Thomas Tyrell, his wife,

Tyrell of Gipping, married Mary, daughter of Sir John Gray of Gosfield, in Essex. His son and heir Thomas* married Anna, daughter of William Kebell, of Stowmarket, and died in 1637. His son and heir Thomas Tyrell of Gipping hall, married Margaret, daughter of William Gilverton, knight. He died in 1678 aged 84. His second son Edmund married *circa* 1667, Grace daughter of — Wiseman, of Bokenham, whose eldest son and heir Thomas married Anne Duke, one of the coheiresses of Sir Edward Duke of Benhall in Suffolk. He died in 1735, leaving two sons Edmund and Thomas Bokenham, and three daughters, Elizabeth, Grace and *Jenny*, who died in 1763. His son Edmund married for his second wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Bright, of Nether Hall, Pakenham, and died in 1749, and was buried at Stowmarket. By her he had a son Edmund who was high sheriff of Suffolk in 1774, and died in a deep decline on the 30th of March, 1799, in the 54th year of his age, when his estates went to the son of his aunt *Jenny*, before named, married to *Edmund* Tyrell of Stowmarket, and formerly of Prittlewell, who died in 1776. By will dated in 1773 and proved in 1777, he left his son the Rev. *Charles* Tyrell all his manors, lands and advowsons, in the County of Essex, left his daughter Jenny Canning† £60 per annum clear of all deduction

sons, daughters and aunt are represented in effigy, together with the ancient badge or cognisance of the family, the interlaced or fretted long bow, afterwards developed into the bow or knot, as shown on the chapel at Gipping. The arms of this family are Arg. two chevrons Gu. within a bordure engrailed Az. The crest is a bear's head erect, Arg. out of his mouth a peacock's tail, ppr. The motto is "Tout pour le mieux."

* Besides Thomas, he had issue William, John, Fraunces, Edward, Robert, Ann, Mary, Dorothy and Susan. Ann died young in 1638 and has an effigy in brass at Stowmarket. William married Dorothy Perkins alias Forth in 1627 and acquired with her the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds, which he sold in 1664. She died in 1641, in the 53rd year of her age, and is buried together with her three children by Tyrell (who died young) at Stowmarket, to whose memory her husband erected a sumptuous monument with an inscription in Latin.

† This Jenny married in 1765 the Rev. Richard Canning, M.A. forty years minister of St. Lawrence Church in Ipswich. He published a second edition of Kirby's Suffolk Traveller, and an account of the Charters and charities of Ipswich. He died in 1775.

out of his estate, and to his son he bequeathed the advowson and right of presentation of the Rectory of Stoke Ash in the County of Suffolk. The Rev. *Charles* Tyrell, Vicar of Thurston, married Elizabeth Baker, by whom he had two children, *Charles* and Elizabeth. He died in 1811 leaving his estates to his wife Elizabeth, for life, remainder to his son *Charles*. His wife Elizabeth died 19th of May, 1832, aged 78 years. They were both interred at Thurston, in the tower of which church there is a monument to their memory. The daughter Elizabeth married the Rev. James Oakes, M.A., Rector of Tostock and Vicar of Thurston, &c., son of the great banker of Bury. *Charles* Tyrell married for his first wife Elizabeth* only child of Richard Ray, Esq., of Haughly, after whose death he married Mary Ann Cook, formerly Matthews, widow of T. W. Cook, Esq., of Polstead, who still survives. He was elected member for Suffolk in 1830, and continued to represent the county until the passing of the Reform bill, when he was returned member for West Suffolk at the head of the poll, and in several subsequent parliaments he continued as member until his retirement in 1835. At the beginning of the century he held a commission in the West Suffolk Militia, and was Captain of the Stowmarket Volunteer Corps. He was born in 1776, was High Sheriff of Suffolk in the year Waterloo was fought, died in January, 1872, aged 95, at his seat at Plashwood, and was buried at Haughley† Church. He sold the manor of Chalkwell Hall and the estate, in 1830, to George Pendril Mason, the present owner who enfranchised the manor of Great Chalkwell in 1863, (fine £340) which manor was formerly subordinate to that of Milton Hall. He is possessed of considerable landed property in the township of Dent,

* By whom he had several children, Anne, Eleanor Elizabeth, Charles, Walter Robert, and Louisa Jane, the latter deceased.

† The family had previously been generally buried at Stowmarket church, and the chapel and north aisle contain their remains for more than 400 years.

in the West Riding of Yorkshire, which he inherited from his grandfather, Thomas Mason, and his father, the Rev. George Mason, M.A., who was born at Gawthrop, in that township, and was many years Rector of Leire, near Lutterworth, in which parsonage Mr. Mason was born. On the maternal side he is descended from a family that quitted France upon the repeal of the edict of Nantes. The expression handed down in the family, "I will not be dragooned," *i.e.* will not be frightened out of that, serves as a memento of that dreadful persecution. His mother's grandfather, Caermichael, whose name was altered to Cormouls on leaving France, went to Warwick, where he practised as a physician for a livelihood, and married a lady of that neighbourhood of family and fortune, and years after he seemed not to have become reconciled to English customs, for he said, "By gar, my daughters be de worst pieces of furniture in my house. If I say to this man, I give you my horse, tank you, says he; and if to another, I give you this piece of furniture, tank you, he says; but if I say to that man, I will give you my daughter, and what will you give with her? says he!" The name of Cormouls is now all but extinct in England, the last of that name is a bachelor of nearly 80 years. G. P. Mason married in 1841, Isabella Frances Bignall, daughter of the Rev. Robert Howard, M.A., of Throxenby Hall, Scalby, near Scarborough, rector of Berrythorpe, and incumbent of Christ Church, Scarborough. She died at Cheltenham in 1861, without issue. The Masons of Yorkshire bore for arms, "Quarterly first and fourth per fesse, or and gu, a lion rampant counterchanged, second or, a lion rampant with two heads az; third quarter a chev, gu, between three snails, sa.

On the sea shore within this manor,* about 80

* The Governors of the Charter House, as owners of Great Stambridge Hall, pay a quit or free rent annually of £3 6s. 8d. to the manor of Chalkwell.

yards below high water mark and about half a mile due south of the present Chalkwell-hall, stands the Crow Stone, which was erected on this spot to mark the termination of the jurisdiction of the Lord Mayor and Corporation of the city of London, as conservators of the river on the Essex side of the Thames. It is probable that the locality where this stone is placed was formerly the edge of the saltings, as in an old map of Chalkwell-hall, one hundred years old, several acres more saltings are shown than at present exist. There are similar stones at Yantlet creek on the Kentish side of the river, and at Staines, Middlesex. The Lord Mayor and aldermen of the city of London used to visit the latter once in every seven years, on which occasion the aldermen who were not free of the water were politely and respectfully "bumped," after which ceremony they had to pay the watermen two guineas. This ancient practice is now entirely dispensed with, since the city has not now the sole control of the river. The Thames Conservancy Act in 1857 brought to a close these gorgeous water pageants, and vested the jurisdiction jointly in the Crown and City. The stone on Chalkwell shore indicates the legal termination of the river Thames, and east of it the estuary is in law the high sea. In 1838 a larger obelisk of granite, 14 feet high, was placed close to the north side of the old pillar, which was entirely covered with inscriptions. The original pillar is square, little more than 7 feet high. On the west side of the shaft are the remains of the city arms and the date 1285.* Generally the ceremony of visiting these stones took place every six or seven years; the Lord Mayor for the time being used to be rowed or carried round them, some silver coins were thrown amongst the spectators to scramble for, and the Lord Mayor's name incised

* The city claims to the jurisdiction of the river date from 1197, when Richard I., urged by his necessities, induced by his expedition to the Holy Land, sold the rights of the Crown to the citizens.

in the stone, together with the date. The last Conservator came in 1856. On the smaller stone can be deciphered these inscriptions: south side, "Brass Crosby, Esq., Lord Mayor, 1771. R^d Clark, Esq., Lord Mayor, 1785. W. Gill, Esq., Lord Mayor, 1789. W^m Curtis, Esq., Lord Mayor, 1796. Sir John Eamer, Knight, Lord Mayor, 1802." On the east side, "God preserve the city of London, Charles Flower, Esq., Lord Mayor, 1809. Matthew Wood, Esq., Lord Mayor, 1816. William Heygate, Esq., Lord Mayor, 1823. Right Honorable William Thompson, M.P., 1829." The north side has "The Right Honorable William Taylor Copeland, Lord Mayor, 1836." There possibly may be more inscriptions on this stone, but if so they cannot be discerned, as the lower part is inserted in a pedestal. On the large and new stone are inscribed on the east side the names of various aldermen, sheriffs, common council, as well as a solicitor, water bailiff, and common crier. On the south side, "1842, Sir John Pirie, Bart., 1849; Sir James Duke, 1856; David Salomons, Esq." West side, Copeland's name is again inserted, together with "John Lainson, Esq., Alderman, and David Salomons, Esq., Sheriffs."

In 1856, the right to a fishing ground called "Chalkwell Ouze," within this manor, was contested between the Crown and the Alston* family, who had succeeded that of Tyrell in the ownership thereof. In 1434 there was an indisputable grant of mussel ouze, as part of the manor, and it was proved and determined that the *primâ facie* title in the Crown had been displaced. In the court rolls the word "wagessum" frequently occurs, the meaning of which Sir W. P. Wood, who heard the cause in the Vice-Chancellor's Court, frankly confessed his inability to arrive at a

* Mr. Mason purchased the Chalkwell shore, ouze or oyster ground of the Alstons in 1875. It extends in length from the west boundary of Prittlewell parish, adjoining Leigh parish, to the west boundary of the Milton-hall shore in Prittlewell parish; and in width from the uplands of the manor of Chalkwell to the lowest ebb of the tide at low water.

satisfactory solution, although he had consulted many glossaries and the deputy keeper of the Records, and other gentlemen in the Tower. In "Long Ago" several writers have attempted an explanation of the meaning of this word, but with indifferent success, but Sparks Henderson Williams, F.R.H.S., appears to have mastered the enigma, when he explains that it might perhaps be *derived* from the Saxon "Wæg-es," a wave. In the court rolls in 1575, it is stated that this wagemsum abutted upon the "*wadium*." This *wadium* is without doubt the channel now known as Leigh Swatch, which runs, or partly traverses, through the ooze opposite Chalkwell-hall lands, and terminating in the Slade near Southend pier. In 1568 we find a tenant was admitted to hold "*quatuor acras wagemssi*," and in the margin of the roll the words "Sweets Ouze" appears. In Bailey's dictionary, originally published in 1736, "Jetsam" means anything cast overboard in a time of shipwreck that is found cast upon the shore; that "Flotzam" are goods which being lost in shipwreck, and floating upon the sea, are given to the Lord Admiral by his letters patent; and being led to further search through the Saxon word "Wæg-es," a wave, we find from the same authority that "Waveson" are such goods as appear floating or swimming on the waves of the sea, after shipwreck. The goods under the head "Flotzam" would appear to be those out of the jurisdiction of the manorial lord, but those under "Waveson" to be those nearer land, and this "*quatuor acras wagemssi*" would no doubt be valuable, as the wreck with the incoming tide would be attracted up the "*wadium*." Sweet had probably a grant of the ouze for mussels, and a fishing hatch, but another tenant had a grant of the waifs on the same property when the tide was up. In the records of Milton Hall manor, to which that of Chalkwell was subordinate, we find that the Rev. Charles Tyrell, who died in

* In 1493 Robert Swete died tenant of Chalkwell-hall.

1811, was possessed, amongst other property, of four acres of "ouze," besides thirteen acres and a half of "ouse" formerly in John Sweet. This four acres would appear to correspond with the four acres of "Wagessum."

The following testament of a farmer of Chalkwell-hall, dated 1493, will doubtless be appreciated by many. It is the will of Robert Swete, of Prittlewell, Co. Essex, transcribed and translated from the original Latin, with notes, by H. W. King, Hon. Sec. of the Essex Archæological Society.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Swete, of the parish of the Blessed Mary of Prittlewell, in Essex, considering with becoming meditation the condition of weak human nature in this vale of misery, afterwards escaping from so many and great dangers, especially when Bernard* [says] nothing is more certain than death and uncertain than the time thereof, and that he who wishes, and he who does not wish, must needs enter his (death's) ways; I therefore wishing, as far as is allowed by the Supreme Maker of the world, to take precautions, and not wishing to leave my goods conferred upon me by God undevoted to the praise and honour of my Creator Himself, for the health of my soul, this xiiijth day of the month of August, in the year of our Lord, 1493, concerning my goods bestowed upon me, make my last will in this manner. In the first place I give and commend my soul to the Most High God, my Creator, who redeemed me on the cross by His precious blood, and to the Glorious Virgin Mary, His mother, and to all the saints that they will deign mercifully to receive my said soul when it has departed from this life into everlasting joy, by the merits and prayers of which saints I firmly believe on the day of judgement my merits and demerits will be effaced.† My body to be buried in the churchyard of the parish aforesaid near my parents. Also I leave to the high altar for my tithes negligently forgotten 6s. 8d., and three sheep to be

* St. Bernard.

† *Merita demerita deleri*. This quaint and alliterative expression appears to be a conceit of the writer by which he intends to imply that his merits are, after all, but demerits; that his good deeds have so much of evil in them as to render them undeserving.

driven before my body on the day of my burial.* Also I give and bequeath unto Leticia my wife all my utensils and household goods, and all the horses [and] wagons with their apparatus, with the hogs and all other things within my aforesaid house at the time of my death, except two mazers† and twelve silver spoons which I leave to my children, that is to say to Robert, John, and Johanna my daughter, so that if any of them shall survive, then the survivor shall be the others heir, and if it shall so be or happen that all shall die, my wife surviving, then I will that the aforesaid mazers with the xii spoons remain to my wife for ever. Also I leave to my same wife the house in which I dwell with all annexed thereto, that is to say the garden together with the houses adjoining the same, with the croft called Stanfelde, near Houndscroft. Also I leave and will that the aforesaid Letitia have during her life two crofts which I bought of John Walbroke, and a croft called Berdes, with a garden pertaining to the same, during her life, and after the decease of my wife I will that the aforesaid house in which my wife remains, with all things before specified, be sold by my executor and by her executor, that is to say, of my wife, and by the oversight of my supervisors if they shall survive, and the money that shall thence come, to be distributed among my children, so that if one of them shall have died those who remain may be the heirs of the deceased. And if so be that all shall have departed this life, then I will that the aforesaid money be distributed in works of charity by my executors and supervisors hereafter specified. Also I give and bequeath to the aforesaid Leticia, my wife, three crofts called

* This was a mortuary offered in kind. From the custom of the sheep being driven before the funeral procession to the church the mortuary came to be called a "Foredrove," at all events in Essex. In the will of John Hasteler, of Rawreth, dated and proved in 1527, which I published in the transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society, testator directs "a wedder shepe to be a foredrove to goo before my body to the church at the day of my buriall." But the word is more distinctly used in this sense in the will of William Moke, of Orsett, in 1514: "I gyff for my fordrove a schepe." And John Osburne, of North Shoebury, in 1504, says, "Also I bequeth ij. shepe of a yere age for my for Drove."

† The mazer or murrain cup (*murra*). Its name was undoubtedly derived from the maple wood (Dutch *mæser*) of which it was usually made though other bowls of more costly material bore the same name. They were of various sizes and sometimes had covers. Quaint legends in Latin or English were often embossed on the metal rim or cover; occasionally subjects were engraven on the interior. They were often elaborately enriched with ornament. See Jour Archl. Inst. vol. ii., p. 262. *Promptorium Parvulorum*, p. 328.

Frysays, with appurtenances, so that the aforesaid Leticia, whilst she lives, may do with the aforesaid crofts whatsoever she shall will. Also I will that the aforesaid Leticia, my wife, have my farm of Chalkwell for the whole of my term, and longer if she will, with all the stock belonging to the same, and may do whatever she will with the aforesaid stock. Also I leave to William Swete all the rams which I have in the marsh which I hold in Fulnes, called Bradwerd, to the number of sixteen score and seventeen. Also I leave to the said William all the sheep being in Scarlwerde, [and] all the lambs in Havingor and Tempilgore, except a hundred which I leave to my children. Also I leave and will that William Swete, my son, shall have the house or messuage at Smerdun with all its appurtenances, and I leave to him all those lands which lately I have had of the Lord John, Prior of Pritwell.* Also I leave to William, my son, twelve cows being upon Smerdun, and the residue of the cows there being, I leave to Leticia my wife. Also I leave to William Sweete, my son, two best gowns, and I leave to the said William two of the smaller cups. Also I will that one honest priest† shall celebrate in the church of the Blessed Mary aforesaid for my soul and also for the souls of my parents for the space of one year. Also that he have for his stipend ten marks. And I will that William Sweete, my son, be my sole executor, also that he may have for his labour four moveables. And I will that Master Richard Churchierd be my supervisor, and that he have for his labor xl^s. Dated in the day, month, and year above written, [and] sealed with my ring, these being witnesses, Johanne Bryll, James Larncowth, William Burfeld.

The above testament was proved at Lambeth the seventh day of the month of November, in the year of our Lord, 1493, by the oath of William Sweete, executor, &c., &c., &c."

"New Earls-hall," now called the Hamlet farm, was formerly in several moities, for we find May 22nd, 1769, that Crisp Molineux, and Catharine his wife, of Garboldisham, in Norfolk, surrendered Messings, Pur-

* Perhaps John Eston, who was Prior of Prittlewell in 1513.

† *Idoneus Sacerdos*. "Honest priest" is the universal equivalent in all ancient wills drawn in English. It is to be regarded as an epithet of respect in like sense as "worthy Rector," and not as intending to imply that some were the reverse of honest, or creditable.

petts, Chalks, Cross-house (otherwise the Baies), the third part of Hobby Croft, and one garden called Ruddocks, and six acres at Crow Stone to William Price, who was admitted tenant of the same subject to the manor of Milton-hall. He erected the residence of brick now existing, as in his will, made in 1797, he left his wife Alice all his land in Milton hamlet, with the "Brick house" lately erected. He* formerly resided at Earls-hall, *alias* Earls-fee. In 1780 he held the Priory, Hamstalls, Jack-heards,† Hungerdowns, Earls-hall, Hurlocks (his own), the great tithes, and Scotts. He is buried beneath a ledger at the east end of the chancel in Hutton churchyard with a family named Davis. The following is the record, "Hannah Davis, wife of Isaac Davis, Esq., died 6th January, 1753, aged 58. Mary, wife of William Price, Esq., the 21st of March, 1756, aged 26. Isaac Davis, Esq., June, 1761, aged 67; likewise William Price, Esq., late of Prittlewell in this county, who died — August, 1797, aged 75." From these inscriptions we may infer Price was a widower when he married Alice, youngest of the two daughters of William Marshall of the Priory, and Alice his wife. She subsequently married the Rev. Thomas Pritchard,‡ curate of this parish, who was drowned in 1799, and then the Rev. John Mill who survived her. She§ died May 18th,

* When Churchwarden he removed a considerable number of the grave-stones from the church and paved the yard and floor of a cottage belonging to him. About ten of these sepulchral slabs were brought to light when the railway was constructed, one of them having been used as a hearthstone. The cottage stood near the railway bridge. See vol. i., part i., page 93 of the Essex Archaeological Society's Journal.

† Jack-heards was formerly in Harden Camper, who sold it to Daniel Scratton, of Broomfield.

‡ See inscriptions.

§ After Mrs. Price's death a letter arrived from America signed by William Price Marshall, one of the sons of Dr. John Marshall, a cousin of Mrs. Price, addressed to the Mayor or principal municipal officer of the town of Prittlewell, Essexshire, which letter is now in possession of Mr. Lindsell. This letter states that John Marshall studied medicine with his uncle William Wilcox at Prittlewell; that he emigrated to America,

1807, and is buried in the vault of the Lacell's at Prittlewell. The property then went under Price's* will to his nephew, Dr. Robert Sorrell, M.D., of High Holborn, son of his sister Elizabeth, the wife of Robert Sorrell of Ingatestone. Dr. Sorrell died *circa* 1823 or 1824 intestate, when the estate came to the two co-heirs, Joseph William Henry Parkes, and Frances Elizabeth Scrivens, the wife of George Scrivens. The latter was admitted in 1825. In 1826 Joseph Parkes, of South Lambeth, in Surrey, and Mary his wife, surrendered and sold their moiety to the above George Scrivens, of Clapham Common, (sword case maker). It is described as being known as New Earls-hall, including ouse formerly in the tenure of Richard Sputtle, lands called Shotte, Barringtons, Cockette otherwise Longs, Barbers, Clarkes-croft, Smiths, Newmans, 12 acres of land formerly Thomas Suttles, Messings, Chalke, Willingales, Cross-house otherwise the Baies, Maggette,† Storks croft, Hobby croft, Little Croomee, Ruddocke garden, and Theedhams. After the death of George Scrivens in 1847 or 1848 it was in his widow Frances Elizabeth Scrivens. They left two sons, Samuel Scrivens of Bexhill, Hastings, and Frederick Scrivens of Clapham Common, Surrey, the latter of whom is the present owner. It was enfranchised in 1870 for the sum of £1539 15s. The sea has made great encroachments upon the land of this farm. The footpath and stile to Leigh has been removed seven rods at a time upon three several occasions within these sixty years, thus entailing a loss of

married and settled in Beaufort, North Carolina, Carteret County, a few years before the revolutionary war. The object of the letter was to enquire particulars of the property, to which the Marshall's imagined they had some claim, though without foundation.

* He was possessed of the Devils-house in Wallasey, which he bequeathed to his wife, with remainder to her nephew John Lacell.

† Maggette, formerly a meadow of 6 acres now broken up, with a pond in centre, is situate at the Three-want-way, near Barlings.

twelve acres of land. It has a boundary of about five hundred yards on the shore, and about $2\frac{1}{4}$ yards in width are annually washed away by the tide.* The cliff is about 21 feet in height, consequently between seven and eight thousand tons of earth are annually dislodged and carried away. The soil here is very fertile and the damage is greater after dry seasons. This serious loss might be obviated by an embankment of stone being carried along the foot of the cliff, whilst the superincumbent heavy mass at top requires leveling down, and outlets created for land springs. It is sad to think how long this precaution has been delayed; prudence should have dictated this measure long ago, as an outlay of about £600 would probably cover the expense and prevent further loss.

"Snells" has its name from an occupier, and is a small farm now laid down to grass with the fences levelled, upon which is a house erected by the late Rev. Frederick Scratton Little, called Hamlet Lodge. In the old deeds we find notice of a grange that stood on this estate. This property was formerly in the Tyrells of Chalkwell-hall. Charles Tyrell, only son and heir of the Rev. Charles Tyrell, then residing at Polstead in Suffolk, was admitted in 1812, and sold the property in 1836 to Augustus Frederick Little, of Mortimer-street, Cavendish Square, who died in 1850. He left it to his only son, the Rev. F. S. Little, who was admitted in 1851. He died intestate. Charles Little, his uncle, of Woodridings, in the parish of Pinner, Middlesex, was his heir, and admitted in 1866. He died at Eaton terrace, St. John's Wood, in 1871, and left the estate to Arthur Little, his third son, now an architect at Melbourne, Australia.

"Little Washers," Newlands, Storks tenement (several acres) situate in the hamlet to the south of the railway, between the two bridges, was formerly in

* Upon an adjoining property to the east a considerable breadth of land and buildings have been swallowed up within memory.

George and Mary Vassall, who were admitted in 1750. John Cause was admitted in 1775, who married Susannah Netherwood, of Barling, niece to the said George Vassall. After Cause's death it went to his widow, who re-married to Henry Ffisher. After her decease John Cause, of Waking, shopkeeper, her eldest son and heir, was admitted in 1806. He and Elizabeth his wife sold it to James Heygate. Peter Donald and Charlotte his wife were admitted in 1814, who sold in 1819 to Robert Croy, a publican at Wapping. Robert Croy and Esther his wife sold in 1822 to William Peter D'Aranda* who was admitted. This gentleman, who was in the naval service of Great Britain, attained the rank of commander, and died *circa* 1872, was son of Peter D'Aranda, a surgeon at Billericay, and grandson of Peter D'Aranda,† vicar of Great Waking, and married a daughter of Thomas Harridge, of Rayleigh, formerly of Leigh. The family was of French origin, and the name was formerly spelt Durandé. The subject of this notice entered the navy the 9th of July, 1801, as midshipman on board the *Powerful*, 74, Captain Sir Francis Laforey, whom he accompanied to the West Indies. He subsequently served as master's mate on board the *Atlas*, 74, in which he appears to have been present at the battle of St. Domingo, 6th February, 1806, and afterwards at the blockade of Cadiz. He obtained his lieutenancy in 1808, and served in the *Woodlark*, 10, in the Baltic, and in 1811 as first lieutenant to the *Bonne Citoyenne*, 20, in South America. From 17 August

* D'Aranda had two brothers, Benjamin and George, both in the medical profession, and three sisters, Eliza, Caroline, and Charlotte. Caroline, late in life, married a Mr. Holdsworth, chemist and druggist in the Whitechapel Road.

† From Thorpe's *Registrum Roffense*, p. 1015, we find that in the north chancel of Shoreham church, Kent, are several gravestones with inscriptions to this family, with these arms, viz: a castle within a border charged with crosses, impaling quarterly, 1st a savage wreathed above the temples and loins with leaves; 2nd, a hart passant, a chief; 3rd, as the second; 4th, as the first.

until 28 January, 1843, he commanded the Prestonjee Bonranjee, and visited the river St. Laurence. Since 31st May, 1845, he was employed as Admiralty agent in a contract mail steam vessel. He was 16 times in action with the enemy, and had the good fortune to rescue 46 persons from shipwreck. He sold this property some few years before his death to Samuel Morton Peto, of Great George-street, Westminster, who enfranchised, and sold the house to James Shepherd, a tailor of St. John's-street, Clerkenwell, and the rest in parcels.

"Greenings" was a small farm in the hamlet, a considerable part of which has gone to sea. Part of it was called Noble's down (late in John Sputtle) with land called Storks and Washers. This was in Mrs. Hunsdon in 1768, and belonged to Mrs. Whitehouse in 1807. William Firman was admitted in 1824. He was the hero mentioned in the amusing tale in Harriott's life, under the title of "Courting in the suds at midnight." Betty, therein mentioned, became his first wife, and died December 17th, 1821, in the 65th year of her age, and has a stone to her memory in Southchurch churchyard. He died September 7th, 1846, aged 86, and left the estate to George Lacell, who sold it in 1847 to David Waddington, of Adelaide House, near Enfield. It was then in John Bragg, who was admitted in 1850. He sold it to Peto, Brassey, and Betts, who resold part of it to the Trinity House.

"Vincents," formerly called Thompsons, situate near the Hamlet Mill, was at one time in Edward Thompson, of Great Wakering, wheelwright, who with Judith his wife surrendered it to the use of William Odden in 1774. The latter died in 1807, aged 77, and left this farm to Abraham Vandervord, who was admitted the same year. He died July 1st, 1817, aged 57. After this, the property was in chancery for many years. He left three sons, William Heard Vandervord,

George John Vandervord, and James Wilson Vandervord.* The latter at length acquired it by purchase in 1863, and sold it to Robert Venables, of 34, Aldgate High-street, who resold it to the Railway Company. A field on this farm called "Washers" or Washes, formerly consisting of 5 acres, but now reduced to three, owing to the encroachment of the sea, together with 1 acre of "Woose land," lying between the woose formerly of Sampson Spooner on the south part, and woose formerly of Thomas Sputtle on the north part, was sold by W. Odden, in 1793, to John Salway, of Marylebone and Hemel-Hempstead, a West India merchant, upon which he built a handsome brick residence and styled it Salway House. He died *circa* 1851, and it was then in chancery for some time. It then came to Richard Salway, a minor, and was subsequently sold to William Wagstaff, who was admitted in 1865. It now belongs to Henry Briggs, of George-yard wharf, Upper Thames-street, who has enfranchised. Mr. Briggs married in 1850, Mary Ann, daughter of Richard Bremridge, of the Inner Temple. He is descended from the old family of De Ponte or atte Briggs of Salle, in Norfolk, the first member of whom anything is known is William atte Briggs, of Salle, called in some deeds William de Ponte de Salle; he lived in or about the year 1334. The arms of Briggs are over the porch and in several places in Salle church. Those now used are "Quarterly gules three bars gemmelles or, cantonsable in the 1st and 4th quarter for *Briggs*, and quarterly argent and sable, a cross engrailed between four escallops counterchanged

* James Wilson Vandervord, in 1857, erected the stage or jetty at South-end, opposite the Ship Tavern, for the purpose of loading and unloading corn and other goods. The cost of this was £300, and is held under the Priory Manor as long as the lord of the said manor shall think proper, at the rent of 1s. per annum. This was one of the most useful and beneficial acts conferred upon the agricultural body, as by this convenience corn can be unloaded and disposed of at any time irrespective of the tides, and preventing the hitherto enforced loss of time, to the detriment of both horses and men.

in the 2nd and 3rd quarter for *Hocke* impaling *Brem-ridge* sable, a chevron between three cross crosslets or. For crest, on the stump of a tree a pelican or, vulning herself gules. Motto, "*Virtus est Dei.*"

Adjoining Salweys is a property called "Hamlet House" formerly belonging to George King, who resided here, one of the family of that name of Leigh. It was afterwards in 1807 in Mrs. Mordaunt. She sold it to Lieutenant John O'Reilly an Irishman, in whose time the greater part of the residence was burnt down. He sold it to John Bragg, who resold it to Peto Brassy and Co., who enfranchised the property. The house has since been sold to Henry G. Stevenson.

On this property are two artesian wells, sunk in 1860, commonly known as the "Water works" belonging to a company. The first well which was about 8 feet diameter at top with a set off afterwards to 5 feet, was dug to the depth of 425 feet, when the sand-stone and waterline was reached. It had to be abandoned owing to its carving in about the set off, and the water rising above the pumps and the debris, prevented any repairs. It was then resolved to sink a new well, within about a score feet of the old one. This last, with a six feet diameter, was dug to the depth of 385 feet and a bore pipe inserted through the remaining 40 feet, until the sand-stone and water line was reached, but in consequence of sand being pumped up with the water, the bore pipe was continued through the water line, into the green sand beneath, to the depth of 175 feet, when the chalk was pierced to the extent of 300 feet. The different soils penetrated are thus composed, 10 feet loam, 15 feet yellow clay, 400 feet of blue London clay, 9 inches of sand-stone comprising the water line, 175 feet of very fine greenish sand and 300 feet of chalk. Previous to reaching the sand-stone, the clay was so firm, that upon a short exposure to the atmosphere, it became sufficiently sharp and fine when dry to sharpen a knife. There is now an abundant supply of soft

water, but in the absence of reliable analysis we are unable to give the ingredients.

"Bobbets Hole" formerly called Little Croomes was in Sarah Morrison, (whose maiden name was Sarah Case) relict of the Rev. George Morrison, Rector of Sutton. She afterwards married the Rev. Morice Morice, his successor, and after his decease Robert Hust, of Sutton Hall. Her son and heir was the Rev. Thomas Morrison, who left it to his wife Fanny Ballard of Great Burstead, after whose death, *circa* 1821, it came to their son Thomas Morrison, of Enfield, who was admitted in 1823. Thomas Morrison's death was presented in 1829. He left the property to his friend James Hutchons, of Alsops place in St. Marylebone, builder, who with his wife Elizabeth sold it to William Firman, who presented it to his great nephew *George* Lacell, who was admitted in 1837. This family can be traced up to the commonwealth. They were descended from the Maldons and Marshalls of the Priory. *Alice* Maldon, daughter of John Maldon and Elizabeth his wife, married William Marshall. They had two daughters, Jane and *Alice*.^{*} The eldest, Jane, who died in 1801, aged 67, married John Lacell, of Small-dons, who died in 1797, aged 57. Their eldest son, John Lacell, of Hamstalls and New Earls-hall, died suddenly at Mrs. Nelson's, Bull Inn, Aldgate, in 1822, aged 57. His wife was Sarah Firman, who died in 1846, aged 84. Their son, John Lacell, died in 1820, aged 30. His wife was Charlotte Going, who died in 1840. They had three children, Charlotte Going Lacell, who married James Potter Wade; John Lacell, who died in 1838, aged 24, and *George* Lacell above mentioned, whose first wife, Mira Livermore, died in 1846, aged 26. She was only daughter of John Hardwick, of Prittlewell, nephew of the late General Hardwick. By her he had George John

* See New Earls-hall.

Lacell, married to Eliza Vandervord. His second wife was Judith Cause, second daughter of William Cause, of Barrow-hall. He sold this property to Peto, Brassey, and Betts. The Roman Catholic Church of St. Helen is erected on this domain. The old buildings have lately been demolished.

"Faussetts, Forsetts, or Fossets," situate on the road to Sutton, is so called from a Captain of that name, who owned it in 1709. In 1715 it* was in William Wallman,† of Thorp-hall, Southchurch, who died May 7th, 1761, aged 58 years. His wife Elizabeth was daughter of Joseph Conder, manufacturer, of Leeds in Yorkshire, and died May 23rd 1779, aged 86 years. Their only child Elizabeth married Joseph Pattisson,‡ and they were both admitted in 1763. He died in 1817. Her death took place in 1825, and they were both buried at Maldon. This estate having been secured to the wife under her marriage settlement, she by will§ ordered it to be sold, when it was pur-

* "And ye woods," (see parish book). This is now called grove field.

† See Southchurch inscriptions for the Wallman and Pattisson family.

‡ The Pattissons of Southchurch and Foulness are descended from John Pattisson, who in the reign of Elizabeth resided at Heybridge. His third son William lived at Ulting in the Hundred of Witham. His third son, Jacob, died in 1709, whose eldest son Jacob married Elizabeth Bidwell, daughter of Thomas Bidwell. Their third son, Robert, married Rachel Todd, and died in 1739. Their eldest son, Joseph, above-named, married Elizabeth Wallman, of whose children the eldest son, Joseph, married for his first wife his cousin Sarah Pattison, and died in 1811, aged 85, without issue; the eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married William Wedd, of Foulmire, Cambridgeshire; the second son, Jacob, of Coggeshall, married E. Unwin. Of the sons of the latter, Lieut. Joseph Pattisson was a distinguished Peninsular officer; another, *Fisher Unwin*, married Eliza Houston, of Fort-street, Spital-square. He died in 1875, aged 78 years, and was interred in the family vault at the Independent chapel, Coggeshall. His son Jacob, who predeceased him, married Emily Elizabeth Hawkes, of Bishop Stortford, Herts, leaving three sons and two daughters, *Sidney*, who succeeded to the bulk of his grandfather's property, Julian, Dora, Florence, and Houston. Their arms are an elm tree eradicated, *between* three pelicans in their nests, with their young vulning themselves. Crest, a pelican in her nest with her young vulning herself, collared, ringed, and chained; the chain reflexed over her back.

§ The Harp farm in Eastwood and Prittlewell was likewise thus settled and sold.

chased by Col. William Wood, of 4, Hyde Park-terrace, lately deceased, whose widow now enjoys it.

Upon this farm exists the remains of an ancient earth-work or intrenchment, situate upon a hill, having a gentle ascent from all approaches. It is of an oval shape, having two sides and vallum well defined. It embraces about eight acres, and can be traced throughout in several fields, but the greater portion is in Grove field. At the south-east corner, on the Temple farm, is a circular mound, covered with brush and timber, which has been lowered, but still rises about ten feet above the surrounding land. This was probably the keep or stronghold.

"Smithers, Smythies, or Coopers," was at one time in Joseph Cooper. It was purchased by *Robert Laver*, of Prittlewell Temple, in 1794. The first notice we have of this family is in 1724, when John Laver occupied the Temple. Hiskinsman, *Robert*, above-named, succeeded him in 1782, and left *circa* 1807, and went to reside at Huskards, in Ingatestone parish, where he died and was buried in 1812. He married a Miss Wright, by whom he had five children, *Thomas*,* of Prittlewell Temple,† married to Charlotte Gillman, of Leigh-heath; Susanna, to B. M. Foakes, of Dunmow; Elizabeth, to William Truston, of Hornchurch; Charles, whose first wife was Elizabeth Cockerton, of New Hall, Sutton; and Mary, who married Cornelius Butler, Surgeon, of Ingatestone. *Thomas* Laver succeeded his father in 1812; he farmed largely in this neighbourhood and Foulness, and besides this had

* The late William Laver, of East Hall, Paglesham, was cousin of Thomas Laver, and son of John Laver of Latchingdon. His first wife was Mary Ann Gilman, who died in 1816, she was sister to Mrs. Thomas Laver; and his second, Lucy, was sister of the late James Wiseman, of the Chase, Paglesham. See Sutton inscriptions.

† It was on this farm in 1820 that the last offence of sheep stealing in England occurred, for which the penalty of death was exacted. See Rochford.

Norpits, the Wick farm, or Nichol Wick, in Canewdon, together with the Rectorial tithes of that parish, and Shopland Hall, in Shopland, &c. His estates were sold in 1836,* and Smithers† was purchased by the Rev. Thomas Scott Scratton, the present owner. This farm was tenanted by Peter Moorbeck in 1735. The bounds between Prittlewell and Sutton pass through the house, leaving the pantry and brewhouse to Sutton.

"Jordan's" was in Jonathan Wood, of Hadleigh, who died in 1860. Some years previous to which event he sold it to *William* Clark, born at Saxmundham, Suffolk, who died in 1852, aged 65 years. His wife was Elizabeth Welham, of Rochford, who died in 1868, aged 82 years. They left two daughters, Elizabeth, now widow of William Adey, and *Eliza*, married to Thomas Teader Marsh. This latter now owns it. A large green by the side of this farm was formerly known as Bull lane and led to Polstead Common. It is now enclosed.

"Moyer's" land, called "Cross house, otherwise Salmons" is situate partly near Cuckoo lane and Barlings. This was in Catherine Moyer, spinster, who succeeded in 1763 under the will of John Moyer. She died *circa* 1831, and left the property to her nephew, John Heathcote, of Charles Street, Berkeley Square, Middlesex, who died in 1838 and was succeeded by his son, the Rev. George Heathcote, of Conington, in the county of Huntingdon.

"Sulendines" was formerly in *Elizabeth* Asplin, widow of Jonas Asplin, of Little Wakering Hall, who died in 1774. It then passed to her son, *Francis* Asplin, who died in 1799. His eldest son, *Jonas*

* The whole of this branch died shortly after this event. Mrs. Laver was buried at Dagenham, with a monument. Of the six children, five are dead, but the fate of the eldest is unknown, having adopted a sea-faring life, he left his ship, and has not since been heard of.

† Two fields called Bell's meads, and a third lying behind Jordans, altogether about 12 acres, were purchased and added to that estate, with a right way to the latter through Smythies, now in Rev. T. Scratton.

Asplin, M.D., succeeded him. In 1845 it was in his brother, *Charles Asplin*, after whose death in 1864 it passed by his will to his widow, *Margaret Hannah*, who still survives.

The "Great Folly," in 1841, was in *Thomas Austen, Esq.* It is now in *George Smith Hayter*, of *Surbiton, Surrey*.

"Podmans, or Potmans," *alias* the Little Folly, was formerly in *William Allison*. In 1740 it was in *John Cook*, Doctor of Physic, who died in 1777. His will, dated May 29th, 1777, contains these words: "Item, I leave to my wicked* daughter, *Margaret Cook*, my little farm in *Prittlewell* and *Leigh* parishes, and all that row of houses†, &c., let lately to *Mr. King, Jun.*" *Margaret Cook* died *circa* 1790. The property then went to his two grandsons, *Lemuel Bradley Cook* and *George Cook*, both surgeons, who were admitted in 1793. They died between January, 1794, and April, 1795. *Maria Amelia Cook* and *Emma Cook Cook*, being minors, and daughters of *Lemuel* and heirs of their uncle *George*, were admitted to both moieties. *Amelia Cook* married *George Adam Hardess*, of *Wapping*, who died 10th of April, 1837. She died in 1856. *Emma Cook Cook* married *Peter Van Kempen*. His widow sold her moiety to *George Adam Hardess*. It is still in that family.

"Hungerdowns," in *Bunter's lane*, was formerly in *Morreys Bertie*. *William Marshall*, of the *Priory*, was admitted in 1761. He died in July 1779. *Alice Price*, his daughter, next had it. It was afterwards in *George Adam Hardess*, of *Wapping*, who died in 1837. In 1841 *William Tod Mantz Jebson* and *George Clark Jebson* were admitted as trustees of the *Hardess*

* "Wicked" denotes a person of weak intellect. It is equivalent to under-witted.

† The houses were probably in *Leigh*, but no part of the Little Folly extends there. In failure of heirs it was to go to his kinsman, the *Rev. John Alexander*.

family, and in 1857 George Hardess and William Mantz Hardess were in possession.

"Clatterfields," formerly for the most part woodland, was lately in John Hay, successor to Mrs. Ann Hay, of London. It has been for many years in Chancery, but was sold by a decree of the Court in 1875, and is now in Arthur Bentall, of Brick House, in this parish.

"Brick House" (see Leigh). A field on this farm in Prittlewell, called Godfrey Beaches, pays a quit rent to the Lawless Court at Rochford.

The greater part of the "Tick fields," situate near Bull pond, were formerly in Chester Moor Hall, and then in the Cockerton family. The late William Cockerton, of Sutton, sold this to James Tabor,* of Earls-hall. Another field, called "Gutteridges,"† so called from Elenor Guttridge, who owned it in 1711, was bought by James Tabor of William Carr, whilst the further field near the Blue Boar was purchased by the late Thomas Lindsell, in 1818, of Mr. Porter, of Cheshunt, Hertfordshire. A lane formerly extended the whole length of these fields at the back of the village gardens, but was suppressed by appeal to the Quarter Sessions.

"Leigh brickfield," nearly all of which is in Prittlewell, was at one time in — Turner and David Mountague. It was then principally devoted to making bricks and pipes, and is now in Gallichan and Co., who have gone into brown stone ware, making all kinds of bottles, jars for pickling and preserves, together with large quantities of drain pipes for sewerage and agricultural purposes, employing at times 50 men and boys, and carrying on a large export trade with all

* James Tabor acquired this by private contract for £50 per acre. It would now probably fetch three times that amount. Tabor was educated at John Stock's commercial academy at Poplar. That astute pedagogue foretold the self-reliant and far-seeing character of his pupil.

† In 1653 Alexander Gutteridge was one of the surveyors. One of this family was a tailor in the village.

parts of the world. The Pulley family (see Leigh) had property near this place.

A map taken in 1636 of the demesne lands of the manor of Milton-hall shows a wood (now grubbed) with a lane thereto in this vicinity. At the recent sale of the Scratton estates this was sold to William Douglas, of South Kensington, London.

"Colemans," lately in the Scratton family, was sold in 1869 to the tenant, Alexander Rice Allerton. There exists on this estate a very venerable oak, which marks the boundary between this parish and Eastwood. It was greatly injured by fire some years ago, through the carelessness of a crow boy.

"Shonks, or Porters and Mustards tenement, *alias* Jenkins Rolphs," containing about twenty-seven acres, situate near Earls-hall, was partly in Elizabeth Coates, widow, in 1767. She left it to Robert Camp, of Prittlewell, yeoman, who died *circa* 1788, leaving it to his daughter, Ann Camp. She married Samuel Warran, of Prittlewell, glazier. Her heir was her son, James Camp Warran, who sold it to William Weld Wren, of Eastwood. It was afterwards in Erasmus Weld, who died in 1866, and bequeathed it to his daughter "Esther, formerly the wife of Matthew Bayley, of Coimbra, in Portugal, since intermarried with, and now the wife of James Joseph Smart, of 35, Norfolk-terrace, Westbourne Grove, Middlesex." She was admitted in 1867, and is lately deceased.

"Burnt oak," farm (see Leigh) formerly in Dr. Cook. In 1841 it was in George Adam Hardess, and is now in that family. It was for many years in the occupation of the Carrs. There is an old Elizabethan house thereon, but with a modern date in plaster of the year 1774, probably when repairs were executed.

"Botelers Hamstals, or Butler Hamstalls," (before mentioned) formerly in Anne Popplewell, of Woodford, spinster; then in John Oliver Hanson, 4, Dorset Square,

London, who was a Director of the Bank of England, and died *circa* 1862, and is now in his son of the same name, of the National Provincial Bank of England, Bishopsgate-street.

"Smalldons," in Stopers lane, was held under the Priory manor in 1657 by Mrs. Westwood. In the succeeding century it was in the Case, Hust, and Morrison families. Thomas Morrison* (*circa* 1829) left it to his friend James Hutchons,† who married for his second wife Catharine Church Payne. He died in 1866. It is now in their son, the Rev. James Hutchons, of 7, Blandford Square, Regent's Park. The present house was erected upon the site of one that was burnt down in 1870, which latter, from the date thereon, 1666, proved it to have been contemporary with the fire of London.

"Porters, or Porters Grange," is an estate formerly a manor, subject to the Honor of Rayleigh, as shown by the book of the Honor, in manuscript compiled by John Cook, *temp.* Eliz. (page 476). It is likewise mentioned by Norden in 1594 amongst the houses having a special name. There was formerly a grange upon the farm, and to this day it pays a free rent both to the Priory and Milton-hall manors. An old map of the Manor, *temp.* Rich, Earl of Warwick, but unfortunately without date, shows common or waste land existing where the Marine Parade now is, showing the estate at that time was washed by the sea. We have no clue to the origin of the name, although it may be from an owner, of whom all trace is lost, but from the fact of its early proprietors being merchants, *porters* or carriers, it may be derived from their pursuits, or from its position, possibly from the French, "port" and "terre," port land, or the latin "*porta*," signifying an inlet of

* See Bobbets Hole.

† His father was a native of Fraserburgh, near Aberdeen, and married a Miss Fraser, a distant relative of Lord Lovat.

the sea where a vessel may ride secure from storms, or a narrow passage between hills. In support of this view we find from old maps, including Norden's, that broken ground intersected with channels formerly existed opposite Southend and Southchurch, and Porters at that day formed a bay, corresponding with the line of coast at the present time, having high cliffs to the east and west. The house is a fine specimen of English architecture, of red brick of the Tudor period, with stone dressings, has an entrance hall $24\frac{1}{2}$ feet long by 18 feet wide which is lined with wainscot panel in oak of the linen pattern (similar to those in stone in Henry VII. chapel at Westminster); inserted in five of these panels are some early carvings in oak, consisting of busts of uncertain date, being fine representations of ancient kings, some of them having the regal ball and crown, but the paint and gilding thereon are much worn. They are exceedingly curious, and they possibly embellished an older edifice. Upon one of them has been discovered the letters R O Y. Within the chimney on the right hand side, a few feet from the base, is a recess capable of concealing two or three persons. The house has four stone mantel-pieces with carvings of the Tudor rose, pomegranates, sunflowers, &c., which in some of the details resemble those at Eastbury House. There is a spiral oak staircase, large attics and cellars; the kitchen door has an iron grating, probably constructed with a view of noticing strangers, and one of the bed rooms has a door pierced for observation and defence, with a trap door inside, and at the corner of this room is an opening to allow communication with the kitchen. The windows have stone mullions with iron bars, and until recently had diamond quarries. In the grounds in front is a copious spring, called the "Lady's Well," which overflows and supplies various receptacles in its passage to the sea. The orchard formerly existed where the farm buildings are now situated. The first owner of whom we have any record

is Humphrey Brown, and he was probably the builder of the mansion. Salmon writes that "in the chapel* is an epitath for Humphrey Brown, citizen and merchant of London, and Gertrude his wife, daughter of John Brown, of Horton, in Kent, Esquire. He died 1592; she ———." Now from the book of the Honor of Rayleigh we find Gertruda Browne *vid* held lands called Bynnes and Serles in Prittlewell (*temp.* James I.) of that honor, which seems to show that these lands were a part of and identical with Porters, and on the Warwick map above referred to, "Binnis" is shown as being the further field on the Southchurch road, and a house existed half way between that and the mansion we have been describing. When Gertrude Brown died we know not, as the inscription is defaced, but it continued in that family at least another generation, for in State papers, Domestic, Car 1, vol. 299, No. 6, is a letter from Ho. Salmon and John Totton, dated 2nd October, 1635, which throws light not only upon the owner of this estate but likewise upon certain trees growing thereon, used as a sea mark. This letter was laid before the Lords of the Admiralty and states that Mr. John Browne, "a marchantt in London, thatt is owner of certaine trees called by the name of porters trees, standinge in Essex in the pishe of prittlewell, neere the towne of Lee had cut down one of them, and intended to cut down the rest, and that thes trees are a speciall sea mark and especiallie for his ma^{ties} ships, and hath ever ben reserved to this daye," and the petitioners pray that a letter be written to him to warn him to the contrary; accordingly a letter was addressed by the said Lords to Mr. John Browne, stating "they had been informed by the M^r and Wardens of the Trinity house that the said trees are an auntient and noted seamarke for the conducting, not only of our charts, but especially of his Mat^{ies} ships and vessells in there passage into

* The chapel here referred to is the Jesus Chapel in St. Mary's church.

and out of the rivers of Thamise and Medway, and that they had been credibly informed he had alreddy cutt downe one of the cheifest, preferring a trifle of private besinness before a great and generall good to ye publique, wherefore these are to will and require you not only to forbear to fell or cutt away any of the s^d trees* but alsoe to take especiall care and order that they be p'sved from spoyle. Here y^a may not fayle as you will answeare y^e contrary att yo^r p—ill." After John Brown we have not traced the owners until 1727, when Josiah Thwaites, of Stepney, mariner, was owner of Porters Hall. He left it by will to his daughter Judith, who married Sir Robert Clifton, Baronet, of Clifton Hall, Nottinghamshire. Lady Clifton survived her husband, and died in 1766, having by her will given Porters to Mary Purvis (*née* Oadham), the wife of George Purvis, of Harwich, gentleman, for her life, and entailed the estate on the eldest son of the said Mary Purvis, Richard Purvis, who in 1779 married Lucy Leman, of Beccles, Suffolk, spinster, one of the daughters of the Rev. John Leman, of Wenhaston. The estate was again entailed on this marriage and went to the eldest son, Barrington Purvis, who on the occasion of his marriage in 1820 to Amy Lætitia Colville, a daughter of Dr. Colville, of Lawshall, Suffolk, once more settled the estate. Their only child was Frances Lætitia Philippa, who in 1841 married Captain Kelso, late of Horkesley Park, Essex. Porters Hall continued in their possession until in 1868 it was sold by the trustees of their marriage settlement, and partitioned in ten lots. The first lot, including the house, buildings, the Lady's well and 29 acres of land, were sold to James Heygate for £5200. The second lot, 10½ acres of pasture at the

* The trees referred to probably stood in the field at the back of the Marine Parade, and in that position upon lofty ground would be observed from Black-tail point in South Shoebury to the Nore light, and on the opposite coast on both sides of the Medway. "By the statute of 8 Elizab. none ought to cut down trees that are a sea marke."

rear of the Marine Parade, was sold to his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Heygate, for £2700. The corner field, 13 acres, was sold to Robert Venables for £2500, who subsequently acquired a frontage next the highway by purchase from Daniel Scratton. The right of ownership to this frontage was determined by means of a lawsuit at Chelmsford, when it was decided "that the south side of the road, formerly a private road leading from Milton-hall to Southchurch, bounded on the south by a field lately bought of Foulgers or Porters estate, but now belonging to Robert Venables, and extending eastward from Whitegate road, leading to High-street, Southend, to a distance corresponding with the extent of the land on the north side of the said road, leading from Milton to Southchurch" appertained to Milton-hall. It was elicited from J. Vandervord that as far back as 1800 he remembered it to have been a green lane, used for the private purposes of the Milton-hall estate. At the east end was a bank and gate, and at the west extremity beyond the Hall was a similar gate, thus enclosing the property.* The field, comprising nearly 15 acres, opposite Porters was sold to the London and Suburban Building Company for £2250, whilst the gravel pit field (30 acres) was sold to Edward Kilworth for £3200, and the rest of the arable land east of the road leading from Porters to Prittlewell was acquired by the same gentleman at an average of about 100 guineas per acre.

The family of Heygate, of Husbands Bosworth, in Leicestershire, were formerly located at Rendlesham, in Suffolk, and at Feering, in Essex, prior to the 16th century. In 1557 *Thomas Higate*,† Highgate, or

* This lane was about 10 rods wide, and had numerous white thorn bushes of great age growing therein, which added much to the sylvan beauty of the spot.

† He was descended from the aintient family of Heygate, of the counties of Essex and Suffolk; whereof was Reginald Highgate who raised 600 Essex men and went to the siege of Havre de Grace in 1562.

Heygate, of Hayes, in Middlesex, was Field-Marshal-General of the Army before St. Quintin under the Earl of Pembroke; and Provost-Marshal in Scotland 1560; buried at Hayes, August 21st, 1576, under an altar tomb now remaining there. His second son, *Thomas* Heygate, of Hayes, was Provost-Marshal-General under the Earl of Essex, at the taking of Cales or Cadiz in 1596, and was buried at Hayes, November 25th, 1615. He married Margery, daughter of Ralph Skipwith, of Parkbury, co. Herts. They had 6 sons and 3 daughters, of whom Thomas Heygate, the eldest son, barrister-at-law, through various losses and misfortunes, alienated his paternal estate, and died about 1658 without surviving male issue. *Ralph* Heygate, the fifth son, married for his second wife Anne, daughter of Nicholas Spicer, mayor of Exeter. Of the daughters, Anne married Edward Heylyn,* of Minster Lovell, co. Oxford, nephew to Rowland Heylyn, of St. Mary, Aldermanbury, alderman and sheriff of London, and first translator of the bible into Welsh. Katharine married Robert Tirwhit, master of the buck hounds to Charles I., of the knightly family of Tirwhit, of Kettleby, co. Lincoln. Letitia married Peter Heylyn, D.D.,† younger brother of Edward aforesaid, Prebendary of Westminster, chaplain to King Charles I. and II., rector of South Warnborough, and of Alresford, Hants, &c., which livings were sequestrated during the civil wars. He was a great historian and controversial writer, being the first that composed a history in 1631 of St. George of Cappadocia, the patron saint of England, wherein he vindicated the most

* His son Henry was a Colonel in the Army of Charles I.

† See the life of Dr. Heylyn, written by his son-in-law, John Barnard, D.D., in 1683, and the notice of him in Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*. The doctor derived his pedigree from Grons-ap Heylyn, who was descended from Brookwel Skythrac, one of the princes of Powis land, in whose family was ever observed that one of them had a gag-tooth, and the same was a notable omen of good fortune, which mark of the tooth was continued in the doctor's family.

noble Order of the Garter. He was of undaunted loyalty in the worst of times, and upon joining the king at Oxford, being asked "how he lived," replied "by horse flesh and old leather," meaning by this, the coach and horses that had brought him thither, which he had sold and lived upon the money. He died on the eve of the offer of a bishoprick, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, 1662. She died in 1668.

The eldest son of *Ralph* and *Anne Heygate* was *Nicholas Heygate*, of London, one of the court of assistants of the Merchant Taylors Company, a collector of curious books and writings. He was buried in 1697, at St. Gregory's, Old Fish-street, London. His wife was *Elizabeth*, second daughter of *Thomas Cotton*, of Loughton, by *Elizabeth*, daughter of *Edward Shuckburgh*, of Naseby, a family descended from the Emperor *Charlemagne*. Their only surviving child, *Robert Heygate*, of Christ's College, Cambridge, afterwards of *Husbands Bosworth*, married *Anne*, daughter of *John Freeman*, of the same place, and had *Nicholas Heygate*, of West Haddon, co. Northampton, whose wife was *Mary Ann*, daughter of *John Cooke*, of Hill Morton, co. Warwick. He died in 1774. Their 6th son, *James Heygate*, of Aldermanbury, London, banker, and of Hackney, Middlesex, born in 1747, purchased property at Southend at the commencement of the present century. He married *Sarah*, second daughter of *Samuel Unwin*, of Sutton, in Ashfield, co. Nottingham, and of Hackney. He died May 13th, 1833, and was interred at Hackney. They left two sons and one daughter, *William*, *James*, and *Elizabeth Ann*. The eldest son, *William Heygate*, of London, banker, Lord Mayor of London in 1822, was created a baronet by William IV. in 1831, and was for some time M.P. for Sudbury. Their younger son, *James Heygate*, the purchaser of Porters, died July 22nd, 1873, in the 90th year of his age, and was interred in the family grave in Prittlewell church-

yard, where rest the remains of his wife Anna, second daughter of the late Edward Longdon Macmurdo, of Clapton, Middlesex, who died September 9th, 1867, aged 75.

Porters* is now in Miss Elizabeth Alice Heygate and the Rev. Thomas Heygate. The arms are, gules, two bars argent, on a bend, or, a torteaux between two leopards' faces azure. Crest, a wolf's head erased, gules. These arms (without the torteaux) were granted *temp.* Henry VIII. to Reginald or Reinold Highgate, of Fering, in Essex, and were allowed (with the torteaux† for distinction) to this family at the Herald's visitations for the city of London in 1634 and 1687. The mottoes are "Souvenez St. Quintin 1557," and "Boulogne et Cadiz 1596." These mottoes are memorials of the campaigns in which Heygates distinguished themselves in Mary's and Elizabeth's reign. We have already given some notice of a branch of this family in Ashingdon, and we have since gleaned from the book‡ of the honor of Rayleigh, in the 1 Mary 1553, that Thomas Heygate§ holds the manor of "Chamberlens in Asshyngdon." After his death Margaret "Hyegate," his widow, daughter and sole heir of Jasper Sayer, has the same. Thomas Heygate died without issue of the said Margaret, who survived him, and afterwards married Thomas Ayer, gentleman, after whose death the manor remained to

* Porters was tenanted by George Maull in 1668, by Robert Butler from 1698 to 1706, by the Beriman or Berryman family in 1708. In 1716 it was held by Samuel Webb, in 1758 by William Conder, in 1763 by Edmund Briggs. The Kersterman family resided here from circa 1773 to 1822, so that the last generation of that ilk, or nearly all, were born here.

† The tincture of a torteaux is gules, being a roundle in the form of a ball, and is supposed to represent a wastel or cake of bread.

‡ This book says "in the records of the Exchequer, 15, Edward II., we find that Richard, son and heir of Roger Chamberlen, or Chamblayne, gave to the king 100s. for certain tenements in Assingdon which the said Roger held of the king by the service of one knight's fee of the honor aforesaid."

§ He subscribes his will "Thomas Heigate." In it he bequeaths 10s. to his godson, James Mower."

Edmond Hygate, son of the said Thomas Heygate by a former wife, by virtue of a fine levied by the said Thomas and Margaret. Edmond, or Edward, held marshes in the island of Walette, in the parishes of Eastwood and Prittlewell, formerly called Bartenesse, *alias* Barteressnesse, and now Alfordnesse (*temp.* Eliz.) previously in John Aylyf, citizen and Alderman of London, formerly belonging to the Priory of Prittlewell. The said Edmund made a state of a parcel thereof to the use of Grace, his wife, for life, for her jointure, and afterwards the said Edmund "Heygat" and Grace alienated the manor to Thomas Collen* and his heirs.

"Facons, or Fauns," now known as the Thames farm, is situate near old Southend. The house, which is very ancient, has no particular claim to notice, but possesses an upstairs room facing the water, now subdivided and otherwise mutilated, having the walls cased with oak panelling, surmounted with an ornamental cornice, which is in harmony with a chimney-piece of similar design. This farm was formerly in Daniel Martin and Hester his wife. It then passed to his son, Charles Martin, who was admitted in 1737. In 1743 it belonged to Henry Delaney Pigott, of Wandsworth, in Surrey, surgeon, who left it to his wife, Ann Pigott, *circa* 1746. Ann Pigott sold it to John Remnant, of London, and Susannah his wife, in 1761. Their deaths were presented in 1772. They left two daughters, co-heiresses, Mary Ann, the wife of Charles Eaton, of Matlock, in the county of Derby, and Sarah, who married Timothy Topping, of Chislehurst, in Kent. Mary Ann Eaton's moiety, in 1806, was in George Asplin† and Judith Kennett his wife,

* Thomas Collen of Rochford, yeoman, by will dated 6th day of June, 1584, left his only son John Collen, being of the age of five years, one third of his manor of Chamberlains. He had besides two daughters, Mary and Johanna. It was afterwards in Robert Collen.

† His portrait in miniature is now in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Bevis.

to whom he was married at Lambeth, November 10th, 1801. Edward Bliss, of Tower Hill, was admitted in 1808. After his death in 1845 it came to his nephew, Henry Bliss, formerly Henry Aldridge, D.L.,* of Berkeley House, 35, Cambridge Street, Hyde Park, since created a baron of the kingdom of Portugal. With respect to the other moiety, the death of Timothy Topping and Sarah his wife, formerly Sarah Remnant,† were presented in 1845. Their son Timothy was mate in the "United Kingdom," a ship belonging to the East India Company, and was taken prisoner by the French and detained in prison several years. He predeceased his father, dying in 1842. His son, John Topping, of Dartford, Kent, was admitted in 1846. This moiety has lately been sold, in 1875, to Thomas Arnold, the tenant.

"Arthurs Land" (freehold) comprises all the land whereon is erected the Ship Hotel, the Brewery, Pleasant Row, Claremont House, Strutt's Parade, &c., and is bounded by Facons or the Thames Farm‡ on the east, by Porters on the north and west, and having a frontage to the river on the south, with a beach or common called Shelling ridge. This property originally comprised what was then known as Southend, and rated as such. The farm buildings are situate on the high ground near the bog and wood. We shall hereafter have to refer to this property when we describe old Southend, but in 1676 we find the following memorandum in the Prittlewell minute book. "Whereas Mr. Arthur, landlord of Southend, doth deny the parish of Prittlewell liberty to fetch gravel from the sea shore, according to their ancient custom, for the

* See Foulness.

† Stephen Remnant, of Woolwich, was uncle to the two heiresses and guardian to Sarah.

‡ In 1794 the Thames Farm was tenanted by Joseph Barker, and was then rated at £60, and in 1796 it was held by William Barker.

mending of the highways, and hath given order to his tenant, Mr. Wright, to stop whatever carts the surveyors may send down; we, the inhabitants of this parish of Prittlewell, do authorize the present surveyors to maintain by all lawful means the privilege, and to fetch gravel from the said common, beach, or shore as we have done time out of mind without molestation or hindrance, and the surveyors shall have a rate granted them to reimburse them whatever money they shall lay out in maintaining the privilege of fetching gravel from the said common, beach, or shore against Mr. Arthur or any employed by him." There is no record as to the result of this fracas, but we have grave doubts whether the parish could substantiate their claim, such rights being vested in the Lord of the manor. In 1705 this was in Andrew Coleman, our authority being the rate book, where it is called his own. It was afterwards, as the Thames Farm, in the Martin family, one of whom farmed it in 1738 and for several subsequent years. John Remnant became the owner in 1761. He resided in a house called the Rookery, part of which is now incorporated with Grosvenor House. Hops were cultivated on part of the land, and the "hophost" is still at the Thames Farm. A lime kiln at that day existed on Shelling ridge, near the water. Pleasant Row on the hill was built by him, and on a square stone inserted in the wall of one of the houses are inscribed the initials of John Remnant and Susannah his wife, with the date 1767. There is an entry in the churchwardens' books in 1764 which shows the way in which pews were acquired by families and came to be regarded as private property, for it is recorded that a "meeting was held at the Ship at Southend, when John Remnant, Esq., had permission to build a pew in Prittlewell church in the South aisle and adjoining south west of the south chancel, containing in depth 8 feet and in front 11 feet, the consideration money being 5s." After

Remnant's death the property went to his daughters. At the present day it is much cut up and divided, but the Heygate family possess the principal part of the land, together with Pleasant Row, &c.

"Brook field," at the end of Love Lane, on the road to Rochford, belongs to George Wood, solicitor, of that town, who purchased it in 1827. It was formerly part of the Harp* Farm in Eastwood.

"Coles mead," situate near the above lane, belongs to Camper Wright. It formerly belonged to Captain Fosset, and subsequently to the Pattisson family.

A messuage yard and garden near Bulls pond in Prittlewell belonged to William Jeffery, of Hadleigh, in 1808, son of Robert "Jefferies," of Hockley.

"The Drapers' Company" have considerable cottage property in east and north streets, besides 2a. 1r. 13p. of land. Bridge House belongs to them. For many years this was an appendage to a tan yard and was probably the place where Richard Legg carried on his occupation as tanner in 1650. He was churchwarden in 1651-2-3, and again in 1656, and had the rank of Captain, probably in the bands raised for the defence of the Associated Counties. He married a daughter of Frances Carew, widow, of London, who left him executor. In 1705, Peter Jarvies or Jarvis was rated for this tan yard, he was overseer in 1696, and Churchwarden in 1700. In 1724, Mrs. Haward occupied this place, and Rowland English† in 1726. In 1777, Mr. Blackburn. In 1782, John Hardwick was a currier here and lies buried in the chancel of St. Mary's Church. He was nephew to the late General Hardwick.

* In 1723, one Thomas Rogerson, of Bungay, Suffolk, Clerk, being a papist, registered his name as being seized and possessed of one messuage or tenement called "Harpe," with the outhouses, lands and appurtenances, in Eastwood and Prittlewell, co. Essex, of the yearly rent of £10 in the possession of one Henry Hesketh, by a lease made to him by Rogerson.

† Rowland English was employed by the Rev. Thomas Case, in 1732, to execute some work at Sea-church, and was paid £20 by hands of Humph. Hoyle. (See Case's memorandum book at Wickford.)

"Booseys," at the back of Earls-hall, in Cuckoo lane, belongs to the Rev. James Hutchons.

"Beards," (so called from a former owner) about 4 acres, opposite the Vicarage house, was formerly in the Tyrell family. The Rev. Charles Tyrell, of Thurston, in Suffolk, sold it to John Durrivall Kemp* in 1779, who built a windmill thereon, since pulled down. It was afterwards in Thomas Kinsbury, of Putney, of whose representatives, it was purchased in 1868, by the Rev. S. R. Wigram, Vicar of Prittlewell.

"Shepmans," adjoining Beards, was formerly in the Kemp family, who added to it 4 acres of pasture, purchased of G. N. Prentice. It derived the name from Thomas Shepman, or Shipman, then owner, who held the "Blew" Boar Inn, in 1711.

"Roots hall," situate in west street, has a very ancient cellar, with several niches varying in size, formed of flints, &c. This has no doubt been part of an older edifice. The property can be traced under this name as far back as 1716, when Willam Shuttleworth was rated for it; in 1724, John Aylett; in 1728, Thomas Willard. In 1770, Thomas Saffory was the occupier, and in 1792, Thomas Seacole, an apothecary. John Durrival Kemp, was then owner, who sold it with a portion of the land to Michael Saward, of Thorp hall Southchurch, *circa* 1813. It was afterwards in Captain Robert Scallon† R. N. in 1815, who married Saward's daughter Rebecca. It now belongs to Mrs. Jones, wife of G. J. Jones, Surgeon, who resided here some years.

* William Hunter, of 13, Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, Lord Mayor of London in 1862, married Eliza, daughter of John Durrival Kemp. John Abbott Kemp, son of John Kemp of Broom-hills, and nephew of the above J. D. Kemp, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John English Tabor, of Fennes, Bocking.

† The Captain had an amusing way of determining the value of his pigs by always assessing them at £1 per head when they were unable to get through a hole in the boards of his fence.

Another portion of this property where a mill stood was sold to James Watson, miller, who was killed in Great Wakering Street, in 1843, through his horse running away. It was then sold to Stephen Allen, Jun., who resold it to George Britton, of Rayleigh. It was afterwards in William Hugh Rankin who sold it to Octavius Wigram, Esq., father of the present Vicar, who built a handsome residence thereon, and it is now in the possession of his son, the present Vicar.

In west street, facing the north, is an old house formerly known as "Reynolds," which, together with the land adjoining, belonged in 1766 to Edmund Tyrell, of Stowmarket in Suffolk. He sold it to Daniel Weld, of Rochford, who died in 1775, whose daughter married Richard Wren, Surgeon, who afterwards owned and occupied it. He died in 1810. It then went to his son the late William Weld Wren, of Cocksey-Hurst, Eastwood, and is now in his eldest son, William Weld Wren, of Fenchurch Street. This house is remarkable for some examples on the south and west sides, of pargetting of a very delicate and artistic character, of early 17th century work, and for an external niche in a chimney, above the roof, evidently of an earlier period.

There is an old house* in east street called "Church Lodge," inhabited by Henry J. Price, owner of "The Elms" and other property in the town. It retains an interesting specimen of a brick chimney of the 15th century, originally external to the house, but now included within the walls by the extension of the front. The face of the upper stage is divided by a horizontal band into two compartments each enriched with beautifully worked trefoil-headed arches. Mr. Price is one of the lineal representatives of the ancient family of Kingsman, originally of Burnham where they were

* This house, in 1610, was owned by James Richard Aylyf, and in 1810 by Barnaby Flack, saddler.

settled for many generations prior to the 17th century, one of whom, Jasper Kingsman a Barrister of the Middle Temple, acquired considerable estates in the Hundreds of Chafford and Barstable, and was of Stifford Lodge and Ardern Hall, in Horndon on the Hill. He died the 15th of September, 1704, in the 86th year of his age. Another of this family, likewise named Jasper Kingsman, of Stifford Lodge served High Sheriff of the County in 1758-9. For the descent of the Kingsman estates the reader is referred to Morant in whose time Ardern Hall was in possession of Benjamin Kingsman. The last male representative of the family was William Kingsman, who was Lord of the Manor of Clay hall in Stifford; Ardern-hall in Horndon; Brissemers and Horndon market; and of Bruyns in South Ockendon, who having wasted and alienated his property, died at a very advanced age, in London. He had one daughter, Sarah, and one son, Benjamin, who died at Portsmouth *sine prole et vitâ patris*. Sarah became the wife of John Jefferies, a miller, originally of Billericay, and then of Prittlewell Hamlet, by whom she had six daughters and one son, of whom Ann, Susannah, Hannah, and John, of Wickford Castle, survived her. Ann married Peter Price, father of H. J. Price above mentioned, Susannah to Thomas Bragg, Hannah to Samuel Bigsby, of Chelmsford, and John to the widow (*née* Sopwith) of John Dancer and Robert White. The Kingsmans gave for their arms, Per pale, Az. and Gu. three saltires Arg. Crest, a buck lodged ppr. in fern Vert, which are displayed in the church of South Ockendon, and upon their tombs in the church of Horndon on the Hill. The same appears also upon a tomb in Burnham churchyard, impaling Cooch of Crixea, a serpent erect nowed. The inscription commemorates Sarah the wife of John Kingsman, "whose family hath continued parishioners from the year 1560

pr Registers." This Sarah, formerly Cooch, died 22nd January, 1703. We are enabled through the researches of H. W. King, Esq., of Bow, to assign to the Kingsmans, a more remote ancestry than they claim for themselves upon this monument, for John Kyngesman who lived at Pagetts in the adjoining parish of Althorne, and died there in 1523, was possessed of lands and tenements in that parish and in Burnham, Southminster, and Woodham Ferris. He was son of John Kyngesman and Alice his wife; and by his own wife also named Alice, he left a son John, and a daughter Margaret, having also at the time of his death, a cousin, (or *nephew*, which cousin at this date and long afterwards very commonly signifies,) named John Kyngesman. This obviously carries the location of the family in the neighbourhood of Burnham, to the reign of Henry VII. and they were probably there even earlier. This John Kyngesman was an opulent yeoman of the time and was buried at Althorne Church.

The pump near the bridge was erected in 1814, at the expense of the parish. The first record of a bridge is in 1678, when a meeting was held to support Josias Unthank in obtaining an order to compel the inhabitants of Milton-hamlet to pay to the building of the new bridge in North Street. This was probably a foot bridge, as one of this description was extant in 1800 on the right hand of the road next the pump, which was removed the same year and the present bridge erected. Previous to this, travellers with horse or cart had to pass through the ford.

The Priory of "Pritwell or Pitorels," subject to the monastery of Lewes in Sussex, dedicated to St. Pancrace, was pleasantly situated about a quarter of a mile north from the church. The present mansion is partly erected on the remains of the monastery, whilst some portion of the latter is incorporated in the modern edifice.

With the assistance of Mr. Thomas Goodman, Architect, of Southend, and the kind permission of Mr. Leith, we are enabled to give our readers a detailed account of these remains* and the probable position of the church now pulled down. The monks were undoubtedly occupied repairing and building here as late as the reign of Henry VII. as shown by the roofs of the Refectory and Chapter House, still existing. This refectory, now curtailed, situate at the south-east angle of the present mansion, contains part of the modern offices and bedrooms. The original north wall now exists for the greater part of its length, though it can hardly be pronounced to be of the time of its founder, but together with its window† of Early English character, with the dog-tooth ornament, high up, so as to over-top the lean-to Cloister roof, is undoubtedly very ancient, *circa* A.D. 1200 to 1250. On the north it was approached by the present door from the Cloister Court, near which was lately discovered, in a recess, some mutilated sculptures, which are now wall-ed in. This building is 25 feet within the walls and was originally about 70 feet in length; its floor was level with the cloisters and its walls $3\frac{3}{4}$ feet in thickness, and 18 feet rise. The original barrel or cylindrical stone vaulting of this room has been removed, probably from decay, and the present massive framed fan timber roof (*temp.* Henry VII.) erected in its stead, of sound oak, and with tie beams of surprising depth and width. Part of the open roof of the Chapter house still exists. It is 22 feet in width by 32 feet in length, and is more modern and elaborate in its details than that of the Refectory, and covers the modern drawing room, beneath which, are two ancient cellars

* Mr. Goodman has prepared plans, drawings, and an elaborate essay which he intends publishing.

† Two of similar design were removed by D. R. Scrutton upon the formation of additional bedrooms.

(opening into the Cloister court,) constructed partially of chalk, whose arches support the drawing-room. In the hall is a wide open fire-place with moulded stone jambs, and head of late Tudor character; this is however a modern erection and is placed so that it blocks up the original approach to the cellar which was by an arched door-way in the south wall which still exists. The cloister garth was on the same site as the modern kitchen court*. It formed a parallelogram of some 60 feet north and south, by 48 feet east and west. The north of this court is bounded by a wall, partly built of stone, which in all probability, is coincident as to its foundations with the south wall of the church. North of this wall was the cemetery.

As many as 16 skeletons have been disinterred in recent times, during the formation of forcing-houses and other garden operations. They were found about three feet from the surface, and one of them was seven feet one inch in length. Another, inclosed within a leaden coffin, upon which was laid a cross, composed simply of two strips of common quarry lead, was found only 18 inches below the surface, whilst putting up the scaffold poles for the new stables. From the situation of this coffin, which was quite distinct from the common place of sepulture, the interment probably took place within the fabric of the church or annexed chapel. This may possibly contain the remains of Thomas Richard† of Prittlewell, who died in 1488, and by will ordered his body to be buried in the church‡ of the

* This, in the memory of old inhabitants was paved with stone, and had a lean-to roof, partially surrounding it.

† See his will in the transactions of the Essex Archæological Society, Vol. V., Part IV., page 236. He had property in Kent, Surrey and Berkshire.

‡ Tradition says that, the roof of the chancel of Wickford Church, just demolished, came from this Monastery. It is of oak, of early Tudor design, enriched with roses, fleur-de-lis, and other bosses, and is intended to ornament the roof of the new building.

blessed Mary, of the Monastery of Prittlewell, before the image of "our Ladye of Pity."

The out houses mentioned by Morant are now pulled down. The stables, surmounted by a dove house, stood to the west of the present house, close to the old inclosure fence. The windows and doors were arcaded in stone. The old tithe barn formerly stood in a low, opposite the house to the south, and after the sale of the tithes to the owners of Earls-hall was conveyed to that estate, but an exchange was effected between Major Scratton and Sir Richard Neave, in 1810, the Major receiving the barn and site, and granting the Baronet half an acre of the park, adjoining the public road, upon which has been erected a dog kennel. There were formerly several granges in this parish, one of which was near Stopers lane, another on Porters, and a third on Snells in the hamlet. They were probably appendages to the Priory, as most ancient religious establishments had houses on their estates from whence they derived their grain and wool. This priory was founded within the demesne of Rayleigh, in the reign of Henry II., by Robert de Essex, son of Suene, for the monks of the order of Clugni, and dedicated like the parish church to St. Mary. It was a cell to the alien priory of Lewes in Sussex. The biography of this family has received additional light in these latter days, and dispels the suppositions of former authors. The descent of Suene has been matter of some controversy ; by some writers he was thought to have been of Danish origin, but it has been conclusively proved from a passage in William of Poitiers, chaplain to the Conqueror, that he was of Norman origin, being son of Robert Fitz Wimarc, and grandson of a noble Norman lady, named Guimare, anglicised into Wimarce. This family were related to the Conqueror, and appear to have been of the number of those who owed their settlement in England to the favor of

Edward the Confessor. Robert Fitz Wimarc, who was staller or standard bearer to that King, stood at the bed's head in personal attendance upon his royal master and dying king, and supported him in his arms when he related his vision and uttered words of awful warning to the English nation, and was probably present when Edward spake the words, "To thee Harold my brother, I commit my Kingdom." It was this Robert who after the death of Tostig and Harold Hardrada at the decisive fight of Stamfordbridge, conveyed the news to William at Hastings, by a messenger, with an errand designed to persuade the Duke to give over his enterprise, and return to the Continent, as he would bring about his utter overthrow if he ventured to fight, as the Norman army would count for no more than so many barking curs, when matched with troops flushed with victory over the greatest warrior of the known world. It is needless to say he had mistaken his man ; William thanked him for his advice, but refused to draw back.

After the great battle he was confirmed in his possessions by the conqueror and was living in 1076. His son Suene succeeded him, who seems to have built the castle of Rayleigh between the death of his father and the Domesday survey in 1086. The period of his death, his place of burial, and the name of his wife are alike unknown. He was succeeded by his son Robert Fitz Sweyn de Essex the founder of this priory as before mentioned, who married Gunnora, a daughter of Roger Bigod. In the foundation charter, which was signed by him in the Chapter House at Lewes, in the presence of Alberic de Ver and Robert his brother, with other persons of less note, he states that he founded this religious house for the souls of himself and his wife, of his father and mother, and his grandmother Beatrice. Among the Anglo Normans, it was a common custom to found on their baronies a con-

ventual establishment, which thus became the chief seat of their religious, as the castle was of their temporal interests.

Robert appears to have embraced the cause of Matilda, and forfeited the title of hereditary standard bearer by an act of Stephen, which office was restored to his son Henry de Essex, by Henry II. He was constable to that monarch, and accompanied him in an expedition against the Welsh, when he covered his name with infamy by his dastardly conduct at the battle of Coleshill or Coleshulle in Flintshire, in 1163, placing the life of the king in great danger. Whilst the army in ignorance of an ambuscade was incautiously threading a narrow defile, Owen Gwynned and Rees ap Gryffith, the princes of North and South Wales, who with their retainers were concealed in the adjoining woods, with hideous shouts attacked the invaders, and a voice exclaiming that the king was slain, the Earl of Essex threw down the royal standard and flying, it was not without great personal exertion that the king could arrest the speed of the fugitives, and restore order in the army. The slaughter was prodigious.

Giraldus Cambrensis, in his Itinerary gives a description of the place when travelling through the country some years after the battle, and speaks of proceeding by a long and tremendous journey, and of experiencing great trepidation by being obliged to pass the pathless deserts through the dense and darksome woods, where Henry "suffered for his rash presumption." Six years after this event, Essex was accused by Robert de Montfort, of cowardice and treason on this occasion. He fought his accuser at Reading in the presence of the King, and was vanquished. By law, his life was forfeited, but the monarch exercised his clemency, and confiscating his vast estates, compelled him to wear the cowl among the monks of the adjacent abbey. Later researches have proved Morant

in error respecting his marriages and descent. His mother was named Gunnora, and by his first wife Cecily, he had a son named Henry. His second wife was Alice, daughter of Robert de Vere and of Alice de Montford, (widow of Gilbert de Gant,) his wife. By this last he became possessed of the honor of Haganet* or Haughley in Suffolk, and in the second and third years of Henry II. he was sheriff of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire. He had two other sons, Hugh and Robert, the latter a clerk, who are supposed to have been by this lady, who survived her husband many years, and was living in 1185, then 80 years of age, and in possession of her dower, the manor of Claving. After the attainder of Henry de Essex, his descendants were deprived of their inheritance, and apparently sunk into the position of Knights and country Gentlemen, and never again rose to any eminence or position.

This priory being an alien one, was subject to several confiscations on that score. Edward I., on the breaking out of the war with France, in 1285, and again in the 23rd year of his reign, took into his hands all the priories alien, throughout the kingdom, committing them to officers under him, allowing every monk eighteen-pence a week, and retaining the rest for the charge of his war against Scotland; and Edward III. at his entry into his French wars, A.D. 1337, confiscated the goods and possessions of the orders of Cluni, belonging to greater monasteries beyond the seas, fraught with aliens, and strangers, especially Frenchmen, but when the wars were ended in 1361, he granted them all back again, by letters patent, retaining the profits which he had taken for 23 years. In the 47th year of his reign, the priory of Lewes in Sussex, with the several cells belonging thereto, were made *Indigena* or denizen. The endowment† and revenues of Prittlewell, besides the

* This is sometimes called Haghele, Hawle, Hagneth and Hagaley.

† See Bishop Tanner's *Notitia*.

manors and demesnes here, and the church of Prittlewell*, were the churches of Eastwood and Sutton, called at the time of the foundation, only chapels to Prittlewell, the manor of Great Shoebury, lands in North Bemflett and Hadley, Kytcot-marsh in Canvey, with all the tithes of that island, the tithes of Foulnese-island and tithes in Packlesham, Great Wakering, Great Warley†, and Wethersfield. The churches or rectories and advowsons of the vicarages of Canewdon, Clavering, Eastwood, North and South Shoebury in this county, and of Stoke Neyland in Suffolk; the advowsons of the rectories of Great Horksley, East Mersey, Raley, Rawreth and Wickford.

The founder ordained that the Prior of Prittlewell should pay to the Prior of Lewes, on the feast of S. Pancras, a mark of silver, yearly, as an acknowledgment. Soon after Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury became a great patron of this Priory, and Hubert de Burgh subsequently was a favourer of monks of this fraternity. They enjoyed a great reputation for sanctity, and upon the death of Queen Eleanor, Edward I. issued a writ to all the religious houses and monks of Cluny, in England to sing masses and prayers for her soul, to purge it from all the remaining spots of sin, and to certify him the number of the masses they would say for her, that proportionably he might thank them.

In 1518, saith Weever, a great contention arose between the two houses, and John, Prior of Prittlewell, broke from his subjection to Lewes, and refused to

* From the catalogue of enrolments of Exchequer of Pleas, Vol. 13, page 148, we find that "Petrus, Vicar of the Church of Pritewell, acknowledges to a payment of 20 lbs. of wax annually to the Prior of Pritewell—27 Ed. 3m. 39d."

† Newcourt says, "There were lands here with the tyths thereof, and a message, that formerly belonged to the prior and convent of Prittlewell, which tyths they, A.D. 1513, John Eston, then prior, unanimously granted to Thomas Nelson, Rector hereof, and to his successors, upon payment of a yearly pension of XXs. in recompense of the said tyths and message."

pay the usual acknowledgment. The following are the names of some of the priors. W. was prior between the years 1213 and 1226. Simon de Waltham in 1241, presented by the prior of Lewes, and accepted by the King, although the patronage of the same was then in the crown, the honor of Essex being in the King's hands. William, prior of Prittlewell. Nicolas de Cokefeld, Pri. of Cliff. preferred to this priory upon the resignation of William 1218. Peter de Montellier made prior upon the death of Cokefeld, by John, Prior of Lewes, in 1290. Henry de Fautrariis, prior in 1308. Giles de Seduno, prior in 1309. Thomas de Shelmestrod in 1310. Will de Annumaco or Avernus, in 1311. James de Cusancia, in 1316. Guichard de Chentriaco, preferred by the Prior of Lewes, in 1360. Francis de Bangiaco, in 1361. John Eston, in 1513, and Thomas Norwiche, who was prior at the suppression in the 27th year of the reign of Henry VIII., when the Parliament gave the King all monasteries, not having £200 per annum in revenue, leaving it to the conscience and piety of the King, not to suffer the ministers of the church to decay, or learning to be minished, or the poor and miserable to be unrelieved.

That he betrayed this trust is well known. Spelman, in his history of sacrilege, says, his purpose is not to defend the iniquities of the monks and friars, but what he laments is "that the wheat perished with the darnel, things of good and pious institution with those that abused and perverted them. Works of charity whereby the poor were universally relieved through the kingdom, were cut off and extinguished, many thousand masterless servants turned loose into the world, and many thousand of poor people which were constantly fed and clad went about starving. Every monastery had an ambery for the relief of the poor, besides to most was attached an hospital for travellers, and an infirmary or spital for the sick and diseased, with attendants to

take care of them." The monks were good farmers, their revenues were spent at home, they frequently educated the monied classes, were good landlords, their tenants usually holding their lands for life.

Mr. Dibdin, in his *Metrical History of England*, called "Truth and Ignorance," quotes an old ballad, wherein a rustic, much displeased with the stoppage of the hospitality exercised by the Monks, exclaims :—

"Ch'll tell thee what, good fellow
Before the vriers went hence
A bushel of the best wheate
Was zold for vourteen pence;
And vorty egges a penny,
That were both good and newe;
And this che say myself have seene,
And yet I am no Jew."

The priory, which at the dissolution contained only seven monks, and was valued according to Dugdale at £155 11s. 2d. per annum, passed into the same hands as the manor, which has already been shown. It is to be lamented that a great opportunity was lost, at the suppression of these religious houses, of turning their revenues to some national good, instead of bestowing the lands upon court favourites, &c., whose descendants in most cases, very shortly squandered their illgotten gain. Libraries of English and classical literature were in most cases, irreparably lost, and converted to the basest uses. The right of sanctuary, which the monasteries enjoyed, was afterwards confined to parish churches and church-yards, cathedrals, hospitals, and collegiate churches, and Henry VIII. excluded all from this privilege who had been guilty of high treason. Under Edward VI. it was still further limited, and totally abolished by James I.

Monastic life dates from the fourth century, but is supposed to have been introduced into Britain by Julius, at the beginning of the fifth. The most re-

markable form perhaps was that of the pillar monks, a custom which arose in 427 ; one of these, Simeon Stylytes Junr., lived sixty-eight years upon various pillars.* The order of the Benedictines, from whence those of Clugni originated, received their name from Benedict† a monk of Sublaquam, in the diocese of Tyber, who afterwards retired to Monte Cassino, where he died in the year 542. His rule has been a code of law to every Benedictine, and a text book for princes desirous of learning the art of government. One of the most famous religious houses of this order was situated at Cluny or Clugny, a town of France in Burgundy, lying between two mountains, on the Grosne, eleven miles N.W. of Macon. This stately abbey, founded by William, Duke of Aquitaine in the year 910, was the home of refinement and learning, the retreat of pious princes weary of strife. Its halls were princely, and its church was the largest edifice of its kind in France, being 620 feet in length and 120 in width. Bernard de Mortain, one of its monks, composed a hymn called "Hora Novissima," of surpassing beauty.‡

Abbot Odo, in 927 perfected or reformed the Benedictine rules, restored the discipline, but added many ceremonies and much rigour. Ultimately it declined, through wealth into indolence and luxury. Riches spoiled its original purity, by corrupting the simple rule of St. Benedict and neglecting the manual labor of former days. The Clugniacs were first introduced into England by William Earl Warrenne, son-in-law to the Conqueror, who founded the first house, in 1077, at Lewes, in Sussex, dedicated to St. Pancratius or Pancras, a young Phrygian nobleman,

* See Gregory's history of the Christian Church.

† See a lecture on the Monastic order of St. Benedict, delivered at the Streatham Hall Institution, in 1866, by the Rev. W. L. Bell, M.A.

‡ See Christian Magazine of June, 1865.

martyred at Rome, A.D. 304 under the Emperor Dioclesian.

The abbot of this house was the High Chamberlain and sometimes Vicar-general of the abbot of Clugny, and exercised a supervision over the English houses of the order, which sent large portions of their surplus revenues to Clugny. The Clugniacs retained the Benedictine habit, the exterior of which, was black, a colour used symbolically as betokening they were dead unto the world; the crown of the head was shaven and the circlet of hair left, signified the crown of thorns worn by our Redeemer. Their dress consisted of a loose black gown with sleeves, also a black cowl or hood to cover the head. This was symbolical and represented the six wings of the Cherubim, namely, the body part of the gown, two; the sleeves, two; and the cowl, two. Beneath the gown was a scapulary or sleeveless tunic, fitting close to the body, typical of armour against the devil. The monks of Cluny prepared themselves the bread for the holy Eucharist, first of all selecting the wheat grain by grain, sifting, washing and grinding the meal. They then boulded* it and baked the wafers in iron moulds. Silence was strictly observed among them at certain hours by day and night, making use of signs instead of words, and they observed this until the hour of prime†, and after compline‡ they refrained from eating. Services were celebrated in the church attached to the monastery at all the canonical hours, commencing with vespers or evening prayer about sunset, followed by compline at 9, to beg God's protection during sleep; at midnight the three Nocturns or matins were sung, which was the longest part of the offices; lauds were

* A miller's term for sifting the meal.

† The service said at sunrising.

The last service of the day appointed by Abbot Benedict.

appointed for cock-crowing or about the break of day, then at 6 a.m. prime was recited, followed by terce (9), sext (12), and nones (3). Seven hours were allotted by St. Benedict for manual labor, and two hours for reading, but in the reformed orders, manual labor was gradually superseded by reading and meditation, and a portion of time during the day was allowed for sleep, but only to those who had attended all the services. The rest of the day was occupied by the meals, during which a reader entertained the community with extracts from the Lives of the Saints. Monks always slept in their clothes, were always buried in the dress of their order, sometimes in the cloisters or under the pavement of the ambulatory, &c. There existed a belief that all who died professed monks entered into Paradise, so that many wished to be entombed in monastic habits. Milton in "Paradise Lost" refers to this folly, Book 3, 478),

" And they who to be sure of Paradise,
Dying, put on the weeds of Dominic ;
Or in Franciscan think to pass disguised ;
They pass the planets seven."

The charities of this parish consist of 10s., as directed by the donor, Thomas Joslyn, to be paid annually to the Churchwardens, who have from time to time duly examined and signed the account of the distribution of the money belonging to the charity, made by the parish officers of Rochford. This money is received by the Churchwardens at irregular periods, and by them laid out in the purchasing of bread or coals, which they distribute in the winter time among the aged, infirm, and deserving poor of this parish, not excepting those receiving relief.

Brown's Charity was founded by Thomas Brown, who by will dated 16th March, 1619, and proved in

1625, left his wife and brother certain copyhold land and houses, consisting of a messuage, garden, and three acres of land called Forman's, and one other messuage, garden, and seven acres of land called Cutt's lands, heriotable, situate in the parish of Great Stambridge, in Essex, for life, and after their death unto the Parson and Churchwardens of this parish, and to their successors for ever from time to time, to be distributed amongst the poor people which should be dwelling in the said parish from thenceforth for ever. At a court held for the manor of Much Stambridge the 14th May, 1654, Edward Staynes, Phillipp Bowes, and Thomas Binkes, of Prittlewell produced an order made by the governors of the Charter House, in 1653, which they prayed might be enrolled, which declared the said will void for want of an heir, and the lands were escheated to them, being lords of the said Manor ; yet being willing to favour the intent of the said Thomas Brown, ordered that the said lands be granted to three feoffees, in trust for the use of the poor of this parish, so that the rents thereof should be distributed to them by the said Parson and Churchwardens, upon condition that fine and heriot should be duly paid upon the decease of any one of the said feoffees and upon every such decease, the survivors should nominate another feoffee, and in case these conditions were not complied with, the said lands should remain to the lords of the Manor for ever, whereupon the said E. Staynes and two others, on behalf of the said parish were admitted to the said land, &c., on condition that the survivors of the said trustees, should upon the death of any one of them, pay to the lords of the said Manor a heriot of £4, and cause another person to be admitted at the next court. The property of the charity, subject to an annual quit rent of 18s. due to the lords of the Manor,

consists of two closes of copyhold land, one marsh and the other arable, being freehold, containing together 17a.2r.7p., situate in Great Stambridge, about a quarter of a mile from the parish Church ; upon the east side of the land stands a boarded cottage, to which is attached a small garden. The rent due to the parish is distributed by the Vicar about Christmas amongst all the deserving poor belonging to the parish, a preference being given to those who are not in the receipt of parochial relief, and also to decayed tradespeople, the sum given to each object varies from £5 to 5s. The following reference apparently to this property is contained in the minute book of this parish, dated July 6th, 1655 :—"Mem. that the date and year above written, the writings of William Buxton's land which were in Captain Staple's hands, and delivered by him unto Capt. Stanes, were then by the free consent of the said William Buxton, and the parishioners delivered into the hands of Josias Barret of this parish, the elder, as a trust for the said will, and were in number 8, that is to say 6 in parchment and 2 in paper." There is a record in this book dated "1657, £5 of Stanbridge money paid to George Fuller, of Prittlewell, blacksmith, for the preferment of Nathaniell Abbott, a parish child, now apprentice to the said George Ffuller." In consequence of Southend having been made a new parish or ecclesiastical district in 1842, and no apportionment of these charities having been made by any competent authority, an application was made in 1865, by the Incumbent and Churchwardens of Southend to the Board of Charity Commissioners for England and Wales, who decreed that half the annual proceeds of this and Joslyn's charity should be paid over to them, or their successors for the time being, and distributed according to the intentions of the donors.

The Charity Commissioners in their report seem to have overlooked several charities, a copy of one of which was inserted in the minute book of the parish, being an extract from the registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, by William Heard, Vestry Clerk, in 1819. "In the last will of Jasper Kingsman, late of Horndon, on the Hill, in the County of Essex, Esquire, deceased, dated 1st January, 1700, are the words following :—Also I do give and order the sum of twenty pounds of lawful money of England to be paid within one year after my decease unto the Churchwardens and Overseers of the poor of the parish of Prittlewell, in the said County of Essex, for the time being to be laid out upon a stock of ewe sheep, and the produce and profit thereof to remain unto the poor yearly for ever, keeping the stock good. I do also give to twenty of the poorest and most industrious persons of Prittlewell, aforesaid, twenty shillings of lawful money of England, to be paid unto them every five-and-twentieth day of December in the morning—to be paid unto them by my Executor or his assigns for ever out of my messuages, lands, and tenements." This will was proved in London 30th September, 1704, by Josiah Kingsman, his executor. To the query, what has become of this donation? the answer is, the sheep have long ago been butchered, and the annual donation is forgotten, and probably irrecoverable. We may state that a bequest under the same will was made to the poor of the parish of Orsett, payable out of lands in Corringham, which is still received and distributed there. There is this difference between the two cases, whereas in the bequest to Orsett, the lands upon which the settlement is made are minutely described, whilst in that to Prittlewell it is general and vague, and the property of the donor is now

subdivided, and some perhaps cannot be traced, but it was possibly lost by *non* claim.

Salmon has preserved an epitath in the church yard for Henry Cullick * of Prittlewell, yeoman, who died in 1637. He was Overseer in 1632, and Constable in 1635. This Cullick bequeathed a legacy of £1 per annum to the poor. The minute book records, his widow paid it in 1649, 1651, 1652, and in 1655. On April 15th, 1661 is the following memorandum :—"There is due to this parish of Mr. Cullick's gift in arrears at the death of Mrs. Ellis, which was the wife of the aforesaid Mr. Cullick for five years £5. It appears from this that the payment ceased upon her marriage with Ellis, and there is no further notice respecting it.

The origin of the present school dates from A.D., 1727, in which year an agreement was entered into between the Rev. Thomas Case, Rector of Southchurch, and Curate of this parish, and Daniel Scratton, lord of the Manor of Priors, whereby the lord consented to enfranchise a certain tenement near the bridge, called Glynd's and other lands, † which were then surrendered by the said Rev. Thomas Case, and given for scholastic purposes. Trustees were duly appointed, consisting of the Rev. T. Case, the lord of the Manor, and the upper Churchwarden of this parish. After the death of Case, his son, the Rev. Thomas Case, Rector of Wickford succeeded to the trustee-ship, and it subsequently was invested in the Vicar of this parish, the lord of the Manor and the

* See notice of his wife, Mary Cullick, from the minute book, having license from Rev. T. Peck to eat flesh in Lent, in 1635.

Sir Humfrey Mildmay sending an account of defaulters in ship money, Nov., 1636, reports Henry Cullick, of Prittlewell, chief constable, a defaulter, and as very insolent and false as any, and his partner, Jerwis Hughton, of Rochford, and to be both of them distrained upon.

† Case's School lands are described as being late the estate of Samuel Mott, and before of Peter Jarvis, and heretofore of Matthew Case.

upper Churchwarden for the time being. Besides Glynds, there was a parcel of garden and one orchard thereto adjoining, and a garden lying near the pathway leading from Prittlewell Priory towards Prittlewell Church on the east, and also a small parcel of land, parcel of a cottage and garden, called Bampston's, containing in length 45 feet and a half ; and also a croft of land, containing two acres, called Mill Croft, with the appurtenances. This property was subject amongst other services to the annual free rent of 9s. to the lord of the Manor of Prittlewell, which is now absolved. It was ordained that 10 poor children of the parish of Prittlewell should be taught freely to read and write, and be instructed in the catechism and principles of the Christian religion according to the usage of the Church of England. In the year 1739 a further grant was added to the former endowment, and the number of children for whom education was provided increased to 16, and it is recorded on a tablet recently in the Church that "Daniel Scratton by two deeds, the one dated 1727 and the other 1739 gave a house and garden for the schoolmaster's occupation, and also 20a. 2r. 25p.* of land in this parish for educating 16 poor children of this parish for ever." The fact is, the endowment of 1727 was the gift of Case and Scratton jointly, that of 1739, Scratton's solely. The two acres mentioned in Case's gift is situate about the centre of the parish, near Earls-hall Manor Farm, known as Mill Croft, and a garden and close,† &c., near the Bridge,

* This very nearly accords with the parochial measurement.

† There is a document existing, signed by William Heard, Schoolmaster and Vestry Clerk, to the effect that the cottage, garden, and orchard, from the Priory gate towards Prittlewell Church, east, have been taken from the said charity many years. In consequence of this belief—the Commissioners called for the title deeds of the party now in possession thereof, but failed in discovering any ground for such belief. They report they could learn nothing respecting the deed of 1739.

containing about one acre and a half. According to the Charity Commissioners' report, "the property given by D. Scratton in 1739 consisted of four closes of arable land, containing about 15½ acres contiguous to a farm called Barlands." The name of this land was Jackhards *alias* Hardisland, the greater part of which was formerly wood ground and some pasture. It was bought by Harden Camper, of Thomas Willard, of Roots Hall, in 1738, for the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds, and by Camper sold to Daniel Scratton, of Broomfield. The original School was of lath and plaster, but an additional room of brick was built in 1817, by Robert Scratton. This was devoted to the exclusive use of the boys, and the old school-room was appropriated to girls, who were then first introduced to be educated under a schoolmistress. The schoolmaster has always been appointed by the Trustees. The system of the late Dr. Bell was introduced in 1817, the benefit of the endowment extended to a larger number of children, an addition made to the schoolmaster's salary by voluntary subscriptions, and the receipt of a penny a week from all the children except the free scholars. Upon the application of the Vicar, the site of the old school was exchanged in 1866 with the consent of the Tithe Commissioners, the Bishop of Rochester, the Trustees of the School, and others, for the old Vicarage house and garden, situate near the Church, when new schools were erected, to which the Wigram, Scratton, and Heygate families mainly contributed.

The great tithes of this parish were appropriated to the Priory here, and a Vicarage appointed which continued in their gift till the suppression. Then they were granted by Henry VIII to Thomas Audeley, Esq., who presented to the Vicarage in

1539. He conveyed them in 1551 to Robert, son of Richard Lord Riche, in whose posterity, Earls of Warwick, they continued till, upon the failure of issue male, they came among the co-heirs. Daniel Earl of Nottingham, having them allotted to him, made an exchange of the Vicarage with the Bishop of London in 1698, for the Vicarge of Okeham (see under Leigh). It remained in the gift of the See of London until the recent transfer to that of Rochester. The Rectorial tithes on the main land, after the division of the property amongst the Earl of Warwick's coheirs were probably sold with Earls Hall to Messrs. Werge and Lomax, and after passing through various hands, were at length vested in the Neave family. The Rectorial tithes in Canvey Island were sold by Daniel Earl of Nottingham, to Daniel Scratton of Billericay, and now belong to his decendant, D. R. Scratton. The tithes of the "district of Canvey * Island in the parish of Prittlewell" were apportioned by agreement in 1839, in the time of Robert Scratton. They were commuted for £190 per annum, and the *estimated* number of acres was 616. The land at that time was owned by Jonathan Wood, George Bullas, John Alliston, William Hilton, Emma Kerr, the Rev. John Rowland

* See Canvey Island for the Vicar's income. In Gough's British Topography, Vol. 1, p. 383 is "an exact narrative of many surprising matters of fact incontestably wrought by an evil spirit, or spirits in the house of master Jan Smagge, farmer, in Canvey island near Leigh, in Essex, upon the 10th, 13th, 14th, 15th, and 16th September last, in the day time, in the presence of the Rev. Mr. Lord, curate to the said island, Jan Smagge, master of the house, and of several neighbours, servants, and strangers, who came at different times at Mr. Lord's particular care to discharge his duty, and their curiosity led them to this place of wonders. Together with a short account of some of the extraordinary things credibly said to have formerly disturbed the house, both before and since Mr. Smagge came into it, the utmost caution being used not to exceed the truth in the minutest circumstance. In a letter from Malden in Essex, to a gentleman in London, Lond. 1709," 8vo.

Berkeley and Charles Berkeley. * A certified copy of this agreement is kept in the parish. The tithes on the main land were commuted in 1841. The rectorial belong to Sir Arundel Neave, Bart., and were commuted at £1094 10s., except the Vicarial Glebe, which land when let pays a sum of 8s per acre. The Vicarial tithes were commuted at £323 11s., except the Vicar's Glebe which pays a further sum of 2s. 6d. per acre to the Vicar when not in hand. A great deal of land in this parish is exempt, or partially so from tithe, and is simply subject to a modus, the Priory lands pay 10s. per annum to the Vicar; Fawcett's and part of Cole's mead pays £1; Brook field situate at the top of Love Lane, on the road to Rochford, pays a prescriptive or customary payment of 1s.; the Great Folly pays £1, and Clatterfields pays £1 per annum. The Vicar has likewise 2 acres, 2 roods, 35 poles of glebe, upon which the present Vicarage house is erected. The site of the old house was exchanged for that of the old School. After which the site of the latter, together with the premises, were sold in 1868 with the consent of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, and the proceeds invested in 3 per cent. consols for the benefit of the living. Newcourt says that "Middleton *alias* Milton *temp.* 14, Car. 1, was subject in spiritual matters to the Dean of Bocking. There was likewise a messuage called Reynolds, which belonged to a chantry in Hatfield-Regis, and was granted to Walter

* One of these farms formerly in moieties called Leigh Beck, was sold by the Executrix of the late Henry Wood to William Clark, of Mucking Hall, Mucking, in 1869, for £5,550. (See Canvey). This island was placed under Commission by act of Parliament, 32, of George III. There are 24 Commissioners who possess a very interesting map, made by James Asser, in 1793, which gives the circumference of the island as 13½ miles. The total of the free lands are 2257 acres, 3 roods, and 30 poles, and the third acre lands, called "Dutch Charity," comprise 776 acres, 3 roods, 17 poles. The church-yard contains 23 poles. This has now been enlarged, and a new Church built in 1875.

Far, and Ralph Standish, in 2, Edward VI, in *capite*. Terrier 1637. An Impropr. no Glebe belonging to the Vicar, saving the fees and dues, and 50s. yearly, for one Croft, called Hounds Croft." The parish Church like the demolished Priory Chapel is dedicated to the Virgin Mary. * It is the fairest and largest in the Hundred, and comprises chancel, south chapel, called Jesus chapel, nave, south aisle, porch, and west tower. With respect to the Tower, an eminent ecclesiologist has declared it to be *pur et simple*, not to be surpassed in the county, and not one can compare with it, its proportions being perfect, and in character resembles those of Somersetshire, and dates from the reign of Edward IV. The tower, † which in 1773 was surmounted by a vane is perpendicular, and of stone, and of four lofty stories in height, the walls are constructed of random coursed masonry finished with stone dressings. The buttresses on the angles rise nearly to the base of the top story ; their breadth continued up the angles, (the walls of the story being recessed), determines the diameter of the large octagonal pinnacles at the corners ; the pinnacles with enriched cornices and embattled parapets that overhang are surmounted with lofty and elegant crocheted spires, and finials. These pinnacles were in progress of completion in 1469, as proved by the wills of Thomas Warde, of Prittlewell, yeoman, who left 6s. 8d., and John Quyk, of Berlonds, in Prittlewell, gentleman, who bequeathed the same year xls. for the same object. The belfry story has grand windows with deeply recessed jambs, cusped

* The Marygold (*Calendula Officinalis*) is dedicated to the Virgin upon the feast of the Annunciation, and the snow-drop (*Galanthus Nivalis*) on February 3rd, to her purification. In the middle ages, and in modern times, the white lily has been the emblem of chastity, hence the Virgin Mary is often represented with a lily in her hand or by her side.

† The Tower was formerly covered with ivy, which was partly destroyed by a storm. In 1766 is a record of a payment of 1s. 6d. for cutting it.

arches and bold massive labels. Each story is separated by a string course, the parapet chequered with flint and stone, is embattled. On the south side has been a lean-to roof, as seen by a row of corbels and a stone weathering. This building was probably a kind of pent-house; or it may have been the lodging of the guild and chantry priest as at Laindon, East Horndon and Rettendon, or it may have been a reclusorium. The internal dimension of the Tower is 15 feet by 14 feet 6, the walls are five feet in thickness, and the ceiling of the basement composed of massive moulded beams, enriched with rosettes, and supported with curved struts from stone corbels in the side walls. The third story has a clock face, and a notice of a clock and bells* is to be found in the minute book in 1663, when John Norris was chosen sexton, "upon condition that he keep the clock orderly, and ring the bell duely at 4 of the clock in the morning, and at eight at evening, beginning at Hallomas and continuing till Candlemas." Then we have a memorandum in 1666 that Geo. Ffuller, blacksmith, mended the clapper of the biggest bell, and had for it the sum of ten shillings. The belfry story has four triple-light windows with lofty inner arches. In 1853 there were seven bells, three were cast in 1603† and bore the following inscriptions:—"Love God and man. God save his Chvrch. Jhesus be our spede." The tenor weighing about 16½ cwt., had "John Darbie made me 1682" (cracked). Another "Pack and Chapman of London

* The old chiming barrels were lying about as lumber about 75 years ago.

† A tradition exists that the bells of Prittlewell came from Rochford Church, in exchange for the market which was taken from Prittlewell to Rochford in the time of Anne Boleyn, who disliked the sound of the bells. As the three oldest bells at Prittlewell are of such an ancient date, and as Henry VIIIth's reign ended in 1547, this popular delusion has no foundation whatever. (See Rochford).

fecit, 1773." This bell fell down in 1772 and was taken to London and recast by Mr. Pack, the cost being £30 8s., and the hanging £2 18s. 6d. The 6th, a treble bell, was re-cast in 1805, and has "Thomas Mears and Son of London, *fecit*, 1806." The cost was £26 4s. 3d. The last is the small bell weighing 1cwt. 3 qrs. for the clock to strike upon. This is likewise by Mears, which together with the present clock, an eight-day one, was purchased in 1800, of Thwaites of Clerkenwell, for the sum of £77 10s. The peal of six bells are in the key of F, and with the exception of the treble, have been recast in 1872 by Mears and Stainbank, the representatives of Mears and Co. They are rehung in a new oak frame capable of holding eight, with a view to the future addition of two trebles. For many years Prittlewell was noted for its ringing. There is an entry in 1788 of the days sanctioned for this purpose which were 29th of May, 4th of June, 5th of November, and 25th of December, upon each of which days the ringers received 10 to 12s. They rang likewise on New Years day, Fair, and Coronation days, &c., but upon any great victory obtained by sea or land, the parishioners likewise allowed extras, * such as wine, &c., besides refreshment at the public houses. The cost of the bell ropes was enormous, and this constant ringing at length produced pain as well as pleasure, and led to some unpleasant and unseemly brawls between some of the parishioners and the Vicar, Dr. Nolan. The original rules sanctioned by him, were, that the ringing should commence at 5 a.m., which he subsequently wished to change to 8 a.m. This was opposed by the parishioners, and the ringing continued at the former hour, although the nuisance to the Vicar was intolerable, as his house

* Remnant's fine of five shillings for building a pew, was appropriated towards the expenses of the bells.

joined the Church-yard, and he doubtless agreed with the scribe,

“Disturbers of the human race,
Your bells are always ringing,
I wish the ropes were round your necks,
And you upon them swinging.”

During this squabble, upon Sunday morning, June 14th, 1840, between 9 and 10 o'clock, the Vicar during the ringing, entered the belfry in an excited state, with a carving knife, flourishing it over their heads, and trying to cut the ropes, in order to deter them. This fracas led to summonses and cross-summonses being issued for the parties to appear before the Justices. Soon after the police were employed by the Vicar, to prevent access to the Church, and in retaliation, his windows were broken night after night with brickbats, the Dr. replying by discharging pistols, with which weapons his wife was likewise armed. In spite of bolts, bars, and Chubb's locks, when other manœuvres failed, the men obtained access by mounting the roof and passing through a door thereon which communicated with the belfry. Shots were fired from the Vicarage, responded to by groans and shouts of murder. At length five of the ringers were cited to appear in the ecclesiastical court at the complaint of Dr. Nolan. Heavy fees to the Surrogate became due, their proctor failed to attend one sitting, whereby they were adjudged to be guilty of contempt. In the meantime on the 5th of November the Dr. was burnt in effigy at Prittlewell, dressed in surplice and book in hand. Law proceedings continuing, the Sheriff apprehended one of the offenders, B....n by warrant, and he was incarcerated in the debtor's prison at Moulsham for 13 weeks, when the Surrogates' fees being paid by subscription, he was released after taking an oath (which had been exacted

from the others) that he would not again molest the Vicar or say anything against him. In commemoration of these events songs were composed, in which the doings of the Dr. and his wife, were described.

The basement of the tower opens to the nave with a grand "Perpendicular" arch, with a soffit 3 feet 4in. in breadth and elaborately moulded. The nave affords an interesting specimen of the alteration of an "Early English" Church in the 15th century with perpendicular work introduced. It is 98 feet 10in. in length and 23 feet 6in. in width, and divided into six bays. The eastern portion raised as a clerestory, has two tiers of windows, apparently constructed to give more height and space for the rood loft, the stairs to which were contained in a projection still remaining.

The font, of debased work, is an octagon 2 feet 7in. across, upon a shaft 13½in. square, and stands upon an octagon step. Six of the sides which are concave, have square sunk panels, containing a mutilated representation of the crucifixion,* Tudor roses, half rose, a chevron between three fleurs de lis and two spears in saltire transfixing a heart. One of the panels contains the badges of England and Arragon, the rose and pomegranate † dimidiated and grafted, which probably denotes the period of its execution, either at the marriage of Prince Arthur with Catherine of Arragon, or that of his brother Henry, subsequently, with the same Princess. The

* No doubt the crucifix on the font was mutilated in consequence of the Lords and Commons ordaining Aug. 28th, 1643, that all Altars and Tables of stone should be demolished. Communion Tables be removed from the east, rails taken away, Chancels levelled, Tapers, Candlesticks, Basins removed from Communion tables, and all Crucifixes, Crosses, Images of the Trinity or Saints be taken away and defaced.

† Enrique IV on ascending the Throne of Castile (says Prescott) assumed the pomegranate branch in token of his resolve to extirpate the Arab race, whose chief city was Granada.

old Communion cup was sold in 1809 for £2 12s. 6d. An encaustic tile of quaint design, lately found in the Church-yard, and formerly part of the pavement of the Church, is now in the possession of the late Church-warden, Mr. Goddard.

The chancel is 37 feet by 23 feet 6in., and extends beyond the Chapel. In the north exterior wall are remains of an arch, in, it is believed, Roman bricks. The east window was blocked up in 1818 to admit a modern gothic reredos of stucco, powdered with rosettes, and abounding with ill-shapen pinnacles and grotesque finials, and a cast-iron railing erected to protect it. This *precious* structure cost £64, and was erected by a Mr. John Berry. It was removed at the recent restoration of the Church. This chancel which is liable to be repaired by the Lay Rector, contains an east window now filled with stained glass, representing the four Evangelists, the inscription being "To the glory of God, and in affectionate remembrance of Isabella Charlotte, daughter of the Honorable William Knox, Bishop of Derry, and wife of Octavius Wigram, born 1794, died 1863; also of their elder daughters, Eleanor Frances died 1848, aged 21 years, and Isabella Georgiana died 1853, aged 23 years. A small two-light window over the east window; (subject the annunciation,) is the work of, and presented by A. Gibbs, and the south window of the chancel within the sacarium has "Christ found amongst the Doctors in the Temple," with the inscription "To the glory of God and in grateful recognition of the exertions of the Vicar, his father and family in promoting the restoration of the Church. Presented by the parishioners, Easter, A.D., MDCCCLXXII." The north window has three lights. The subject is "The presentation in the Temple," the centre figure being Simeon with the

infant Saviour, and on either side the Virgin and the Prophetess Anna, with this memorial "To the glory of God and in memory of Anna Heygate, born on the Feast of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary *anno d nī* 1792, and who entered into rest Sep. 9th *anno D nī*, 1867." Within the Communion rails, in the south wall, is a small square stone recess, probably used originally as an ambry or locker. This chancel is enriched with carved angels as finials of hammer beams. The west window of the tower has three lights, and bears representations of S S John the Baptist (centre) Peter and Paul, with the inscription "To the glory of God and in remembrance of an affectionate father and brother, Joseph Cotton Wigram, * Bishop of this Diocese, born 1798, died 1867."

Two arches on the south of the chancel open into the south chapel likewise called the Jesus chapel, and sometimes the Vicar's chancel and the little chancel,† which measures 24 feet 10in. by 19 feet 3in. It has a four-light east window and two triple-light windows south, all with lofty tracery under-arched heads, and under one of them is a priest's door. At the north end of the east wall is a niche, evidently once tenanted by a statue. Above it are traces of a carved stone canopy, and the basin of a piscina has been found in the south wall. There is an interesting relic in this Church, which was formerly preserved in

* See Southchurch.

† In 1788 the roof of the little Chancel had fallen in, when the Churchwardens attempted to throw the *onus* of repairing it upon the Rev. Edward Underhill, then in the Fleet prison, without success. In 1810 a terrier was presented to the Bishop of London at a visitation held at Maldon, and signed by the Rev. Walter Harper, the Curate, the Churchwardens and other parishioners that the Vicar was liable to the repair of the "South east chapel." This statement was entirely founded upon tradition. Lately the legal opinion of Messrs. Day and Hamard has been obtained, and after due investigation of the facts, the *onus* has been declared to rest with the parishioners, who have admitted their liability.

this Chapel, being a carved panel of tracery 4 feet long and 10in. wide, of exquisite detail, and used as the front of a modern chest.

The south aisle is 45 feet by 17 feet 9in. The south door is Elizabethan, with carved panels, tracery and cusps of bold execution ; the masonry with label is of earlier date. On the right hand jamb is a holy water stoup. Thomas Warde before named, in connection with the building of the pinnacles of the tower, by will, in 1469, directed Agnes his wife to pay 3s. 4d. towards the building of this aisle, and John Hoke, of Prittlewell clenches the matter by his will * made in 1505, wherein he desires his body "to be buried in the new Ile of Jhu in the Church of Prytwell," and he says further "I bequeth to the new Ill of Jhus xld." During the recent repairs of the western portion of the arcade between the nave and the aisle, small single-light windows, of early Norman architecture, have been discovered, and these are remarkable as being unquestionably part of the original church which stood on this site. These windows were probably erected, not later than the first years of the 12th century. The arches are cut through the original wall and date from the 13th century.

From the certificates of chantries (drawn up by the Commissioners for Essex, 2nd Edw. VI for surveying Colleges, Chantries, Guildes, &c., in Essex), in the Public Record office we find that *temp.* Edw. IV, a guild or fraternity existed in this parish, which had an endowed priest, who sang in the church and kept a school. The endowment, according to the chantry roll No. 30, consisted of 60 acres of arable and pasture, called Reinolde's † in the parish of

* One of the witnesses to his will was John Mychell, the priest of Jesus.

† Now known as Fox Hall. The admission of Thomas Reynolds to this property, 6 Henry VIII. is in possession of the author.

Shopland, given by one — Reynoldes, and a parcel of land in North Shoebury, called Palgraves, containing 12 acres, the total annual value of which at the time of the suppression was £7 17s. 4d., out of which £1 4s. was paid as rent to the lords, of the respective Manors, leaving £6 13s. 4d. as the stipend of the Priest, who deposed that he had always six marks by the year paid to him by the wardens, and could therefore disclose nothing. From the chantry roll, No 19, we find that “Landes, ten’tes in Pitwell were putte in feoffm’t by ij° wa’dens, one master and one prest and certene bretherne and sisterne their, to diverse p’sons to ffinde a prest called Jhus priest, ther for ever by license of Kinge Edwarde the fflowerthe and one William Rowbotham, clerke, of the age of Lij yeres, of honest conversacon, and teachethe a schole their, having none other lyvinge is now incumbent theroff. The seide towne is a populus towne havinge in yt iij° howselinge people* The seid priest singithe within the seid churche of p’twell. The yerelie valewe of the same amontith to the som of £viij xviij° whereof in rent, resolute to diverse lordes by there xxiiij° id. The valewe of the plate, Juelles and oth’ Implem^{ts} viz. ; one chalice, four scochins† of silver, xxiii spones of siluer, one seall of silver, ij masers of silver, and diverse other implements prysed togeth^r iiii^l v^s ij^d.” Upon this report being presented, the king suppressed this school and absorbed its endowment. The site of the guild-house of the confraternity of Jesus was that whereon is a house now used as a beer-shop, standing on the south side of the road, opposite the south gate of the church-yard, and is

* Houseling people, i.e., Receivers of the Sacrament of the Altar. (Housel v. Husel Anglo Saxon), who down to the reign of Edward VI, comprised the whole of the adult population.

† Badges worn by the officers or brethren of the guild.

called in an old deed, dated 1799, "Jesus hall."* One of the objects of the association was to provide for the interment of a member according to his last wishes ; a fine paid in honey was inflicted upon any brethren for non-attendance. The guild provided half of the provision for the funeral entertainment and 2d. was given by each member for alms. Coffins were seldom used. The members had a feast annually, and not oftener, at the guild-house on the festival of the patron saint of the guild, and on those days would hear mass at the altar of the saint ; almsgiving was practiced, and the day spent in nourishing brotherly love and the Mystery plays were often performed.

The stone-built porch of this church, 9 ft. 10 by 9 ft. 4 inside, is coeval with the aisle. The detail of the entrance arch corresponds with that of the tower. A narrow stone doorway leads from the aisle by a small circular staircase to the ancient muniment or parvise room over the porch ; this chamber measures 11 feet 6 by 11 feet. The walls of the nave, chancel, aisle, chapel, and porch have embattled parapets, enriched with chequered flint work. The roof of the nave was originally higher, and together with the whole church was covered with lead in 1796 at a cost of £1 5s. 6d. per cwt., and 6lb. to the square foot. Previous to this, the covering was of copper, for which eightpence per lb. was allowed, a memorial of which was inscribed on the gallery, formerly existing at the west end of the church. The lead is now removed from the greater part of the nave and chancel, and green Westmoreland slates substituted. The rafters are of pitch pine. The pulpit constructed in 1873 is of Caen stone, and a beautiful work of art ; the centre panel is filled with a bas relief of the "Sermon on the Mount, and the whole to be appreciated must

* See further on, in the History of Cooke.

be seen. The restoration of this church has been effected chiefly by the vicar's family. It was internally blocked up with high pews, of which those belonging to the rich and squirearchy towered above the rest and had the pre-eminence. The arch of the tower was hidden by a gallery, the east window of the chancel was also hidden, and the Jesus chapel enclosed to form a vestry. New open seats now take the place of the old closets, and there is a richly carved screen in the tower arch, the wood employed being teak. The church was re-opened for public worship by the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, April 4, 1872.

The new organ, built by Bishop and Son, London, was dedicated on Tuesday, May 16th, 1876. It will, when finished, contain 18 complete speaking stops and 1180 pipes, but at present contains only 14 of the former, and 814 of the latter. It has two manuals, each CC to G in alto, 56 notes, and a pedal clavier, extending from CCC to F, 30 notes. The whole of the pipes are of rich metal, *i.e.*, contain an unusual quantity of tin, which gives them a handsome mottled appearance. The case is of teak, surmounted by ironwork.

The site of the church and churchyard contains 1 acre, 2 roods, and 4 poles. The east fence of the churchyard is repaired by the parish, likewise the east end of the north wall, part of the centre of which belongs to Church house land, now incorporated with Church field ; at the west end of the same wall the liability rests with the owner of the King's Head Inn, whilst the houses and school bound the remainder. Under these houses skeletons have at times been exhumed. The churchyard in times past has been subject to great desecration, the inhabitants using it as a receptacle for refuse and drying linen, whilst it was grazed

by horses and other animals. At fair time * it was a common resort for debauchery. The path at the back of the houses has lately been fenced off, so that more respect is now shown for consecrated ground. Encroachments are a thing of the past and now impracticable.

During the works recently in progress a raised cross slab or stone coffin lid was discovered. It is now affixed high up on the wall at the N.W. angle of the nave. These memorials in Essex are very scarce. Lamentable destruction of monuments and fenestral antiquities has occurred in this church during the 17th, 18th, and 19th centuries. Twenty-three coats of arms have perished from the windows since the beginning of the 17th century. The only remnant that has escaped is a little bird of grotesque design, holding something in its beak, formerly delineated on one of the north windows of the nave, which has attracted general notice and enquiry as to its meaning and signification. Some whimsically suppose it to represent the dove sent out by Noah. This ancient device has not yet been restored to a place of security.

Upon the north wall is a mural monument, surmounted by an emblazoned coat of arms and crest, composed of variegated marbles to Mary Davies, with this inscription "Here lieth buried Mary Davies, wife of Richard Davies, son of John Davies the elder of Middleton, in the county of Salop, Esquire, of the Body Extraordinary unto his Majesty. She was the eldest daughter and co-heir of Richard Cock, of this parish, Esq^r the son of John Cocke, Esq^r by Eliz. his wife, one of the daughters of the Right Hon^{ble} Thomas Lord Wentworth, Lord Chamberlayn to K.

* The fair which was held on the 15th July, solely for toys, is now abolished.

Ed. VI.. *Ob.*, 1623." The arms upon this monument are, "Quarterly, 1, Gu, a chevron engrailed between three boar's heads erased, Arg. 2, per bend sinister Erm, and Sa., a lion ramp. regardant Or. 3, Sa., a lion rampant Arg., maned Or., within a bordure of the second. 4, Sa., a chevron Arg., between 3 lozenges per fess Gu, and Arg.,: impaling quarterly 1 and 4, per pale indentée Sa. and Or., *Cocke*, of Prittlewell. 2 and 3, Sa., 3 bends Arg., *Cocke*, of Stanbridge. Crest, on a chapeau Gu., turned up Erm., a boar passant Arg., collared of the first. Davies alone *ut supra*." In the chancel, before the restoration, was an old purbeck stone, now removed, in which was inserted a brass, with this, "Here lyeth bvyryed the bodyes of Richard Cocke, the sonne of John Cocke, Gentelman, who dyed the xxijnd of November, 1612, and Mary his wife, the daughter of John Ferne, of the covnty of Stafford, Gent." This brass is now in the care of Mr. Wade, the late parish churchwarden. Weever gives the following, "Pray for the Soul of John Cock the younger, and Margaret his wyff, which Jo, died 1522." These Cockes were an opulent class of yeomanry, fast rising in the latter part of the 15th century, and several of them became gentlemen of coat armour, a grant of arms being made in 1587 unto "John Cocke, of Prittlewell, * son and heir of John Cocke of Shopland, Esqr., and Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters of the Right Hon. Thomas, First Lord Wentworth, which John was the son of Richard Cocke, † the son of John Cocke the elder, and anciently descended by proof of sundry

* Called in the grant the "free Burgage or Towne of Prittlewell." See an account of these grants in the Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society, Vol. III., Part IV., Page 192. The grant was likewise made to Richard Cocke his only brother, and their posterity.

† Richard Cock *temp* Mary, held lands in Prittlewell of the honour of Rayleigh, called Serles-lands, formerly in Richard Bynnye, formerly in Richard Searl, son and heir of Philip Searle.

evidence from one *Ranulphus Cocus*, dated in the reign of Henry III., Edw. III., Hen. IV., Hen. I., &c. A grant also appears to have been made to John Cocke, of Little Stambridge in 1588. Both these coats are quartered on the monument of Mary Davies above referred to. Thomas Cocke, of Prittlewell, the uncle of John, who married into the Wentworth family, was a wealthy yeoman in the reign of Henry VIII., and of that king's most honourable guard. His will proved in 1544-5, gives a precise date to some reparations on the north side of Prittlewell Church, which are very distinctly marked by the masonry, and afford some particulars relating to the Confraternity of Jesus in that parish. He dates this will at "Cales," 21st July, 1544, but the attestation shows that it was first read at Prittlewell in the presence of John Smith and Thomas Byrch (who were likewise in the guard), Thomas Salmon of Lye, and Wyllyam Salmon of Prittlewell, and others. Thomas Cocke held the lease of the farm called Shelford and Bredworth in Foulness, well stocked with sheep and oxen ; owned a farm called Reynolds, in Shopland ; oyster layings in Little Wakering ; many houses and shops in the town of Prittlewell, and other houses, woods, crofts, &c. He mentions his brothers William and Richard, and three nephews, Thomas, John, and Robert Cocke, likewise his house that he bought of the Brotherhood of Jesus Guild. The brothers of Jesus owed him £8 10s., and he directed his executors to receive it of them, and of the same, to bestow v. marks in table-cloths and other necessities for their feast. In 1575 this house was in the possession of John Cocke of Little Stambridge-hall, nephew of the testator who had married the daughter of Lord Wentworth, and to her he left it for life, by will, dated 1574, under the title of "Jesus Hampstalls."

Thomas Cocke likewise left to his nephew John Cocke, a tenement described as "my house next the church gate." This ancient residence is now standing, and has already been described under the modern name of "Church Lodge" It may possibly have been the dwelling of the Jesus Priest. He gives also "towards building the north part of the church of Prittlewell 40^s." and the following bequest to the poor, "My executors shall cause three bushels of wheat to be baked and made into penny loaves, and a bullock to be killed and distributed to the poor people yearly at Christmas even, as long as the lease of Shelford and Bradworth continue, in whose hands soever they shall be." John Cocke of Little Stambidge*-hall in his will, dated 1574, and proved in 1575, orders the same benefaction to be continued according to the gift of his uncle, Thomas Cocke, and likewise made a bequest, "To the building of the Market Crosse of Pritwell 100^s." Amongst other small legacies he leaves to the Right Hon. Thomas Wentworth, Kt., Lord Wentworth, his wife's brother, one Portegue of gold, and to Mrs. Margaret Wentworth, his wife's sister, his nag, called 'Button.'

In the chancel, was formerly this epitaph, "For William Lawson,† alias Edmonds, *Ob.*, 18 Dec. 1576." likewise another to a member of this family. "*Hic jacet Robertus Edmonds ex antiqua Lawsonorum in Borealibus partibus oriundus, ut ex Insignibus constat; qui in hoc Prioratu Pauperibus beneficus vixit. ob. an. æt. 73, 7 Feb. 1587. Una etiam contumulatur Ricardus Cely, generosus virtute optimis Moribus, politissimus; qui ex Indica Expeditione reversus, dum Sororem Mariti morte dolentem solaretur, è vita migravit æt. 48. 1588,*"

* See that parish.

† He held Monkbarne in Foulness.

which may be thus translated, "Here lies Robert Edmonds, sprung from the Lawsons, an ancient family in the north, as appears by the arms. He lived in this priorship a benefactor to the indigent, and died in the 73rd year of his age, 7 February, 1587. Also with him is buried Richard Cely, gent, adorned with every virtue and accomplishment, who, returning from a voyage in the east, died while in condolence with his sister on the death of her husband, in 1588, aged 48." We have several notices of this family in former authors, and in records. Robert Lawson, alias Edmonds, at the time of the inventories of church goods in the reign of Edward VI., in 1553, resided at Southchurch, and lived at this Priory in 1577, as shown by a terrier taken of the possessions of Sir Robert Riche, Knight, Lord Riche in that year. He likewise held Earls-hall, otherwise Earls fee in Prittlewell, Rugworth in Foulness and Wakerings* in Wakering. He was collector of the quit rents in Prittlewell for Lord Riche, and calls Lady Riche, "my singular good lady, Penelope Riche," and Lady Elizabeth Riche "my very good lady and mistress." At the time of his decease he owned the manor of Great Stambridge. † He married Margery, daughter of Nicholas Cely, gent (his second wife as it appears), by whom he left a son, Robert Lawson alias Edmonds alias Cely, who attained his majority in 1600. He was engaged in much litigation with his mother Margery respecting a clause under his father's will, which will was dated in Oct. the 29th Eliz. The total value of his lands in all were £500 per annum. Margery also contested the will of her brother John Celye.‡ Amongst the lands

* See Lord Richard Rich's will as to the Rochford Alms houses.

† See that parish for further account of this family.

‡ John Celye was valet in the scullery of Queen Elizabeth. See Foulness.

mentioned are Fobbing manor, South Wick, Southminster, Munginge alias Mundon Marsh in North Shoebury held under the Crown for a term of years, Burwell or Burwede in Foulness, and the Rectory of Estwood. The parties to this suit were John Lawson alias Edmonds, Robert Lawson alias Edmonds, Judith Cely and John Cely. In 1610 John Lawson held the Priory, and died in 1620; his funeral sermon was preached by Samuel Smith, vicar of Prittlewell, who styled it a "Christian Taske for Master John Lawson, gent., at Prittlewell, 1620." In the minute book of this parish the first entry is that of a Mr. Lawson, who was one of the overseers in 1623, and in the registers we find in 1649, that "Alborne Lawson, the sonne of John Lawson, *Arm.* late of ffobbinge was buried, June 19th.

In the church, "Here lyeth Dorothie Pulley, wife of Richard Pulley, of this Parish, gent., *Ob.* 3 Nov., 1618. In the south aisle, "*Hic jacet Thoms Wallch, qui ob. 8 Jul., 1423. Cujus, &c.*" "*Hic jacet corpus Johis Haws & Johnæ Consortis suce; qui quidem Johes, ob. 11 Jul., An. Regni Reg. Henrici—*" In the vestry, formerly in the chancel, is a stone, "Here lyeth the Body of James Hutson, who died 8th April, 1748, aged 29 years, and his son William Wallis Hutson, who died 25th June, 1748, aged 9 months."

"This modest stone, what few vain Marbles can,
May truly say, 'Here lies an honest Man,'
Calmly he look'd on either life, and here
Saw nothing to regret, or there to fear;
From Nature's temp'rate feast rose satisfied—
Thank'd Heav'n that he lived, and that he dy'd."

The above lines are a partial copy from the tomb of Elijah Fenton, at Easthamsted, in Berkshire, and written by Pope in 1730. Near this, removed from the chancel, is a black slab, "Here lieth the remains

of William Wallis, gentleman, late of this parish, and of Elizabeth his wife. He died Aug^t 23rd, 1750, in the 64th year of his age. She Feb^y 2nd, 1751, in the 61st year of her age."

Weever * hath preserved these, "*Hic jacet Magister Johannes Lucas Theologiæ Baccalaureus, quondam Vicarius istius Ecclesiæ Parochialis, qui ob. 16 Jan. 1477. Cujus &c.*" That is, "Here lies Master John Lucas, bachelor of Divinity, formerly vicar of this parish church, who died 16 Jan., 1477, on whose, &c." "Her undyr this Gravston lyeth buried Richard Bown, Merchant, of Callys, dyed 1432. *Quod servavi perdidit, Quod expendi habui, Quod donavi habui, Quod negavi perdidit.*" That is, What I kept I lost, what I spent I have, what I gave I have, what I denied I lost. The same is on a stone at St. Alban's, and many other churches.

On the south wall of the aisle is a marble tablet, "To the memory of George Langton, Esq., of Kensington, in the county of Middlesex. He died at Southend 7th day of August, 1806, aged 74 years." At the west end is a marble tablet, "In memory of Mrs. Agnes Thornborrow, relict of the late Mr. John Thornborrow, of Southwark, who departed this life at Southend the 28th day of October, 1805, aged 67." In the vestry are black slabs with "Here lies the body of John Renneson, † who died in June, 1764." "James Camper ‡, Jan^y 30th, 1763, aged 78, likewise the body of Sarah Camper, 2^d wife of the above, 12th Dec^r 1771, aged 59 years." "Richard Frost, Esq.,

* Weever, compiler of the Funeral monuments, was Rector of Erith parish, in the reign of Elizabeth.

† A John Renneson kept the library in 1795.

‡ The stones of Camper, Ballard, and Hubbard were removed from the nave, that of Frost from the Jesus Aisle, and Coles and Hardwick from the great chancel.

died at Southend in 1817, aged 64 years." There are likewise inscriptions to Marian Hubbard, of Stratford Grove, who died in 1818 ; to Frances Ballard, in 1758 ; to Mrs. Sarah Coles, in 1789 ; to John Hardwick, in 1816, and Catherine, his wife. In the vestry, is likewise a stone to the memory of "Mary, the wife of Mr. Thomas Lee, of this parish, who died 11 Nov., 1792, aged 62 years. Also of the above Mr. Thomas Lee, who died the 4th July, 1810, aged 79 years." This slab at the recent restoration was removed from the Jesus Chapel to its present position, and its site, like others which indicated places of sepulture, is now known by the name and date of the death of the deceased being affixed in brass to the pavement.

This Thomas Lee,* who resided at Lee house in this parish, was a large oyster merchant, holding the Priory and other layings, farmed Leigh Beck in Canvey Island, and was Churchwarden for Prittlewell in 1786, 1789, and 1793. It was during his tenancy of these Layings that the parish established their claims to rate these oyster grounds. Although so far back as 1728 Isaac Lambe was rated for the Chalkwell layings, likewise Messrs. Hill and Cripps at the same period for this description of property, and the Priory layings were assessed during Camper's occupation, in 1768, certain doubts as to liability seem to have existed, and after several law suits, the cause was finally determined in favor of the parish, at a quarter session held at Chelmsford, July 10th. 1770, when the value of the Priory layings were assessed at £200 per annum, and continued at this sum until reduced to £100 per annum about 12 years subsequently when held by David Harridge. For conducting this lawsuit Mr. Mitchell, an attorney at Maldon,

* Richard Lea was a Sidesman in 1625, and Churchwarden in 1627 and 1628. Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Lee was buried in 1690.

was employed, whose bill amounted to £138 13s. Thomas Lee's first wife was Sarah Bridge, of Hadleigh, who died in 1765, aged 30, and was buried at Leigh, where her husband, at that time, occupied the position of collector of customs. The Rev. Lee Bridge was a nephew of hers. By his second wife, whose death is recorded above, Lee had an only child, Mary, who became the first wife of Dr. Swaine, of Rochford, and mother of William Swaine, late of New Earl's hall, in the Hamlet, clerk to the Rochford magistrates, and now of the Royal Terrace, Southend. She was buried at Sidmouth, in Devonshire. Lee married for his third wife Sarah Brown, widow of Willam Brown of this parish. In the churchyard near the Priest's door is a stone with, "Here lies interred the body of Mr. William Brown, who departed this life the 25th of Dec^r in the year of our Lord, 1780, aged 46 years. Also of Mrs. Sarah Lee who departed this life 17th Feb^r 1818, aged 72 years." This Mrs. Lee had three husbands, viz., Jackson, Brown, and the above Thomas Lee. For the inscriptions to the Rev. Sir H. Croft, Bart., and Dr. Nolan, see the lives of the Vicars.

In the churchyard at the east-end of the chancel are three altar tombs of great interest to the historian and antiquarian; the southern and middle ones are those of the Freebornes, and the northern one is that of the Rev. Jonathan Negus,* Vicar of this parish, who died in 1632. These have been repaired at various times by the parish and private individuals, and are regarded as sacred in the eyes of many, as links with the past. The first is of brick, surmounted by a white marble slab, and has the following curious quaint epitaph to two of the wives of Lieut-Col. Freeborne of the Priory. "Here lieth the Bodys of Mrs,

* See lives of the clergy.

Anna and Dorithy Freeborne, wives of Mr. Samvel Freeborne, whoe departed this life one y^e 31st of Jvly, Anno 1641, the othur August y^e 20, Anno 1658, one aged 33 years, y^e othur 44.

Vnder one stone two precious jem's do lly
 Equall in worth, weight, lustre, sanctity :
 If yet perhaps, one of them might excell,
 which was't, who knows ! ask him y^e knew them well,
 by long enjoyment ; if hee thus bee press'd
 hee'l pause, then answere, truly both were best ;
 were't in my choice that either of the twayne
 might bee return'd to mee t' enjoy againe,
 which should I chuse ? well, since I know not whether,
 I'le mourne for th' losse of both, but wish for neither.
 yet here's my comfort, herein lyes my hope,
 The time's a cominge, cabinets shall ope
 which are lock't fast, then, then shall ! I see
 my jewells to my joy, my jewells mee."

Above the inscription are a skull and the arms of one of Freeborne's wives, viz., "In a lozenge shield, three eagles displayed." * Freeborne was not entitled to bear arms.

The Samuel Freeborne or Freebourne, mentioned on this monument was Lieutenant Colonel, in 1654, in the local trained bands, raised for the defence of the Associated Counties, and was one of those acting on the Parliament Committee for maintaining the peace of the Eastern Counties, during the Rebellion in 1642 and 1655. The sums assessed by them upon this County were various, for at the beginning £1125 were raised weekly, which increased afterwards to £6750 monthly. He took a prominent position with the Presbyterian party in this parish, and took a decided part with the Rev. Thomas Peck in supporting the malcontents, as seen by his signing the Covenant, &c. The first trace we have of him in the parish book is in 1631, when he was elected one of

See the Goodlad monument at Leigh.

the sidesmen or assistants to the Churchwardens. He filled the office of overseer in 1633, 1637, and 1669. He died in 1671 and was buried the 21st of March, probably in this vault, although there is no record thereof, the space intended for the same not being inscribed. His mother, Judith "ffreeborn," was daughter of Vassal of Cocksey Hart, and is honourably mentioned in the minute book the 14th day of December, 1632, for her good deeds * in connection with the destitute poor. His second wife, Dorothy, was daughter of Richard Pulley,† a lawyer of Leigh, and widow of William Goodlad,‡ and mother of Captains Richard and William Goodlad. This appears from her funeral sermon§ preached by "Thomas Peck, M.A., preacher of God's words at Prittlewell, entitled, 'The inseperable union between Christ and a believer, which death itself cannot sever or the bond that can never be broken.' She was buried 24th of August, 1658, and the sermon was published in 1671." In "1660 Mr. Sam^l Ffreeborne, gentleman, widower," again entered the connubial state, having married "Mrs. Sarah Paskwood or Packwood,¶ widow of Reyley, Aug^t 8th." She died in 1673 and was buried on the 2nd of December. Freeborne had a numerous

* See memoir of Negus.

† Pulley was Steward of Lord Rich, and held the office under the Crown of Deputy Vice-Admiral of Essex. He came originally from Bridgnorth, Salop. He lived long at Leigh, but retired to Ingatstone, where he died and was buried. See Leigh.

‡ Supposed to be a son of William Goodlad, buried in the Leigh vault, by a former wife. From the Horndon-on-the-Hill registers, it appears a William Goodlad, was buried there in 1638.

§ This sermon was sold at the shop of Thomas Parkhurst, called the "Bible and three Crowns in Cheapside, near Mercers Chappel, and at the Bible on London Bridge, 1671." A copy is now in the possession of Mrs. Talmash (née Stevens) of Orsett.

¶ In a deed of the 17th century, one of these Packwood's is described as a butcher.

family. From the registers we find that "Samuell Keble, of Ashingdon, Clarke, and Hannah Freeborne, single woman, were married at Haseley, Dec. 6th, 1654, by Isaac Allen, one of the Justices of the Peace of this county, and on March 30th, 1659, John Cannon of Shoubury, widower, and Frances ffreeborne, singlewoman, were married." They were probably daughters by his first wife. By Dorothy, his second wife, he had "Jonathan, baptized in 1650 ; Joseph, baptized in 1651, who died the following year, and Nathaniell, baptized in 1653. By his last wife he had Samuel, buried October 1st, 1661 ; Mary, baptized in 1663 ; and another Samuell, who was baptized in 1666, and died in 1667."

The centre tomb is past deciphering : except that
 "Here lieth interred the body of Mr. John Freborn
 of this parish, gent, & worthy
 Zealous Esse of . . . y^t
 Gospell of God y
 Advancement
 Fvll To
 Father
 He departed D., 1617."

This John Freborne was probably husband of Judith before mentioned and father of the Lieut-Col. Amongst the fines in Trinity Term, 3 Eliz., a fine passed between George Crymble, plt., and Thomas ffreebarne* and others, defts., of property, in *Magna Stanbridge*. In Trin. Term, 40 Eliz., another between John ffreeborne, plt., and Tho. Hobson, gent, lands, &c., in Sutton *Magna*. In Hilary Term. 12, James 1st between John Freeborne, P^t and Rich^d Staple and others defts in Stambridge. In Trinity Term 1657 Samuel Freeborne plt Esq^r and Rich^d. Pulley, Clerk, of Gristed Hall and in Ray-

* See Great Stambridge for extracts from Registers. Edward Rawlyn, John Frebarne and another held "Dogketts and Upwick" in Rochford.

leigh." The above extracts show the connection of these Freebornes * with several important families in the neighbourhood. The family of Goodlad, with one of whom Dorothy Freeborne intermarried, distinguished themselves as mariners. From her Majesty's Public Record Office we find mention of John Goodlad of "Lygh" in the 14th and 15th Henry VIII., as a contributor to a subsidy, again in the 34th, 35th, and 36th of the same monarch, in which latter year he was rated at £14 and assessed at 16s., as his share of a benevolence, advanced by the inhabitants of Rochford Hundred. In the reign of Elizabeth in 1594, we have notice of John Goodlad, John Bridecake, and Richard Harris of Leigh who owned three ships called the Delight and the Desire of 246 tons each, and the Elizabeth of 194 tons, in the building of which the Crown assisted, and the same year Richard Goodlad, Lawrence Moore, and William Goodlad, Mariners, of Leigh, built three new ships called the Rubye of 238 tons, the Mary Anne of 252 tons, and the Salamander of 180 tons, receiving a free gift of 640 crowns, to be paid unto them out of such duties as shall grow due unto his Majesty for wares brought in or carried out in the said ships. Amongst the subsidies of the 21st James I. we find mention of "Nathaniell Goodlad, Richarde Chestur, Richarde Hadducke, Richarde Pulie, Robert Salmon, and John Bundock." † Under "Warrants for issuing Letters of Marque," in 1626 we find Nathaniel Goodlad, for-

* There was a family of Freebournes which resided in the manor of Batisfords in Witham, one of whom John Freebourne issued tokens, of which some thirty remain in the hands of L. A. Majendie, Esq., M.P., of Hedingham Castle. Ob. John Freeburne—a rose crowned. Rev. Jvnior In Witham—J. F. 1667.

† In 1636, we find Frederick Waggoner alien, Gyles Waggoner his son, and Anna Waggoner his daughter, were assessed towards fitting out a ship at Portsmouth.

merly master of the Peter and Andrew, commanded the William and John fitted out for his Majesty's service by the city of London. The letter containing his appointment bearing the signature "Buckingham." The seal on this letter represents a man-of-war in full rig., and around it "A Friendis Gvift." Another of this family, Captain William Goodlad, commanded the Greenland fleet for twenty years, at one time consisting of twelve vessels for the Muscovia Company, which held Charters under King James, in England. In this employment he escaped great dangers from the rivalry of a competing company of Yarmouth men, who had a patent originally granted to one Nathaniell Edwards in Scotland. In 1634 the parties met in a cove on the coast of Greenland and proceeded from words to blows, and Goodlad had a musket five times presented at him, and the match applied, which fortunately missed fire on each occasion. He was a man of great valor and resolution and died in 1639. In 1641 we have notice of Anna Goodlad, widow, of Leigh, a contributor to a subsidy granted to the King. The first mention we have of the Goodlads purchasing landed estates is in 1620, when Luke Whetstone of Wapping sold to John Goodlad of Lee for twelve pounds two acres and a half of wood land in Lee, late the inheritance of John Smith, alias Miller. This piece of land adjoined Wakering wood on the west, land called Somers on the East, Clatterfield wood on the north, and a small wood some time belonging to William Harris, Esqr., on the south. In 1647 Anna Goodlad, widow of the gallant Captain William Goodlad, acquired property in Corringham, known as "Ould hall Downes and Cranes bridge." She likewise bought property in Stanford le Hope and Horndon *super montem*. Richard Goodlad her son, merchant taylor of London in 1658, purchased Birchwoods alias Birch house in Crixey alias Crixeth of 200 acres in extent,

in Burnham, Alderne alias Althorne, and Southminster. He and his wife Elizabeth were interred at Leigh. A William Goodlad * of Bristol was implicated in a conspiracy in 1663, the design of which was to seize the King and compel him to declare for Presbyterianism, and against bishops and chimney money.

At the east side of the Churchyard is an altar tomb of brick, with stone slab and iron railing with this, "Mrs. Anna Prentice, died 15th Feby., 1813, aged 47 years." The Prentice family were connected with this Hundred for many years, and formerly resided at West Hall, Paglesham. The first mention of the family is in the registers of Paglesham in 1748, when Thomas Prentice is mentioned who had a son Golden † Prentice who succeeded him, and died in 1783. He left two surviving sons and a daughter. The eldest son was *Golden Nehemiah* of Earls Hall, Prittlewell, and William the youngest succeeded his father at West Hall, and afterwards resided and had farms at Goldhanger and Tolleshunt Darcy, which were his wife's fortune. He left a son William and other children. His sister Ann Ruth, married Thomas Harridge, formerly of Witham and then of Leigh, wine merchant. *Golden Nehemiah* ‡ who took Earls Hall in 1793, resided there many years and made a considerable fortune by farming and taking the Rectorial Tithes in kind. His system of cropping and observations are frequently quoted by Arthur Young. According to an entry in the family Bible written by himself, he was born 8th July, 1763, and married his first wife Sarah Keyes of Bradwell, July 3rd, 1787, who died Jan. 13th, 1789, aged 24

* His wife's name was Sarah. The name has been written in deeds and wills "Goodland," and once so in the Leigh Registers, but does not appear to have had the sanction of the family. These mistakes often occur, the Cotgroves of Leigh are sometimes called Coggerly.

† See Paglesham.

‡ See Sutton.

years, and was buried at Paglesham. By her he had one son, William Keyes Prentice, who left England upon attaining his majority. He married secondly April 13th, 1790, Anna Tabor of Bocking, Essex, whose decease is recorded above. By her he had Golden, Anna, and John, who survived him, besides John, Mary and Elizabeth who died in their infancy, and whose deaths are recorded on a stone at the west end of the tower. The eldest, Golden, born in 1792, held the Quay farm in Foulness for several years, and afterwards one near Romford. He married and had a large family, and went to Adelaide in South Australia to retrieve his fortunes. Anna married William Kingdon of the Stock Exchange, who afterwards became a wine merchant. John went to America. *Golden Nehemiah* February 20th, 1817, married his third wife Mary Leach of Perton, county of Hertford, widow of Major Leach of the Line ; by her he had five children, Samuel, Mary Ann Comport, George Hailey, Emma, and Henry. Samuel Q. C. of 4, Essex Court Temple, and Leinster Square, Notting Hill, married a Miss Firman, and is in good practice at the Bar. Mary Ann Comport, born in 1820, married the Rev. Clement Bertie Marriott, * Curate of Thundersley, who afterwards had an appointment in Paris. He lost his life by falling from a precipice, June 23rd, 1873, on the glacier Morteratsch, Switzerland, and although £100 reward was offered for his discovery, the body partly devoured by foxes, was not found until nearly a twelvemonth subsequently, by a Bergamaske shepherd. His remains were interred in the Church-yard of St. Maria, Pontresina. George took high honours at Trinity College, Oxford, but his mind broke down under the pressure. Emma is now widow of Major

* He and Macleod, Incumbent of Canvey Island, were at that period the only Whig Clergymen in the district.

Hobson, late of the 26th Foot, and Henry, in Holy Orders, is married, and vacated the Rectory of Burnham near Taplow for that of Oldford in Somersetshire. In 1828 *G. N. Prentice* retired to Rayleigh and lived for some years at the Bull house (his own), farming a small farm which he had purchased, called Bowdens, alias the Caddy. He likewise owned the following estates, "Hill house" * near the Priory Gate in Prittlewell Street, the "Malting," and land at Rochford, likewise "Boteler's" † and "Oliphants" farms in Bassildon and Nevendon, land in Bassildon and Fobbing, and land called "Bassildon Bull Pond" ‡ Field, and a marsh farm at Bowers, called "Little Mussells." Some of this property is now in his family, but by a decree of the High Court of Chancery, Botelers, (now known as the Moat House), and Oliphants were sold in 1848 to the tenant James Raynham. Botelers brought £5160, and Oliphants £4730 ; the land in Bassildon and Fobbing was sold to Mr. Count, and Bull Pond Field to Mr. Woodward. The house at Rayleigh, formerly the Bull Inn, to Henry Finch, horsedealer, for £760, the Caddy farm, with Chequers mead, Rayleigh, to the Rev. Robert Twyne for £1980. *G. N. Prentice* was a great proficient in whist and billiards, and died 14th January, 1841, aged 77 years, and is buried in Rayleigh Church yard in a tomb near the Rectory grounds, together with his wife Mary, who died 3rd March, 1844, in her 60th year.

A few yards to the north of the Prentices' vault at Prittlewell is a black horizontal slab protected by iron

* Formerly in James Raven and then of Mary his wife.

† Botelers farm buildings were destroyed by fire during Raynham's occupation.

‡ Bull Pond Field was formerly part of the glebe lands belonging to the Rectory of Lwinton cum Bassildon, and in 1810 was sold by the then Rector, under the provisions of the Land Tax Redemption Acts.

railings, beneath which lie the remains of Lucy Mary, only daughter of Major Leach, and wife of James Tabor of Earls Hall, who died in 1853. Several of their children are here interred, but as the inscription is so slightly incised and the stone broken, it is quite illegible.

Amongst the few old stones is one at the south west corner to "Alexander Robertson" * who died May 29th, 1731, aged 44." Stone to the east of the Chancel to "John Casten, who died in 1701." On the south side are stones to members of the Parker family, dated 1742. "To John Griggs, May 12th, 1747, aged 36, also of Elizabeth Griggs his wife." Stone to Mary Webb, daughter of Samuel Webb, and Mary his wife, Oct. 10, 1743, aged 41 years. Stone at the east end of the chancel to "Henry Lewis and Elizabeth his wife, aged 60," who died in 1735. One to John Cornish, son of "John Cornish, † who departed this life 18th day of April, 1736, aged 19 years." A stone with "Here lies the body of Sam^l Purkes, who died Novr. 2nd, 1747, aged 79 years, also Eliz. his wife, Nov. 9th, 1747, aged 62 years." A Sam^l Purchas ‡ in 1706 was rated for Captain Travanton's house, and was Constable in 1709, and 1716. There is a note in the Register book by Dr. Nolan that the burials from 1742 to 1756 are missing. "To John Aylett who died in 1731." He lived at Roots hall. On the south side, stone to Sarah, wife of John Jenery, aged 65, who died in 1781." On the east side are stones to "Sarah, wife of Christopher Robjent, who died in 1747 aged 57," to "Chris^r Robjent, who died in 1780, aged 57, also of Mrs. Sarah Robjent his wife, who died in 1782, aged 60 years,"

* His wife Elizabeth Robertson was Overseer in 1732.

† See Covenant.

‡ James Purchas was married to Ann Jagger in 1706.

to "Margaret, wife of James Robjent, 11th Feb., 1815, aged 59, also of James Robjent, April 13th, 1847, aged 88 years." This James Robjent at one time occupied Coleman's in this parish, and afterwards South Shoebury hall, and died at White House North Shoebury. The family are now extinct, the last of them, Samuel, died at Gt. Stambridge, and was buried at North Shoebury. * They flourished for about two centuries in Prittlewell. Xtopher Robjon was Overseer in 1698. John Robjent occupied Chalkwell hall in 1780, and the family in 1717 held Colemans, Barlings, Hurlocks, Trotters, Jackheards and Oxnards. The name occurs in parish records as Robjene, Robjon, † Robgant, Robeient, Robgon, and Robiohn. On the south side is a stone to "Thomas Sumner Kemp, who was unfortunately drowned the 11th June, 1799, aged 27 years.

'No warning given! unceremonious fate,
A sudden rush from life's meridian joy.'

This affair was a very sad one, in which seven persons perished by the upsetting of a boat in returning from Gravesend to Prittlewell. Besides T. S. Kemp, there were lost Sarah Lacell, of Smaldons, aged 25, the Rev. Thomas Pritchard, † aged 26, Sarah Jones aged 19, Isaac Sutton aged 27 years, footman to Pritchard, and two watermen. Miss Lacell, Miss Jones, and the Rev. T. Pritchard, were buried in the tomb of the Marshall's of the Priory. The General Evening Post of 1799 describes the accident "as arising from rash and unskilful management, it taking place off Coalhouse point near Tilbury." The body of Miss Lacell, described as that of a beautiful young woman was discovered, having her arms closely entwined in a part of

* See that parish. From an old family Bible of Samuel Robjent's, we glean that a Christopher Robjent was born at Sutton in 1687.

† No doubt originally Robert son of John.

‡ See New Earl's Hall.

the furniture. She had a note in her pocket directed to her at a Clergyman's near Prittlewell. The boat went down stern foremost instantaneously. The tomb of the Marshalls is a stone altar one, in which William Marshall was interred, who died July 1st, 1779. Several of the Lacells are here interred, and "Alice Mills who died May 18th, 1807, aged 68 years." Near this is a stone to "Mrs. Alice Marshall, who departed this life Nov. 23rd, 1756, aged 44 years." Another to "Elizabeth Malden * who died 8th of April, 1747, aged 67." Near by, are several more stones of the Kemp † family. One to "Mrs. Martha Kemp, who died Sept. 6th, 1742, aged 25 ; also John Kemp her husband, Feb. 18th, 1757, aged 42." Another to "J. D. Kemp, June 18th, 1810, aged 72, also Mary Kemp his wife, May 6, 1826, in the 75th year of her age." There are four stones of the Harridge family. "Thomas Harridge, Oct. 3rd, 1833, aged 68, Ann Ruth his wife Feb. 26th, 1845, aged 69. Golden their son in 1829, aged 27, and Thomas in 1858, aged 61." Here is an altar tomb with "Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Jane Brown wife of James Brown, Esq., of this parish, who died 6th August, 1820, aged 66 years, also the above James Brown died Oct. 21st, 1821, aged 68. James Furber Brown, late of Brentford, Middlesex, 22nd Dec. 1823, aged 38 years, also Samuel Brown, Esq., 15th Nov. 1827, aged 30 years." Some time after the burial of this Samuel Brown crowds of people visited and watched in the Churchyard, believing they could hear a noise in the tomb. This occurred about the period of the superstition relating to noises in Hockley Bull Wood. There is a

* John Malden, Churchwarden in 1709, held the Priory. Samuel Malden farmed Southend in 1717, Colemans, and Burnt house in 1721.

† Of this family was George Tawke Kemp, who died in 1877. He was youngest son of John Kemp of Broomhills, Rochford, Essex, and lived at Beechwood, in Rochdale, Lancashire, and was a leading partner in the firm of Kelsall and Kemp, woollen manufacturers.

vault on the south side of the Church with "Sacred to to the memory of Mrs. Susan Briggs late wife of Mr. Edmund Briggs, of this parish, who died May 17th, 1787, aged 45 years." A stone to "Henry Cowling, Esq., the only surviving son of William Cowling, Esq., and Dorothea Henrietta his wife, of Chambers, in this County, who died the 18th day of May, 1821, in the 39th year of his age." Stones to the Absalom, Adams, * Ham, Lewin, Unwin, Orpwood, Cook, Thipthorpe, Lacey, Murrells, Scott, Cook, Pledger, Archer, Forrest, Mulley, Capon, † Carr, Bell, Carnell, Willsmer, Goodman, Bradley, Watson, Collins, Jenkins, Price, Hooper, Tranter, Truss, Lane, Hartley, Estlin, Brady, Hume, Hockett, Wade, Parry, Cross, Saffory, Sylvester, Robinson, Smith, Odden, Heard, Godward, Thornton, Bragg, Aske, Garon, Haines, ‡ Guiver, Howe, Gooding, Lilly, Wells, Spendelow, Hughes, Harrison, Belcham, Sparks, Ingram, Shepheard, Fox, Cadman, Norman, Totman, Camp, Underwood, Palmer, Boosey, Snell, Felton, Livermore, Wakeling, Cater, Pearson, Warran, Keer, Barnes, Thorn, Hills, Madocks, Whale, Fairhead, Sopwith, and Culham families. There are several stones to the Lindsells, "Thomas Lindsell in 1788, aged 52 years. Thomas Lindsell, June 18th, 1821, aged 62. Mrs. Elizabeth Lindsell, Jany. 2nd, 1836, aged 84 years. John Lindsell, Feby. 9th, 1832, aged 62." A stone to "Captain James Bullock, Royal Navy, March 19th, 1825, aged 76." He was father of the late Admiral Bullock, R.N. "To Lady Harriet Shairp, § relict of Sir Stephen Shairp, 11th May, 1867, aged 96." Lady

* Adams held the Red Lion in 1732.

† John Capon of the Hope Inn, Southend, died Oct. 10th, 1797, aged 36.

‡ Samuel Haines died in 1761, aged 60. Aleis Haines in 1765 aged 48.

§ Evidently an incorrect title. It should be to "Harriet, Lady Shairp."

Shairp's maiden name was Bateman, her first husband was Edward Astle, an East Indian Director, her second was Sir Stephen Shairp, Knight, an eminent Russian Merchant, Consul at St. Petersburg.

On a stone to the south, "Here lies the body of Elizth Jackson, wife of Joseph Jackson, Apoth^r of this parish, *ob.* 20 April, 1744, in the 35th year of her age. She was during life, a most benevolent friend and neighbour. A most affectionate relation. A most tender parent. A most dutiful wife. A most eminent Christian." Within two feet of the south wall of the Church is a flat stone to "Thomas Mashiter Rowlatt, who died 18th of Novr., 1855, aged 33." Stone to John Young, who died Jany. 25th, 1762, aged 40, and Isabella Brown his daughter, in 1764, aged 20 years." Stone to A. Vandervord who died July 1st, 1817, aged 57." He was of Dutch extraction. Three brothers came from Holland, either during the Spanish persecution, or at a later period, when Canvey was inned, of whom one returned, another settled at Bemfleet, and a third at Horndon on the Hill, where his descendants remain. The Bemfleet branch have been Hoymen since that time, and still flourish in this parish. At the east end of the Church is a tomb with iron railings to "Sarah, widow of the late Rear Admiral Bingham, and daughter of the late Vice Admiral Sir William Parker, Bart, born March 4th, 1774, died March 17th, 1856." The creation of the Baronetcy of Parker dates from 24th June, 1797. The family were of Queenborough, Co., Kent. To the left of the path leading from the south gate to the porch is an enclosure 22 feet long by 10 feet wide. The only stone visible is an upright one with "Here lies the body of Anne Paine, wife of George Paine of this parish, who departed this life Feby. 7th, 1744, aged 43 years." There are said to be several flat stones within this

enclosure, but they are hidden with ivy and other creepers. George Paine occupied Milton Hall and the Mill in 1734. Near this are several stones to the Miller family of the Royal Hotel. One of these, "Daniel Miller was killed in 1825, aged 46," at the White Gate, Southend, by a young restive colt rearing and falling upon him. His father "Daniel died in 1831, aged 75." A stone with "Here lye the body of Edmvd Palmer * and Joseph Guttridge, sons of Mrs. Eleanor Farney, † of this town, widow, whom she had by her two former husbands, the youngest aged 26, the eldest 38 years, who died in 1698, in memory of whom, their mother caused this stone to be placed to their grave." Close by is an altar tomb with "Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Eleanor Farnley of this parish, widow, who died y^e 13th April, 1708, also the body of Edmund, an infant, who died the 15th August, 1699, also the body of Edmond Hanson, who dyed 15th August, 1709, son of Mr. John Hanson and Sarah his wife, grand-daughter to the said Eleanor Farnley who caused this tomb to be laid. Also of Thomas Hanson who died April 7th, 1798, aged 36 years, also Mrs. Martha Hanson wife of the above, April 20, 1826, aged 60 years." One of this family, John Hanson, was Overseer in 1706. A Thomas Hanson farmed Milton Hall in 1758, and Robert Hanson held a farm here in 1768. The family afterwards migrated to New Jenkins farm Stanford-le-Hope. Near the porch a stone "Here lieth interred the body of Valentine, late wife of Edward Driver of this parish who departed this life y^e 7th day of November *anno domini* 1726, aged 38 years, and also one daughter

* An Edmund Palmer was chosen Sexton to continue "*duranti bene se gesserit*" 7th of April, 1645. Edward Palmer, a tailor, was Churchwarden in 1664.

† "Ellenor ffarney" and Christopher Robjon were Overseers of the poor in 1704. Mrs. ffarney owned several houses and fields. She was widow of John "ffarney."

named Valentine was buried here aged 7 weeks." Edward Driver was rated here in 1697. Samuel Driver in 1713, and Ambrose Driver in 1728 for a house and shop. At the south west corner a stone to "Henry Broadhurst aged 28 years, William Field aged 24, and Noah Farebrother Dearlove aged 24, all of London, gentlemen, who were unfortunately drowned off Leigh, when on a party of pleasure the 4th day of July, 1824." The tomb of the Heygates, the dates of whose deaths have already been given, is a copied one, on a chamfered plinth ; on the top is a cross in relief of an early mediæval form. The tomb is worked out of one solid block of red granite from the Mull quarries. Near the School is a tomb to "Harriet Ann, daughter of George and Harriet Wray, who died in 1816, aged 1 year and 7 months,

Just with her lips the cup of life she pressed,
Found the taste bitter and declined the rest ;
Averse then, turning from the face of day
She softly sighed her little soul away."

Two stones to the Barkers of the Thames farm, "Thomas Barker died Jany. 31st, 1855. Rebecca Barker Sep. 1st, 1849, aged 69 years." On the south side of the Tower, a brick altar tomb with stone slab to "Ann, daughter of Solomon and Ann Monk, who died in 1817." They lived at Chalkwell hall. To the north of the Church, a stone to "William Renne-son, Mariner, of the British Navy, died July 21st, 1821. Served 24 years." "To Lieutenant John Hill of the Royal Navy, who was drowned on the 17th April, 1799 on his passage from Sheerness to London, aged 25 years. To the memory of George Stark of Auchter-muchty, Fifeshire, and late Surgeon of his Majesty's ship Terror, who departed this life on the eleventh day of December, in the year of our Lord 1808, aged 34 years. To the Rev. William Lakin, Primitive Methodist Minister, who fell asleep

in Jesus, May 25th, 1870, aged 34. In memory of Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth Elwick, of Gainsbro' Lincolnshire, March 31, aged 18 years,

'Twas by a fall from the mast sharp and severe
My thread was cut, farewell my parents dear.

To Edmund Taylor, of Battles-Bridge in this County, Sept. 13th, 1839, aged 66 years, also Eliz, Sarah Taylor his relict June 7th, 1852, aged 73. To Joseph Bentall, Dec. 26th, 1851, aged 36 years." He lived at Barlings, and was accidentally killed whilst partridge shooting in his own fields. "In memory of Captain William Howland Hayward, who died 1st Nov. 1828, aged 57, also William Hayward son of the above, and grandson of the late Jeremiah Kersteman, of Loftmans, Canewdon, who died in Jamaica 9th Nov. 1831, aged 22 years. To Frances Goodwin, youngest daughter of John Morgan, Esq., of Bramfield, Herts, and widow of John Goodwin of Bath, died in 1855, born in 1781. In memory of Edward Calrow, eldest son of Joseph Calrow of Lincoln's Inn Fields, who died in 1841, in the 17th year of his age, also to the memory of the above Joseph Calrow, Esq., who died April 11th, 1842, in the 50th year of his age, also of Dinah Calrow, relict of the above, in 1861, in the 73rd year of her age. To W. T. McCormick of Cardiff, formerly of New Ross, Ireland, died at Southend 12th Aug. 1842, also of James V. McCormick, M.D., elder brother of the above, who died at his residence Bayswater, London, in 1869, aged 48.

Important question . . . Acts 16, 30.

The answer 31.

To Lydia, widow of the late Rev. Andrew White, Oct. 29th, 1864, aged 88 years. This stone is raised in affectionate remembrance of Rev. George Larkworthy Smith by his beloved wife. He labored with great success for 18 years, principally at Halesworth, Suffolk, and partly at Sion Chapel, London. He died

31st Oct. 1856, aged 49 years, also of Ann his wife, who died at Chelmsford May 18th, 1867, aged 72 years. To John Curtis, Esq., late of Doctors Commons, London, died July 29th, 1816, aged 52 years." At the east end of the Little chancel, is a white marble tomb with "Sacred to the memory of Alicia Amé, the beloved wife of John Farley Leith, Esqre., one of her Majesty's Counsel, M.P. for Aberdeen, and of St. Mary's Priory, Prittlewell, died 25th September, 1876."

A House called the Church House formerly stood in a yard and garden adjoining the Churchyard to the north, to which in late years the only right of way was by a footpath through the Churchyard from North Street, but tradition points to an entrance formerly through the King's Head premises or yard. The old House fell down in 1712, and was replaced by some cottages now demolished. It was formerly the residence of Captain Stane, an important personage during the Common-wealth. It was at one time owned by Mary Case* (daughter of Samuel Ayliffe), widow of Jonas Tyrell and wife of the Rev. Thomas Case, Rector of Wickford. She died in 1755, and left this property to her husband, who died in 1761. It then descended as "Bobbet's Hole" to James Hutchons, who was admitted in 1829, and then went to his son James Hutchons, of Blandford Square, Marylebone, Middlesex, and Catherine Church Hutchons née Payne

* In 1751 a Mary Case, widow, died possessed of land called Hollands near "Posthead" Wick, and had one tenement called Corner House, otherwise the Cross Keys. On her death, the latter was vested in Thomas Case, an infant, son of James Case deceased, and great grandson of Thomas Case, Clerk, Rector of Southchurch, and to which the Rev. T. Case, Rector of Wickford was admitted. This infant died circa 1758, when the Cross Keys went to his aunt Sarah Case, who afterwards married the Rev. George Morrison and successively two others. This house now known as "Pryers" formerly the Cross Keys and since the Butchers Arms, abuts on the Church yard to the north, and the highway leading to Polstead Wick on the south. The cellar which is very ancient contains two square headed niches. It now belongs to Miss Bell.

his wife, who were admitted in 1853. Hutchons sold the churchyard house to D. R. Scratton *circa* 1857, who added the site to the Church field, and sold it in 1869 to Scudder.

Of the earlier Vicars of this parish little is known. There was a John de Staple (probably of the family of Thomas Stapel interred under a black slab in Shopland Church) who had this living in 1323, the Patrons being the Prior and Convent of Prittlewell. We shall pass over many others until we come to John Thomas, presented by Sir Thomas Audley, inducted 15th June 1539, deprived in 1554, afterwards restored and died in 1569. When Edward VI.'s Commissioners made their survey of Church goods in 1552, from the evidence then taken, it appears that the Churchwardens with the consent of the Parish had got rid of nearly all the Jewells and ornaments used in Roman Catholic times, so that the King could seize little, but of the spoil the Vicar had purchased, appropriated and was indebted to the parish for a "hers cloth of grene sylke, pryce V*." He probably wanted the funeral pall for a carpet, coverlet, or bed hangings. Edward or Edmund Barker, his successor, was presented by Robert Lord Rich. From Baker's MSS. B.M. we gather he was of St. John's, Cambridge, B.A. 1562. In 1581 he was one of the witnesses before a commission sent down to make enquiries against Robert Wright and others accused of holding Nonconformist meetings in the house of Lord Rich at Rochford Hall, where Wright styled the preachers that followed the book of Common Prayer "dumb dogs," for an account of which see that parish. Samuel "Smyth" became Vicar 30th November, 1615, upon the death of John Gulson. Newcourt says he was a Minister's son, and was born in Worcestershire, and refers us to Ath. Ox. Vol. ii. p. 224. In Nichol's series of Commentaries "Samuel Smith was son of

Will Smithe vicar of Dudley, born 28th Feb. 1583, a 'batler' of St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, in 1603," which looks like slender means on the part of his father, and what was no uncommon thing in those days, seems to have left without taking a degree. In 1614 was Minister of Roxwell in Essex, where he published his "David's Blessed Man," and was presented to Prittlewell the following year. His health was indifferent as shown in the prefaces to two of his works published in 1619 and 1620. He probably left Prittlewell about this time and is thought to have removed to Kinver or Worcester or to London, why is not known. We next find him at Cound in Shropshire, to which Cressedge * was attached. He was Vicar of these combined parishes, and signed the testimony of the Shropshire ministers as Pastor of Cound in 1648, and was an assistant to the commissioners for 'scandalous and ignorant ministers' in Shropshire, was ejected from his livings in 1662, returned to Dudley, where he died March 17th 1665 *æt* 79, and was buried at the end of the chancel. Calamy says of him, that he was a 'very holy, judicious man, and greatly esteemed.' He was a very popular writer and published the following : 1. David's Blessed Man ; on Psalm 1, in 1614, which went through fifteen editions. 2. Exposition of Hosea vi. in 1617, of which no extant copy is known. 3. David's Repentance, or a plain exposition of Psalm li. in 1618-19 of which there were several editions. 4. Joseph and his Mistress, in five sermons on Gen. xxxix. in 1619. 5. The Great Assize, or the day of Jubilee, in four sermons on Rev. xx. printed in 1619 and about one and thirty times up to 1684. 6. A fold for Christ's Sheep, in two Sermons on Songs of Solomon, printed two and

* Palmer in his Nonconformist's Memorial writes there was a Samuel Smith at Sandon (R.S.) and supposes him to be the person mentioned at Cressedge in Shropshire.

thirty times up to 1684. 7. Christ's last Supper in five Sermons, in 1620. 8. Christ's Preparation to his own death, in 1620. 9. A Christian Task : Sermon at the funeral of Master John Lawson, Gent., at Prittlewell, 28th Dec. 1619, on Psalm xc. 12, published in 1620. 10. Noah's Dove, or Tydings of Peace to the Godly, in 1620. 11. The chiefe Shepherd, in 1625, dedicated to Mr. Edward Seabrid, Esq. 12. The admirable Convert, or the Miraculous conversion of the thief on the Cross, in 1632, dedicated to Sir Richard Greave and Lady. 13. The Ethiopian Eunuch's Conversion, in 1632, dedicated to Sir Richard Newport. 14. Moses, his prayer, on Psalm xc., in 1656, dedicated to Samuel Freborne and his consort. 15. A looking glass for Saints and Sinners, in 1663. 16. The Christian's Guide, of which no extant copy is known, an early work. Smyth was succeeded by Jonathan * Negus, whose monument at the end of the chancel has already been alluded to. He is probably the person referred to in Cole MS. B.M. Vol. xv. 60, who gives Jonⁿ Negus of King's, Cambridge, M.A. In the Prittlewell registers we find, "1654, Judith Negus, wife of Jonathan, Minister, buried." He signs himself in the Minute Book of Prittlewell as Vicar in 1625, and died in 1633.

It may not be uninteresting, as Negus signed a document respecting the poor the year previous to his death, to give some account of them from this time to the formation of the present Union. In 1630 there is an account of William Battle, a lame boy apprenticed to William Harding of Leigh for 8 years, for the sum of ten pounds, and he is to be provided with a leather suit, one shirt, a pair of hose and shoes. Although

* In 1651 in the Prittlewell Registers is this entry, "Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah Negus, bapd." This may be the John Negus of Barling, referred to at page 379. From the Lambeth library we find that John Negus was presented by Oliver Cromwell to Woodham Ferris, Dec. 8th, 1655.

there had been some attempts to give employment to persons without means, a step in this direction was made by Negus, for we find "the 14th day of December, 1632, the parishioners of Prittlewell, whose names are here subscribed, agreed amongst themselves for the setting of their poor on work as followeth, viz. : first, that the four persons here mentioned should lay down forty-shillings a piece for the providing of materials, as wool, flax, hemp"; among "these four are Jonathan Negus, Judith freeborn.*" In 1637 the expenses of maintaining the poor were considerable, as shown by the accounts of Symon Boutell and Samuel freebourn, which amounted to £30 6s. 8d. In 1645 there is a memorandum showing how particular the parish was in preventing persons without means becoming inhabitants, and punishing those who decamped and left burthens behind them, and directing such expenses should fall upon neglectful officers. In 1648 the allowance to a male pauper was from 1s. 6d. to 2s. per week and to a widow 1s., one of whose goods after death were seized and sold by the parish for 12s. In 1652 Captain Stane, † who was then Overseer, made himself very active in employing the poor by purchasing hempen yarn, and spinning and weaving the same into cloth. In 1665, Stane, who then had charge of the poor's stock, had 72 lbs. of flaxen yarn in hand, and in 1666 his accounts show that he received for 69 ells of cloth made of the 72 lbs. of yarn £6 6s., the weaving of which cost £1 14s. 6d., that he sold likewise 21 yards of flaxen cloth for 18s. 2d., the cloth being three qrs. ‡ wide. Besides the care of their own poor,

* The other two are not named.

† Captain Edward Stane, widower, married in 1660 Mary Legg, widow of Captain Legg, and formerly wife of --- Cole. He died in 1670, and his wife in 1678. He had several small farms in this parish, and was succeeded in his estate by Robert Stane, M.D., who died in 1718.

‡ $\frac{3}{4}$ of a yard is a Flemish ell.

Prittlewell and Milton Hamlet were compelled this same year, by the hands of George Nelson, their Overseer, to pay the sum of £4 14s. 4d. charged upon them by order of the general qr sessions last past, for the relief of the poor of Chelmsford, Moulsham, and Danbury. The following is a specimen of accounts in 1697 :

"Payd muther peck for a muntk	...	...	00 .. 08 .. 00
payd ye widdow spenser for ceeping ye garl	...	...	00 .. 13 .. 00
layd out at Chelmsford for ye wench at Suten	...	...	00 .. 03 .. 08
payd a wooman for thre days work	..	...	00 .. 01 .. 06
payd Goodman barnard for cewring ye girl	...	...	00 .. 01 .. 00
pay to ye wench at wilbors	...	...	00 .. 00 .. 06

In 1728 the parishioners agreed at a meeting to erect a workshop for the better relief of the poor, jointly with two or more adjacent parishes ; whether this was carried out or not there is no entry to determine, but in 1759 they hired a workhouse at a rent of £3, and the accounts show the price of provisions at that period ; a shoulder of veal 3½d. per lb., a quarter of mutton 22 lbs. 2½d. per lb., a quartern loaf 5d., flour 4s. 8d. per b^l, cheese 3½d. per lb., wheat 15s. a sack, sack of flour £1 3s, flannell 1s. per yard, coals £1 8s per chaldron, wood faggots £1 per hundred, a dish kettle (probably of brass) 11s., and a coffin 9s. In 1705 a pair of shoes for a girl, 2s. In 1758 Thomas Han-son, the Overseer (apparently to get rid of an incumbrance) paid John Curry when married to Hannah Cleve £8 8s., and his asking and marriage 7s. more. In 1786 a workhouse was built upon soil belonging to the Lord of the Manor, situate at the three-wont-way, near Polstead Wick and Bull pond, (quit rent 7s. 6d.) and continued in their possession until the formation of the Rochford Union, when it was sold to John Scratton, Junr. In 1813 it was resolved the clothing should be made of coarse cloth of a mixed

dark grey colour, marked with a large Roman P * on the collar of each coat, the women and girls likewise coarse mixed grey colour marked with a Roman P. and strong brown worsted stockings for both sexes. The said poor were kept by the Workhouse Master at 3s. per head per week, and were employed in spinning and carding wool for the master's benefit. In 1817 the the names of all persons receiving parochial relief were to be posted weekly in some conspicuous part of the tap room of every publick house in the parish. In 1818 Vaccination was first practised, and in 1824 servant girls put out by the parish received 7s. 6d. wages per annum. Old dames, quacks and legal practitioners were not overpaid. In 1664 we find John Haydon "Chyrurgion" was paid a noble by Sam^l Peck out of the poor's money for Nath. Bennett's leg." In 1704 (minute book) there is "an agreement with F. D. Wauta to cure John Turner, his servant boy, of his lameness. Mr. Wauta to receive £4, but if in the judgement of knowing men he doth not deserve £4, he will be content with £3 10s." It is satisfactory to know he received the money, which was paid by the Churchwarden and Overseer jointly. In 1758, Dame Bounser for curing Adams' girl 10s. 6d. In 1766, George Cook received £6 6s. per annum, for attending all the poor within the circle of the parish. In 1776 John Arnold had £9 9s. as surgeon, apothecary, and man-midwife, and from 1780 to 1784, Richard Wren agreed to attend all the poor who took collection, for 10 guineas per annum as surgeon, apothecary, and man-midwife. In 1812, 1813, and 1814 Thomas Seacole, Henry Sopwith and Michael Sheehy had each £40 per annum.

To return to the Clergy ; upon the death of Negus, Thomas Peck, M.A. was admitted Vicar, May 2, 1633,

* This was in accordance to a Statute 8 and 9. W. 3. c. 30.

upon the presentation of Robert Earl of Warwick. He lived in one of the most stirring epochs of our history, and played a conspicuous part in the events of the period. Bloomfield's "Hist. of Norfolk," and Drake's "Founders of New England" inform us, he was son of Robert Peck, A.M., incumbent of Hingham in Norfolk, who went over to New England in 1638 with his wife, two children, and two servants, and founded with others, Hingham in U.S. ; returned in 1646, recovered his living and died 1656. *Thomas's* mother was Anne Lawrence, daughter of John Lawrence, a plausible preacher of Elmham in Norfolk. He had two brothers who survived to manhood, Robert and Samuel, and a sister Anne. Robert married Joanna, daughter of — Robinson, Alderman of Linne, sister to John Robinson, of Beach in Cambridgeshire, Esq., and by her had Robert Peck, clerk, Joanna and others. Samuel * was a physician of Chelmsford, who married a daughter of — Mildmay, of Terling. Anne married Captain Mason of Connecticut, U.S. Nathaniel, one of the two children who accompanied their father, returned with him. *Thomas* Peck of Prittlewell married 1 — daughter of John Rogers, of Dedham, the famous preacher. II. Rebecca, daughter of Caley, of Waldingfield. By her he had a daughter Sarah, baptized at Prittlewell in 1650. This wife was buried at Prittlewell in 1654. III. Mary, daughter of Thomas Sothebye, Rector of Coombes, widow of John Hall, clerk, by her he had James, baptized in 1656, and Robert in 1659. There is an entry in the Prittlewell registers that "Thomas Peck of this parish, clerk, and Mary Hall of Stowmarket, widow, were married according to the late act by George Groome, Esq., one of the Justices of the Peace for the County

* There are Pecks at Chelmsford to this day, one died recently, a recipient of Guy's charity.

of Suffolk, in 1655." His son *Samuel*, afterwards Vicar, was probably by the daughter of Rogers, and in the registers we find recorded, "Oct. 27th, 1658, that Robert Sterrell, * Minister of Much Stambridge, widower, and Abigail Peck, of Prittlewell, single-woman, were married," and in "1664 William Ffitch of Chelmsford, and Anna Peck of this parish, both single, were married July 14th," and in "1670 Joseph Peck, single man, and Mary Hare of this parish, wid. Sept. 18th." In "1658 Joseph Peck, gent. buried, single man. In 1635 occurs the following entry in the minute book, "Memorandū, that whereas the 5th day of March, 1635, by reason of the weakenes of Mary Cullick, the wife of Henery Cullicke, a license was granted unto her by me for the eating of flesh, according to the Statute in that case provided, which weakenes of her' still continuing I thought good to continue the license so farre forth as in me is, during the time of such her weakenes. Witnes my hande, dated March 19th, 1635. Thomas Peck, *Vicarius*." The fast in Lent was obligatory, by 5 Eliz. c. 5. s. 20. This act was for the benefit of the fisheries, i.e., it took

* Robert Sterrell afterwards married Margaret Benson, widow, at Rayleigh 3rd Juno, 1661. Her first husband was Nathaniel Benson, of Prittlewell, Schoolmaster, Overseer in 1653, and Registrar in 1654. Her maiden name was Potton, of Chelmsford, and she was married in 1654 at Hasely Church to Nat. Benson by Mr. Hewetson, Minister of Woodham Mortimer. Benson was one of the witnesses to the will of Rev. Saml. Purchas of Sutton. He made his own, 4th Novr. 1660, which was proved April 23rd, 1661. He left his wife Margaret a copyhold garden with appurtenances held of the manor of Earls hall, late John Reyners, called Poolls gardens in East Street, mentions his brother John Benson, Vicar of Little Lees, &c. Registrars were appointed by the parishioners according to Act of Parliament passed 24th Aug., 1653. The registrar's fees were 1s. for publication and certificate of marriage, 1s. for every entry of marriage, 4d. for birth, 4d. for death, but for poor people who lived upon alms, nothing was taken. By this act Registrars were appointed for 3 years. Parties could elect to be asked either in the Church or market place in 3 several weeks previous to marriage, which was then performed by a Justice of the Peace. At the Restoration the Clergy generally resumed their duties as parish Registrars, which duty in many instances was shamefully fulfilled. In this parish Registrars were appointed amongst the Laymen to a later period, Nathaniel Brangwin being appointed in 1691, and John Gosling in 1698.

advantage of the existence of the ecclesiastical and religious obligation, and made the Lenten fast obligatory also by statute law. It provided that all persons about to recover of notorious sickness be enforced to eat flesh and licensed to do so, either by the Bishop of the Diocese, or by the Parson, vicar or curate of the parish. See Burn's Ecclesiastical Law, art. Holidays. The Covenant was taken by Peck and 155 of his parishioners in 1643, and is thus headed in the Register book, "The Solemn League and Covenant of England and Scotland taken and subscribed by the inhabitants of this parish of Prittlewell, March 17th, 1643." Peck subsequently took umbrage respecting the course of political events and a protestation bearing 158 signatures is thus recorded. "The subscribers of the Covenant aforegoeing did January the 14th, 1648, enter this dissent from the proceedings of the army together with the remayninge members of the house of comons in Relation to Religion, Kinge, Parm^t and Kingdome." At the termination of the signatures both to the Covenant and Protestation some one subsequently appended the remark, "All round head Villains." Amongst the names to one or both documents are Thomas Peck, Samuel Freeborne, * Richard Legg, (Captain Legg was a tanner in the Town, overseer in 1640, Churchwarden 1651, and married the daughter of Frances Carew of London); John Sharpe† John Boys (John Boys or Boyce was one of the elders in Sutton, Overseer for Prittlewell in 1638, and Churchwarden in 1643); Kenelme Harvie (Surveyor 1642, and Overseer in 1643); John Brangwin, (Sidesman 1640, Overseer for the highways 1643 and 1647); John Greene (Churchwarden in 1630 and 1631, Sur-

* Freeborne's third wife was a Paskwood; one Good Paskwood held a farm here in 1718.

† Henry Sharpe, Churchwarden 1645.

veyor in 1643) ; Thomas M. Call, Edward Brand. • William Brand, George Ingoll (Churchwarden 1640) ; William Taylor (Churchwarden 1639, and Overseer 1644) ; Phillip Bowes (Overseer 1638 and 1646) ; Richard Hiam, William Sorrell, Samuel Chambers (Overseer 1644 and 1645) ; William Unthank, Thomas Cornish (Overseer 1679 and Churchwarden 1683, recorded as a blacksmith in 1651, buried in 1684) ; William Saman, Robert Wheeler (Overseer 1658) ; Zachary Willson, John Glascock, John Purcasse, † William Purchase (both rated for small holdings in 1668 in the names of Purchas) ; William Bearde, Daniel Barret, John Kent, Edward Godsave, John Manning ("Cordwider" *i.e.*, a Cordwainer or Shoemaker in 1670, Overseer in 1668) ; Walter Rule (Sidesman 1640 and Surveyor 1650) ; Jeremy Westwood, (He farmed Smalldons) William King, ‡ Steven King, Richard Thornton (Surveyor 1629) ; Benjamin Ingoll, Richard Clerke (Mr. Clarke farmed the Temple in 1668) ; Anthony Aylet (Apothecary in 1662. See Register book) ; John Reyner (Overseer of the highways 1648, Churchwarden 1650 and 1651) ; William Tabor, William Crips, William Burton, George Clench, F. Reyner, William Buxton. (This family held Milton Hall and other lands.) Joseph Barrett, Josias Barret, Robert Downing, of the Hamlet, he died in 1649, John Searle, William Lone, (Sidesman 1638, spelt "Loane,") Richard Hawes, Thomas Tabour, John Tabor, Thomas Hales, John Chambers, John Eve, George Kebell, Edward Crowe, Robert Wren, John Crips, Richard Gowers, Thomas Carter, Edward Harding, George Allin, William Spurgeon, Robert Payne, Henry Warwicke, Nathaniel Hailes, Joseph

• Several of the Brands held parish offices.

† John Purchas a servant at Milton Hall, buried in 1665.

‡ Alexander King farmed Barlings in 1668.

Francis, Nathaniel Dawson, Robert Downing, Edward Bennett, John Gloade, alias ffrisell, wheelwright, Overseer 1647, Richard Pamplin and William Dilliwe. Amongst the principal inhabitants of Prittlewell, whose names are not to be found appended to these documents are those of Buttler, Harris of Hamstalls, Britteridge, Benson, Stane, Sputtle, Ffisher, and Reniger. The family of Butler was of great antiquity in Prittlewell, for Henry Butler in 1577 held Barlands and Blakes of Sir Robert Riche, Knight, Lord Riche. John Butteler farmed here at the dissolution of the Priory. In 1648 Robert Butler was married to Elizabeth Wignell, and held Southend * in 1668. He died in 1706, having rented Porters for some years, and been "ffeoffee" in trust for a long period for the poor's land in Stambridge *magna*. He had a son Robert who predeceased him. The elder Butler was Overseer in 1658, and did not hold office again until 1673, when he was again Overseer, and his son Churchwarden, but there is a record of his attending a parish meeting in 1660. It was at his house that the Rev. Christopher Scott took refuge after his ejection from Great Wakering in 1662, which house was licensed as a Presbyterian meeting place, from whence he dated an epistle to Captain Robert Fisher "from my study in Milton Hamlet, this 3rd Jan., 1672." Richard Brittridge § was resident in 1647, Churchwarden in 1660 and 1661. His wife's name was Elizabeth. William Brittridge and his wife Elizabeth were residents in 1674. Joseph Brittridge and his wife Eleanor were residents in 1672. Edmund Sputtle, Churchwarden in 1637 and 1643, farmed in the hamlet.

* Old Southend, see its boundaries further on.

§ A Richard Britteridge was one of the passengers in the *Mayflower* in 1620; he died in N.E. soon after he arrived in that Country. See Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, p. 454.

From the Royalist composition papers we find that Edmund Ffisher, Churchwarden in 1631, suffered as a delinquent in his chattels and goods, being in arms against the parliament, and in Oxford at the time of the surrender, 22nd June, 1646, and had the benefit of the articles granted by Sir Thomas Ffairfax. He compounded and was found "seized in fee of a messuage and certain lands and rents, some free and some copyhold in Prittlewell in the possession of one Mrs. Castleman or her assigns, of the yearly value before these troubles of £5. He was possessed of the remainder of several farms of 34 years yet to come, of, and in, certain marsh lands in the occupation of the said Mrs. Castleman or her assigns, lying and being in the parishes of Canewdon and Wakering in the County of Essex, part of which is holden by demise from the Crown and part by demise from St. Bartholomew's hospitall in Smithfield at certain yearly rents, and were worth before these troubles over and above the rents reserved £5. Personal estate he had none. His fine was £20." He neither took the negative oath nor covenant. His order (which is printed) to transport himself, servants, &c. from any convenient port beyond the seas, is dated 24th June, 1646, and signed ffairfax. Samuell Reniger, of Prittlewell, was likewise in arms against the Parliament in Oxford at the time of the surrender, 24th June, 1646. He had taken neither the negative oath nor personal covenant, but prays to be spared therein upon the articles of Oxford, and vote of the House of Commons, pursuant. He compounded upon a particular, delivered in, under his own hand, by which "he doth submit to such ffine, and by which it doth appear, that he is owner and possessed of certain goods ; and there is owing to him in good debts to the value of £220.

His fine was £22." Peck was one of the "Classis" * in 1647, called the fourth Classis or Rochford Classis, signed the Essex Testimony in 1648 and the Essex Watchword in 1649, and is returned in 1650 as a "painful and religious preacher." In 1654 he was appointed one of the Assistants to the County Commissioners for the removal of "scandalous and insufficient ministers."† During these troubles Peck found time for literary pursuits and wrote a poetical recommendation or elegy prefixed to the work of the Rev. S. Purchas of Sutton, called a "Theatre of Political Flying Insects," published in 1657. Upon the restoration there is an entry in the Archidiaconal Visitation book for 1662, "Thomas Peck, rect. (*sic.*) *vacat. rat. stat.*" Upon this event, Captain Stane ‡ went to London the following year, to consult Charles Earl of Warwick about a minister, which ended in the appointment of the late Vicar's son Samuel; Stane's expenses amounting to £1 4s. 7d. being paid by the parish. Thomas Peck continued to reside in the parish, attended the meetings and transacted business as a layman. He died at Prittlewell and was buried there June 2nd, 1668. His will was proved on the 12th. He leaves to Mary his wife £50 and the lease of the parsonage and tithes of Prittlewell, (which appear to have been hired of the lay Impropriator.) To his son Samuel copyhold tenements in Prittlewell, also his Heb. Bible, Greek Text, large annotations on the English Bible, gold ring, all his MSS. and some

* There were 12 classes within the province of London. On Jan. 29th, 1647, an Ordinance passed the Lords and Commons for the speedy dividing and settling of the several Counties into distinct Presbyteries and Congregational Elderships.

† This was intended by the Puritans to purge the Church of those insufficient parsons, who put their flock to sleep on Sundays, and spent the rest of the week with them in the ale houses.

‡ This Stane, who lived at the Church house and was frequently Churchwarden, caused considerable repair to be done to the Church, the walls and windows at various times.

furniture, to his son Nath^l £30, d^m: Rebecca and Sarah legacies, mentions son James, 2 sons-in-law, brother Samuel Peck, sons John and Henry Hall, son Samuel sole executor. Calamy says of him that "he was esteemed a judicious and learned divine." Besides his funeral sermon for Mrs. Dorothy Freeborne, he published "A sober guess at several mysteries in the Revelations," and a "Discourse upon the inseperable union between Christ and believers." His son Samuel entertained different views to his father, or was a man of more pliant conscience, and had no scruples about Episcopal ordination and subscription. At any rate the loaves and fishes were retained in the family. He was instituted March 27, 1663, the patron being Charles Earl of Warwick. In 1665 there was great dread of the plague being introduced into the town through the medium of the fair, and there is the following memorandum respecting the precautions taken on that account. "That whereas upon y^e 25th of November a ffair hath anually bene kept in this parish which is only arbitrary and not by charter, it is agreed by the parish, upon consideration of the sad and heavy hand of God upon the Kingdome in the destroying pestilence, and a proclamatian of his Majesty Charles 2nd prohibiting all fairs to be kept within this his relme, that the fair of this said parish be putt by or prevented for this present year 1665, least by permitting the same to be kept, we should be instrumentall to bring this sd infectious disease upon our selves, wch hitherto through the mercy and goodnesse of God we have bene pserved from." This document has 21 names affixed, amongst them the Vicar Sam^l Peck, John Brand, William Smyth, Alexander King, of Barlings, John Squier (Churchwarden 1667) Thomas Bincks of Earls Hall. There is no certain evidence whether the plague did reach Prittlewell; the registers record

fewer deaths that year, but a tradition exists of plague victims being buried at Sutton. June 26th, 1666, Captain Stane caused the distance to be measured from the Church Porch of Prittlewell to the Church Porch of Rayleigh, and found it to be 6 miles 144 rods by the highway through Eastwood ; and the footway measured the same day by Samuel Greene and Joseph Rule was found to be 5 miles and 142 rods. On March 23rd, 1667, is a minute respecting the sum of £5 15s. for the beacon watch, consisting of firing, pitch and tar, which was put before the Vestry and refused, and a resolution passed that it was to be paid for by the treasurer of the County. Where this beacon was raised cannot be made out, the minute being defaced, but at various periods there has been a beacon as shown on maps, existing on Middleton hall estate, near the shore by Cliff town parade, and at other times there has been a beacon suspended from the Church tower. In 1668 John Norris accepted the office of Church Clark or Sexton, at a salary of £4 10s. by the year, and " according to the most antient custome of y^e Parish is himselfe to gather." From this rate, which was made quarterly, we have evidence of the residence of several of the parishioners, Mr. Scott rated for Mr. Pulleys land, Mr. Harris for Hamstalls 6d., Mr. Freeborne for the Priory 1s., Mr. Stane 1s., Mr. Binks * for Earls hall 1s., Mr. Clark for Temple 1s., George Maul for Porters 1s., Israel Hawkins for Colemans 8d., Alexander King for Barlings 6d., Robert Buttler for Southend 6d., Jeffery Warner for Mr. Morgans 4d., John Parker's land in the hamlet 2d., John Buxton for a farm in the Hamlet, John Squier 4d., Jeremiah Spitty 4d., John Purchas 1d., William Purchas 1d., William Burley for halfway house 3d; altogether there were 74 persons

* Thomas Binkes, Churchwarden, 1648.

rated. *Samuel* Peck was twice married. Of his first wife Mary we have no record, except she appears to have died in childbed, for there is a record of her having twin daughters, Mary and Abigall, who were born March 2nd, 1664, and of their burial with their mother, March 11th the same year. Their father did not long mourn, for he married Mary Hales on the following 15th June. By the second wife he had two sons, Samuel, baptized in 1666, and Thomas who was buried July 21st, 1668. He resigned the living in 1671, and his place of retirement is not known. The only notice of a Peck * after this is in 1704 when the widow Peck was buried who had been in the receipt of parochial relief. Samuel Phillibrowne cl. was the next Vicar. His wife, Mrs. Margaret Phillibrowne died in Jan^y, 1674. By her he had two sons who died young. His own death occurred in 1678. He was succeeded by Benjamin Ferris, A.B. The presentation now being in Thomas Barrington and Anna his wife, Henry St. John and Maria his wife, Daniel Finch and Essex his wife. Ferris died childless in 1683. His will was dated 9th of May, 1681, and proved by his relict 9th of May, 1683. In consequence of the will not being witnessed, a declaration had to be made by two persons who were acquainted with the testators handwriting, that the will was entirely written by himself. "The will of Benjamin Ferris, Minister of the Gospel. To my brother Samuel, a guinea, brother Zachary, a guinea if he demands it within a year after my death. Brother

* There was a Samuel Peck, Rector of Inworth in 1689, who may have been the Vicar of Prittlewell. From the Bodleian MSS. 824, "Nov. 24, 1648. George Peck, Esqr. tenant of Barling hall manor was ordered to pay the Revd. Edward Rigby, Vicar of Barling, £40 per annum reserved by the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, and assigned for the maintenance of the incumbent, the sequestrators being George Asser and Richard Chappell.

Thomas * Ferris £20. Niece Sarah Ferris £5 at 21 or marriage. If she die before then, to my executrix. If brother Thomas die his legacy to said niece. If both die, to executrix. Poor of Prittlewell 40s. residue to Margaret my wife, and make her executrix."

John Short † A.M. was the next Vicar, being presented by Daniel Earl of Nottingham, Henry St. John, and John Franklin. Mary his wife died in October, 1700, and he himself in 1706. Daniel Earl of Nottingham having made an exchange of the Vicarage with the Bishop of London in 1698 ‡ for the Vicarage of Okeham, the latter presented the Rev. Edward Underhill, B.A. Like his predecessors the Pecks and Short, he seems to have attempted to keep the wolf from the door by hiring the Rectorial tithes, so that the tithe payers could not well escape the net, but as we have shown page 545, he was incarcerated in the Fleet prison in 1738. By Mary his wife he had several children, some of whom died at Prittlewell, there was an Edward baptized in 1710, John in 1713, and William in 1721, of whom we have no further record. He had besides, Rebecca, baptized in 1716, and another William, who the registers of Prittlewell tell us were lost

* Thomas Fferris, widower, married Rose Lambe of this parish, Feb. the last in 1668. She died in 1678. A third wife, Mary, died in 1688. There was a William Fferris farmed Earls Hall in 1702. He was Churchwarden in 1703 and 1716. The family left Earls Hall in 1730, and were succeeded by a Mr. Wallis.

† We have a reference to Short (page 147) in Eastwood, who had a suit at law with the Lay Impropriator of Eastwood in 1697, respecting a certain wood called Coleman's wood, which he claimed as belonging to this parish, but lost his cause, and was honourable enough to insert an account thereof in the Registers both of Prittlewell and Eastwood.

‡ See Leigh, page 379.

by small-pox at Broadway † in Worcestershire in the months of May and June, 1718, and were both buried in their Grandfather's Chancel there. Underhill died in 1743, but there is no record of him in the parish minute book after 1731. His successor was William Bonnin, Clerk, who died in 1786. He was probably non-resident, as the books are occasionally signed by the Curates in charge. At his death Herbert Croft, B.D. obtained the Living, and succeeded to the family honours of a Baronetcy by the death of his kinsman, the fourth Baronet in 1797. Sir Herbert was descended from Francis, second son of the first Baronet, creation 1671. The family are of Saxon origin, and owned for many generations, Croft Castle in Herefordshire, which was alienated by the third Baronet, Sir Archer Croft, *circa* 1760. His ancestor, Sir Richard Croft, Knt., of Croft Castle, captured Prince Edward, son of Henry VI. at the battle of Tewkesbury in 1471. Sir Herbert was born in London in 1751, and educated at University College, Oxford, where he obtained his degree of Bachelor of Laws, after which he became a student of Lincolns Inn. In 1782 he relinquished the bar and took orders. He acquired some celebrity by a romance entitled "Love and Madness," founded on the melancholy cases of Chatterton and the Rev. Mr. Hackman in 1777, the latter of whom murdered the mistress of Lord Sandwich, outside Covent Garden Theatre. He likewise wrote the memoir of Dr. Young in Johnson's "Lives of the Poets," the only one that Johnson did not write, though probably he revised it. He also published proposals for an enlarged edition of

† The present Vicar of Broadway has searched the Registers there for me, but cannot find any record of the Underhills, or any monument in the Chancel or Church; at the time of the burial, the Vicar's name was Savage. Rights over the Chancel were claimed by the late Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bt. of Middle Hill, Broadway. He was a well-known antiquarian, and collected together all that could be known of that place. His library is still extant at Cheltenham, but no search can be made without a preliminary fee.

Johnson's Dictionary, but never completed it, besides some trifling pamphlets. Sir Herbert was twice married, his first wife was Sophia, daughter and coheir of Richard Cleave, Esq., and by her had three daughters, Sophia, Mary Anne and Elizabeth. He wedded secondly Elizabeth, daughter of David Lewis, Esq., of Malvern, but by her he had no issue. During his residence in this parish he lived at No. 9 on the Royal Terrace. He died at Paris in 1816, and on the north wall of Prittlewell Church is a white marble monument to his memory. "Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Sir Herbert Croft, Bart., LL.D., thirty years Vicar of this parish, who died at Paris 26th April 1816, in the 65 year of his age." The arms are, "Quarterly 1, and 4, Quarterly per fess indentée Az. and Arg., in the first quarter* a lion passant guard. of the second; 2 and 3 quarterly of four coats. 1, Az., on a chevron Or, between three swans, wings elevated Arg., as many escallops Gu. 2, Arg., ten torteaux in pile, in chief a crescent Gules. 3. Azure, three arrows Arg. 4, Arg., a cross Sa. between four pellets. Sur-tout, Arg., on a fess between three wolves' heads erased Sa., as many mullets of the field; impaling, quarterly 1 and 4 Gu., three snakes fretted proper, within a border engrailed Or., 2 and 3 Az., a wolf rampant Arg. Crest, a wyvern, wings elevated, Proper." The motto of the family is "*Esse quam videri*"—To be, rather than to seem. Sir Herbert was brother to Dr. Richard Croft, the celebrated but unfortunate accoucheur of the princess Charlotte, † who having

* "In the 1st quarter a lion passant guardant or," granted by Henry III. for assisting the escape of Prince Edward from Hereford. Members of the family represented Herefordshire in 15 parliaments between 1807 and 1895. The father of the first Baronet was Bishop of Hereford.

† The Queen in her book, page 389, speaking of Princess Charlotte, says "She died on the 5th in childbed, a few hours after the birth of a still-born son. Had she been skilfully treated her life at least would have been saved."

managed her case according to the practice then in vogue, of low diet, bleeding and aperients, so reduced her strength that she died of simple exhaustion, whose death having thrown him into a state bordering on insanity, he shot himself three months subsequently, during an attendance upon a protracted confinement in 1818. Upon the death of Sir Herbert Croft, Charles Almeric Belli, M.A., was presented by his brother-in-law, Dr. Howley, Bishop of London, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury. He resigned this living in 1822 for that of Paglesham * and in 1823 was preferred to South Weald, which Church was restored during his incumbency. He resigned that cure in 1876, and was succeeded by the Rev. Canon Fraser. Belli's wife, Frances Willan, was one of the three daughters of W. Willan † a merchant who resided at How Hatch, South Weald. She died in 1869, and is buried at the south west corner of Weald churchyard, where her husband has constructed a tomb designed likewise for himself, and has placed the following inscription, "C. A. B. Natus 1791. Inductus Ad Hujus Ecclesiae Vicariam 1823, obiit 18 in hoc tumulo sepulta. Resurgam.

*Tantus labor non sit cassus,
Querens Nos, Sedisti lassus;
Redemisti, Crucem Passus."*

Upon the resignation of Belli, the living was conferred upon the Rev. Frederic Nolan ‡ LL.D., F.R.S., M.R.S.L., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, by birth an Irishman. He married Angelina, a daughter of — Boone § a bookseller in Bond Street, and sister

* See that parish.

† In the Church of South Weald is a tablet with "S. M. William Willan, Esqr., Feby. 13th, 1849, aged 76 years."

‡ Dr. Nolan had a brother, who was a judge in India. He was buried at Bradwell *justa* Coggeshall, with a marble monument and inscription.

§ Presumed corruption of Bohun.

of Mrs. Bayntun Scratton. He was a very able linguist and learned man, and one of the most accomplished, ripe, and masterly scholars in Europe, but alas! for a preacher he had an impediment in his speech. This was fatal to his usefulness, and he may not have possessed all the attributes necessary for success as a country clergyman. We have already alluded to the bell-ringing in this parish, showing that the Dr. was not popular with certain of his parishioners. With respect to the law, as regards ringing the bells, nothing is clearer that the bells cannot be rung without the Parson's consent, nor can he ring them without the Churchwardens' sanction. No one else has any power or right in the matter. His reverence* would have done better as a Dean or Canon. There is no doubt that a man engaged in abstruse studies, and revising the text of books comprising more than a dozen difficult languages, did not want to be disturbed or distressed by the clang of bells close to his house. But many in Prittlewell cared probably nothing about Chaldee, Syriac, Sanscrit and Greek, or the Vindication of the Authority of the Sacred Text, or the learned Divinity Lectures which he prepared. The following are some of his works. I. "The operations of the Holy Ghost illustrated and confirmed by Scriptural Authority, in a series of Sermons evincing the Wisdom and Consistency of the economy of Grace; with notes and illustrations, exhibiting the evidences of the Truth and Authority of the Doctrine from the primitive Church, and the Church of England, 8 vo. 1813." II. "An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate, or received text of the New

* Dr. Nolan long opposed the building and endowment of St. John's Church at Southend, giving as his reason the injustice to his successors, and his arguments and objections to the Bishop laying the first stone were of such weight, that his Lordship gave way, remarking that no man in his diocese was better able than the Vicar of Prittlewell to sift a question, to get at a right conclusion.

Testament ; in which the Greek manuscripts are newly classed, the integrity of the received text vindicated, and the various readings traced to their origin, 8 vo. 1815." III. "Vindication of a review of the Bampton Lectures for 1815," inserted in the "British Critic," in a letter addressed to the Rev. Reginald Heber, A.M., &c. 1817. IV. "A Key to M. Volney's Ruins, or the Revolutions of Empires, 8 vo. 1819." V. "A Harmonical Grammar of the principal Ancient and Modern Languages ; viz : the Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldee, Syriac, and Samaritan, the French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, German, and Modern Greek, 2 vols. 8 vo. 1822." VI. "The expectations formed by the Assyrians that a great Deliverer would appear, about the time of our Lord's Advent, demonstrated. 8vo. 1826." VII. "Supplement to an enquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate, containing a vindication of the principles employed in its defence. 8vo. 1830." VIII. "The time of the Millenium investigated and its nature determined on Scriptural grounds. 8vo. 1831." IX. "The Analogy of Revelation and Science established in a series of lectures delivered before the University of Oxford in the year 1833, on the foundation of the late Rev. J. Bampton. 8vo. 1833." X. "The Chronological Prophecies, as constituting a connected system, in which the principal events of the divine dispensations are determined by the precise revelation of their dates ; demonstrated in a series of lectures delivered in the Chapel of the Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn, in the years 1833, 1834, 1835, 1836. (On the foundation of the late Bishop Warburton.) 8vo. 1837." XI. "The Evangelical character of Christianity according to the doctrine and ordinances of the Established Church, asserted and vindicated in a series of letters addressed to a

young person, 1838." He likewise published a work on "Egyptian Chronology." To insure accuracy the Dr. had a private printing press with a compositor and printer, when he lived at Milton House in the Hamlet, (recently named Shorefield House), which press was afterwards removed to the Vicarage, so that his works were issued under his own supervision. Dr. Nolan was the third son of Edward Nolan, Esq., by Florinda his wife, and born at his Grandfather's old Rathmine's Castle Co. Dublin, Feb. 9th, 1779. In 1796 he was sent to Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1803 went to Oxford, where he entered Exeter college as gentleman commoner, chiefly that he might derive benefit from the library there and at the Bodleian, to which he was introduced, and where he diligently studied. He was ordained by the Bishop of Kilmore, August 3rd, 1806. In 1805 he passed his examination for the degree of Bachelor of Laws in the Schools of Oxford, but he did not take it until 1828, when he took that of Doctor of Laws at the same time. He took priest's orders Oct. 1st, 1809, from Dr. Randolph, Bishop of London. He served the curacies of Woodford, Hackney, and St. Benet Finck, in the city of London, until October 25th, 1822, when he removed to the Vicarage of Prittlewell, to which he was presented by Dr. Howley, at that time Bishop of London, which preferment he continued to hold until his death. He was appointed to preach the Boyle Lectures July 22nd, 1814, the Bampton Lectures in 1833, and the Warburtonian Lectures in 1833, 1834, 1835, 1836, and he was the only member of his profession who has been appointed to deliver these three great lectures in succession. Through the great merit of his works, he was elected Member of the Royal Society of Literature 1828, Fellow of the Royal Society 1832, and

Honorary Member of the Statistical Society of Paris. Previous to his death in 1864, he had been for several years totally blind. The Rev. J. G. Brighton, Rector of Kentstown, Ireland, who preached his funeral sermon, after paying the highest eulogy to his abilities, attributes to him, "Purity of deed, word and thought, a heart filled with Christian love for all mankind, a mouth which gave utterance only to the words of meekness, gentleness and peace.*" In the Church of Navan is a mural monument to his memory, and in the Church of Kentstown there is a very beautiful memorial window, commemorative of him, and beneath is an inscription in brass, describing him as the last surviving head of an ancient family in the county of Meath. Upon the north wall of the chancel of Prittlewell Church, is a very handsome marble tablet, "To the memory of the Rev. Frederick Nolan, LL.D., F.R.S., and 42 years Vicar of this Parish, he died September 16th, 1864, in the 85th year of his age at Geraldstown House in the County of Meath, Ireland. He was a true Christian, a man of distinguished learning, an affectionate husband and a sincere friend. His mortal remains are in the family vault at Navan." The Vicarage was now given by the Lord Bishop of Rochester, Dr. Joseph Cotton Wigram, to his nephew, Spencer Robert Wigram, son of Octavius Wigram † of Bryanston Square, London, and grandson of Sir Robert Wigram, first baronet, of Walthamstow, by his second wife Eleanor, youngest daughter of John Watts. Sir Robert was a native of the Co. Wexford, obtained eminence as a merchant, and was created a Baronet in 1805.‡ His

* Surely this man was misunderstood in Prittlewell.

† Brother of Money Wigram the shipowner, and the Right Hon. Sir James Wigram, for many years a Vice-Chancellor.

‡ By his first wife, Catherine, youngest daughter of Francis Broadhurst of Mansfield, he had Robert, who succeeded as 2nd Baronet in 1830, and changed the surname of Wigram to Fitzwygram in 1833.

eighth son, Octavius, married Isabella Knox, daughter of the late Lord Bishop of Derry. Our Vicar was educated at Harrow and Balliol College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1859, taking an honorary fourth class in Classics ; M.A. 1861 ; ordained Deacon, 1860 ; Priest 1861 by the Bishop of Winchester ; Vicar of Prittlewell 1864 ; Rural Dean of Canewdon in 1872, void by death of the Rev. W. Vallance. He was formerly Curate of Farnham, Surrey, 1860-62 ; and Romford, Essex, 1862-64. He married in 1867 Elizabeth Pearson, third daughter of the late Rev. William Dalby, Rector of Compton Bassett, Co. Wilts, and prebend of Salisbury. The arms of the family are Argent, on a pale gules three escallops or ; over all a chevron engrailed counterchanged and on the chief, waves of the sea, thereon a ship representing an English vessel of war of the 16th century, with four masts, sails furled proper, colors flying gules. Crest, a mount vert, a hand in armour in fesse, coupéd at the wrist proper charged with an escallop holding a fleur-de-lis erect or. Supporters, on either side an eagle, with wings elevated argent collared gules and charged on the breast with a shamrock vert. Motto, "*Dulcis amor patriæ*,"—The love of country is sweet.

The Registers § of marriages and burials date from 1645, and those of baptisms from 1649. From these and other sources we obtain the names of some of the Curates. 1733, Charles Ley ; 1734, Thomas Dane ; 1735, Thomas Case ; 1740, John Smith ; 1751, George Morrison ; 1760, Robert Dod ; 1764, James Perkins, (likewise curate at Leigh. He died a prisoner in the Fleet, December 1766.) 1765, J. Bate ; 1766, Philip Hacket ; 1769, Charles Fred. Morean (he preached a funeral sermon for Mrs. Sarah Camper,

§ A register book was ordered to be kept in every Church anno 1538.

from Psalm xxxv., verses 9, 10, 11 and 24.) 1772, William Baynes ; 1783, Thomas Archer. (We have under Foulness given some account of this eccentric and singular man, since which we have ascertained further particulars.* He claimed descent from the same line as Lord Thomas Archer, whose title is now extinct. His grandfather and father were both Clergymen, the former was Rector of Hitcham in Bucks, that living having been presented to him by Dr. Evans, 2nd April, 1730. His uncle the Rev. Benjamin Archer, was for many years Rector of Saint Martin's-in-the-Fields, London. He was born 25th March, 1750, at Hitcham, being an only son, and at an early age went to Eton College, and afterwards to Cambridge. On leaving College he took holy orders at St. Clement's Danes in the Strand. His first curacy was at Finchley, where he married. After this, he became curate of North Bemfleet, where his wife died, and strange to say, he drove the vehicle that contained her remains to the Church, and officiated himself. He held three curacies at that time, viz: Bemfleet, Rawreth, and Canvey Island. He married a second time, to Susannah Page, a daughter of John Page, a farmer of Nevendon. He was afterwards curate at Danbury, and subsequently at Prittlewell, where most of his children, two sons and three daughters were born. He was an inveterate smoker, and used as a rule to enjoy his long pipe to the Vestry of the Church. When he had other services to perform at a distance, (*to wit* Wakering) he used to leave the desk, still saying the last prayer, and to take his surplice off as he proceeded down the aisle. He has been known, after the sermon, before leaving the pulpit to call out to a looker's

* We are indebted for this portion of his biography to his granddaughter, Mrs. Arabella Claydon.

wife "Pat, have you got any eggs?" On leaving Prittlewell, he went to Southchurch, and undertook the cure of souls at Shoebury at the same time. It was during his curacy at Southchurch that the Princess Charlotte attended his ministry, no other officiating. He was a great fox hunter, all the best of his years, and often when he had any service to perform in week days which came in the way of his favourite pastime, he would don his scarlet under his surplice, and perform what service might be due, and when the ceremony was over, untie his hunter from the gate to join in the sport.* Once whilst marrying a couple, the hounds passed the Church, and in the middle of the ceremony he broke out, "Tally-ho, Tally-ho." From Southchurch he was appointed to the Rectory of Foulness. His first sermon there was taken from the 42nd chapter of Isaiah, verse 12, "Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare His praise in the islands." He formed the first Sunday-school there, and did good in his own way. The last few years of his life he was nearly blind, the last nine months totally so, but his memory being good, he would not accept any assistance. He was a great novel reader, and to the last in trying to read, burnt the edges of books, for which he was charged by the librarian their full value. Besides the works formerly enumerated as proceeding from his pen, he wrote several poems, "The Victory of Copenhagen," published in 1801 at 3s. 6d. a copy. "The triumph of Charity." "Age and Honour," or, "A Tribute Lay to the sacred memory of a beloved and lamented Sovereign," published in 1820, and "The Triumph of Loyalty." Archer's successor in the curacy of Prittle-

* A parson has been known since this period, whilst out shooting, to lay down his gun, tie up his dogs, and bury a member of the family of one of his principal parishioners.

well was James Thompson Ruffhead, who died April 14th, 1798, *æt.* 46, and is buried at All Saints, Maldon. In 1801, D. Humphreys; 1809, Walter Harper; 1815, James Smith (see Leigh); 1822, J. G. Tolley; 1823, Matthew Newport; 1841, Arthur R. Stert, M.A., who officiated for eight years, then left and returned for several years previous to the death of Nolan. He was much respected and charitably disposed, for during the famine year he sold his horse, and joined the parishioners in giving oatmeal to the poor. Upon leaving Prittlewell he was presented by the parishioners with a handsome silver salver.* He filled at other times the curacies of Lexden, Rayleigh and Lamarsh in Essex, and Penselward near Wincanton, Somersetshire. He was latterly a martyr to gout, and died suddenly in 1876, at Heatherbyplace, Cheltenham, in his 66th year, leaving a widow and four children. Amongst other curates to Dr. Nolan were T. A. Waring, who in the "Times" and other papers represented the curacy and house in such dismal terms, that he obtained a considerable sum and left somewhat suddenly. In this correspondence the Dr. signs himself "A Slandered Vicar." J. Hobert Caunter, B.D., Chaplain to the Earl of Thanet, was born at the Rectory of Dittisham, Devonshire, on the banks of the Dart, which living was in his family for two or three generations. He was brother to the Rev. R. Macdonald Caunter, of Tunbridge Wells, formerly Rector of Drayton near Banbury, Oxon. He sprung from an old family who at one time possessed a large amount of landed property in the parishes of Ashburton and Staverton, in the former of

* About this time Dr. Nolan returned from travelling in Germany and Italy, and resumed his pulpit for one Sunday. His text was Proverbs, chapter xi. verse 29,—“He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind, and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.” After the text several of the congregation vacated their seats.

which is a slab on the wall, stating the gift of land, by one Caunter for the benefit of the poor for ever. Besides this, there is one brass to a Caunter left, dated 1640, about the last of a large number of tablets, &c., of which the Church was full, the greater part being removed by the Rector with the consent of the Rev. R. M. Caunter, the act being duly recorded in the parish register. Many of these tablets, brasses, &c., contained inscriptions, some in verse, in memory of various Caunters who were 'squires. Those of Elizabethan date bear the old word "gent." or "gentleman" after the names. His father had a Commission in the Army, which he resigned in order to join Sir John Shore, afterwards created Lord Teignmouth and Governor General of India, with whom he was connected by marriage, and entered the Civil Service of the East India Company at Penang. He was educated himself at the Royal College, Jersey, upon his return from which he was sent to Addiscombe, and from thence to Bombay, destined for a military career. Having relinquished the army, he turned his talents to literature, and entered as an undergraduate in St. Peter's College, Cambridge, ultimately taking a Degree of Bachelor of Divinity. He was ordained Curate to St. Paul's Chapel, Marylebone, formerly called Portland Chapel, and upon its Vacancy was appointed by the Crown to its Incumbency. He exchanged this for the Vicarage of Hailsham, Sussex. This he likewise resigned having made a bad exchange, and overwhelmed with dilapidations undertook the Curacy of Prittlewell for a temporary change, and again returned to London and purchased the proprietary Chapel at Kennington which from ill health he soon gave up, and died in his former residence in Somerset Street, Portman Square. At his death he was rising fast into high literary reputation,

being upon intimate terms with Mrs. Norton, (with whom he edited a paper) Basil Hall, Galt and others. He was likewise a very popular preacher. He married first a widow of the name of Crowther, who had two brothers, Captains in the Army. He had no issue by this marriage, and upon his wife's decease, remarried and had two daughters, and a son named Hobart now in Australia. He held peculiar ideas about the education of women, and once educated a young girl with the intention of making her his wife thereafter. This intention he failed to carry out, and was consequently sued. The following are amongst his works, "The Cadet," a poem in two volumes written in India, when a subaltern. "Sketches of India, or the Romance of History," published in 1816, and written during a residence there in 1813, '14 and '15. "The Bible with notes." "The Island Bride," in six cantos, 1830. "Posthumous Records of a London Clergyman, 1835." "Familiar Lectures to children, 1835." "The Poetry of the Pentateuch," 2 vols. 1839." "The Oriental Annual." "The Mystery of Evil," a poem. "Sermons on the Lord's prayer," 1849, in 3 vols. "An Inquiry into the History and Character of Rahab," written whilst at Prittlewell and dedicated to Dr. Nolan in 1850. Whilst here he wrote an anonymous satire on Southend, the "New Armageddon." "The Fellow Commoner" in 3 vols. 1836, (a Novel). "St. Leon, a drama in three acts, 1835." "A Bard's tribute to his Queen, 1838." "The House that Josh burnt," a parody (quite an opusculé), and other works besides articles, &c. John Gore, an Irishman, was an oddity, so was his wife, he used to preach very long sermons, during which he occasionally sucked an orange; he used to cook and bake up-stairs in his bedroom, which his friends thought wanted ventilating. Henry Pelham Dawes who became Vicar of

Asheldham. After Stert's final departure, Hector Norton became curate in 1863. He was of Magdalen College, Cambridge, and graduated in 1850. In 1864 he was appointed by Dr. Wigram, whose curate he had been at St. Mary's, Southampton, to the Rectory of Longfield near Dartford in Kent, from which parish he was removed by the same prelate in 1867, to the Vicarage of Great Bentley in Essex. He was very popular and much esteemed. 1869, J. Warren. Upon leaving he went as Curate to Portsmouth, and from thence to Stowe, Buckinghamshire, as Chaplain to the Duke of Buckingham, who presented that living to him. 1872, Clement Fox Harvey, M.A., son of the late Rev. W. W. Harvey, M.A., (Rector of Truro and Prebendary of Exeter) was born at Truro in 1847. Educated at Winchester College, where he obtained an Exhibition in Commoners, graduated B.A. at Trinity College, Oxon, 1869, taking his degree in high honours. M.A., 1871. Ordained Deacon 1872 and Priest 1873 by Bishop of Rochester. Assistant Curate of Prittlewell 1872-5. He married in 1874 Emma Mary, daughter of the late Rev. James Hardwicke Dyer, B.D., Vicar of Great Waltham, by whom he has three sons. He resigned the curacy in 1875, and was presented with a handsome salver and time-piece by those who valued his ministry. He is now Rector of Truro, and was appointed Canon of Truro Cathedral in 1878. The stall assigned to him bears the name of St. Carantoc, a Cornish Saint of the Sixth Century. 1875, Michael Watson Bodley Dawe, eldest son of Michael Watson Dawe of Chelborough, Dorsetshire, by his wife Bessie, only surviving daughter of William Barnard of Somerton, Somersetshire, born at Chinnock, 1850, matriculated at Balliol College Oxford (of which society he was a scholar), 1869; graduated B.A. 1871; M.A. 1874; ordained Deacon 1875, Priest 1876, Curate of Orsett 1877.

From the Register books and other sources we glean that Edmund Sputtle, who died in 1652, by will proved in 1653, left £5 to Master Thomas Pecke, Minister of Prittlewell. Israel Hawkins the elder, of Coleman's, who died in 1658, was cousin of Robert Butler. Israel Hawkins, the younger, married four times. His first wife, Mary, died in 1654. He then married in 1655 Joane Renoles of Great Baddow, widow, who died in 1657. His third wife, Elizabeth, died in 1671. He died in 1673, leaving a fourth wife, named Hester. In "1652 Luke Ayliffe of Shopland buried. 1656, John Ayliffe and Mary Bowtell married. 1657, Joseph, son of Nathaniel Sampson bap. 1659, Sarah, daughter of W. and Sarah Searles buried. 1691, Samuel Ayliffe and Eliz. Stane married. 1708, July 13th, Robert Kennett widower, of North Shoebury, and Elizabeth Nott of this parish, by license. 1795, Richard Davenport Kersterman * eldest son of Jeremiah Kersterman, died October 25th, and was buried at Canewdon. 1801 Lucy, wife of Mr. Jay of Southend, interred in the chancel." There are numerous entries of the Malden † family, con-

* See Little Wakering for list of Volunteers (Jonas Asplin, Captain), and an account of this funeral.

† John Malden of Canewdon, who died in 1658, left a son John who died in 1696. This latter married twice, his first wife, Anne, was mother of John of Prittlewell, who died in 1748. By his second wife Susan, he had Samuel and George, and from the latter descend the Maldens of Dengie. John of Prittlewell Priory by his first wife Elizabeth, who died April 8th, 1747, had several children, some of whom he enumerates in his will, dated Jan. 4th, 1747-8. He mentions his second wife Hannah, likewise his daughters, Mary, wife of John Lee, Alice, wife of William Marshall, and Elizabeth, wife of — Whyborne, to whom he left a silver tankard, with the initials I.M.E. To his daughter Mary Lee, a tankard with the initials F.H.C. To Sarah Lacell his silver porringer with the initials F.H.C. He mentions his four grandchildren, children of Mary Lee, and four grandchildren, children of Lacell, whose mother probably predeceased him. Robert de Maldone who owned land in Maldon, Lachyngdon, Bradwell, &c., in 1350 was *circa* 1339 Member for Maldon, and bore arms. A seal attached to an indenture between this Robert de Maldone and Cecilia Strannge, in which he leases to her for life a house in Maldon, Essex, for 40 shillings per annum payable quarterly, dated Monday before Xmas, 15 Edw. III, 1341, is

nections of the Dengy family of that name. In the Annual Register of June, 1774, it is stated that Mrs. Martha Gibbons died at Prittlewell aged 107, but we do not find any entry thereof in the Parish Register. In the parish books are the signatures of Jasper Baker and Robert Bonner in 1623. Thomas Ingoll in 1626. Philip Howes 1633. John Searle 1638. Jo. Reyner 1646. Robert Buttler 1660. Lambert Pitcher 1674, (Surveyor of Customs at Leigh). Will Brittridge 1677. Jonas Lambe 1684, (Overseer 1696). Richard Harris, Junr. 1678. Amongst the earlier Churchwardens not yet enumerated were John Dawson and John Sweet 1625. Symon Bowtell 1632. William Smith or Smyth 1635 and 1647. Thomas Wayte * 1638. John Clay 1654. John Godsave and William Barrows 1663. John Rule 1670. Richard Harris 1679. Henry Pasheler 1714. John Hardwick 1804 (tanner and currier) brother to the late General Hardwick. This family were originally from Lincolnshire. Amongst the Overseers were Jer. Spitty 1668. Mr. John White 1678. Thomas Carr 1716. John Spurgion 1737. The following Magistrates † acted in this Hundred, — Horsmanden 1702. (Daniel Horsmanden, Rector of Purleigh.) John Lister

now in the possession of Henry O. Malden of Windlesham House, Brighton. The arms upon this "*Sigillum Roberti de Maldone*," are a fret and on a chief, apparently three decreasents, but they are indistinct and difficult to determine. William de Maldone in 1368 had property in Pritwell, land called Sandfleet in Leigh, and also held the Manor of Churoh Hall in Paglesham. He died in 1369 M.P. for Maldon. Both these Maldens were descended from John de Maldone who had property in Maldon in 1306. (See page 403.) There are arms of a Robert de Malden on a gravestone in Foulmire Church, Cambridgeshire, dated 1620, described by Cole in his MSS. "on a bend *inter* two roses three buckles," but these are now partly pewed over in a recent restoration of that edifice.

* From an account of "Public Houses and Taverns in 1636 by Jehn Taylor the Water Poet" the only Proprietors mentioned in Essex are Thomas Wait, Prittlewell; Judith Rix, Rochford; Maud Goldingham, Much Wakering; James Hare, Leigh; and Jno. and Mary Archer, the Cook, Epping.

† See Barling.

1707 (Rector of Rochford). Henry Grantham, Sam^l John Fryon, and E. Williamson 1718. Anth. Collins 1719. A. A. Sykes 1727, (Rector of Rayleigh). Chas. Irwin and L. Imber 1770 (the latter Incumbent of North and South Shobury.) P. Harvey 1772. John Petwin 1776. John Harriott and T. Harridge 1789. C. W. Sidney 1802. G. D. Carr, J. Wise (Vicar of Shopland, and Rector of Nevendon), and Jonas Asplin 1804. W. Ramsden (Vicar of Little Wakering), and G. Wyatt 1806.

The following are names of Publicans † in Prittlewell. Mr. Littlebury held the Swan in 1702. Richard Beston the George 1702. The Blue Boar was held by Jno. Craft in 1706, by Mr. Dickerson in 1709, by Thomas Shepman in 1711, by Robert Cowper in 1737, by James Rumball in 1739, by Mr. Franklin in 1758, by Mr. Warren in 1784, by Mrs. Curtis in 1788, by Stephen Clay in 1794, by John Tracey in 1797. The King's Head * was held by Mr. Salmon in 1758, by Mr. Mulley in 1785. The Spread Eagle by Mr. Foskett in 1784, by William Francis in 1792. The Red Lion by Adams in 1733, by Turner in 1740, and by Mr. Winsor in 1758.

Prittlewell became, April 8th, 1875 (upon the authority of a correspondent of the "Daily News") "for the hour the most celebrated of all villages." It arrested for the time the whole business of the British Empire. This arose in consequence of a petition presented to the House of Commons by Colonel Makins from this parish and its environs, signed by 1426 persons, praying for a reversal of the

† From State papers, Domestic, Elis. Vol. 119—No. 7, relating to Essex, dated 6th Dec. 1577, there were at that time in Rochford Hundred vj In holders, iij Taverners, and xxxvj Tiplers. This document is signed by Robert Byche, John Petre, Tho. Mildmay, and Arthure Harrys.

* At a ball given at the King's Head at the close of the last century, a party of the Kemp's from Southchurch Wick were conveyed in a bathing machine.

sentence passed upon the Claimant (calling himself Sir Roger Charles Doughty Tichborne) to the Baronetage of Tichborne, and the removal of certain Judges from the Bench. During this session 72 petitions were presented, signed by 203,322 individuals. This "unfortunate nobleman" was sentenced as Thomas Castro *alias* Arthur Orton in 1874 to 14 years penal servitude. The "Daily News" stated "the agitation in this village was centred in the person of Mr. Howard (grocer in the place) but that nobody would own they had signed the petition as they were under the impression they should be fined £5 each for so doing, besides undergoing a month's imprisonment."

The Particular Baptists have a Chapel in East Street called Providence Chapel, which was erected and endowed by John Sutton, of No. 2, Lower Side, Islington Green in 1854, as a thank offering, being of opinion that the salvation of his soul was owing to the preaching of one Anthony Smith, a thatcher and gardener, of Revells, near Fox Hall, Shopland, whom he appointed Pastor. He left five cottages, one for the residence of the Prittlewell Minister, and the rents of the others to be divided, after certain deductions, between the poor of Thundersley Chapel and this of Prittlewell. There were six Trustees, the late James Finch, of Rayleigh, being one of them, with whom the original deed was deposited. Sutton was originally a "hearer at the Chapel in Gower Street, London," and came down to Southend for the benefit of his health. After being there a few days, he took a ride to Prittlewell, and asked at a barber's shop if they could tell him "where the truth was preached?" The barber was rather surprised at the question, and told him there was a Church and Chapel in the place. He then told the lad to drive on to a shoemaker's shop, and repeated the question. The man of the last looked at him and said, "Truth, sir!—truth sir!"

If you are in search for that, you will not find it in Prittlewell. If you go to Southchurch, about two-and-a-half miles from here, you will find a few poor people who meet in a room, and one of the brethren speaks to them." The shoemaker being somewhat struck with his appearance, inquired "Sir, are you a speaker?" "No," said the gentleman, "I am a groaner." So the next Sabbath he met with the people, presided over by Smith, an illiterate and self-taught man, and felt a great union of spirit and home feeling. Upon a hymn being given out, he said "that will suit my case," and put down eight half-crowns towards the collection, at which they were quite overcome, and at the same time presented the Minister with funds to buy a black suit, as befitting his calling. The flock removed to Prittlewell, where Sutton built the present chapel, and gave a cottage and garden for the Minister, all free, with other privileges and gifts for the poor. The stipend being still insufficient, Anthony eked out a subsistence by carrying water about the Town, but this being considered derogatory to his profession, an addition to his income was given him to obviate this necessity. Sutton, who had a great partiality for his protege, sent for him three months before his death, and led him to suppose he was to be further provided for, which his will did not carry out. His preaching, the simplicity of which was much admired, attracted the attention of Mrs. Emma Windle, of Forest Hill, London, some of whose friends stand high in the Church of England, and she became a great friend to him and the Baptist cause in Prittlewell, occasionally travelling to hear him at Barking and Forest Hill, and upon his death, through her, a neat tomb has been placed in Prittlewell Churchyard, with this inscription, on the north side, "Anthony Smith, for 20 years Minister of Providence Baptist Chapel in this parish, died Oct. 2nd, 1874, aged 73

years. This stone is erected to his memory by certain friends who prized his ministry. 'For He hath delivered me out of all trouble. Psalm 54, v. 7.' On the south, "Elizabeth, wife of Anthony Smith, who departed this life Feb^r 12th, 1859, aged 90 years."

In 1877, a new Ecclesiastical District, attached to All Saints' Church * was formed, in order to supply the wants of a large population occupying "Porters' Town," which has sprung up near Porter's Grange. The boundaries on the south are the high road from Milton Hall corner to Potash Lane, Southchurch; on the west the road leading from Milton Hall corner to the extremity of this property near Prittlewell; on the north the hedge belonging to Milton Hall, and crossing the road along other hedges in line therewith to Potash Lane, and on the east by Potash Lane, which is also the eastern boundary of the Parish. Stones marking these boundaries have been placed, with the initials P.A.S.D. 1877, (Prittlewell All Saints' District) incised thereon. The district was established through the munificence and in accordance with the will of the late Miss E. A. Heygate, † who gave the site and also gave a sufficient sum to realise £100 per annum when invested in accordance with the regulations of

* This edifice which is of galvanised iron, will accommodate 500 persons, and the sittings are free and unappropriated throughout. It was erected by the Heygate family. A Mission Room has also been built, forming a centre for parochial work, that cannot well be conducted in the Church.

† At page 508 we stated upon the authority of a printed pedigree of this family that Rowland Heylin was the first translator of the Bible into Welsh. This is inaccurate. In Barnard's second life of Dr. Heylin is the following, "This Mr. Rowland Heylin was a man of singular goodness and piety, that before his death caused the Welch or British Bible to be printed at his own charge, in a portable volume for the benefit of his Countrymen, which was before in a large Church folio." Also "a Welch Dictionary" and another work in Welch. The principal translator of the Holy Writ was William Morgan, Bishop of St. Asaph, an eminent linguist, and a contributor to the English version commonly called Queen Elizabeth's Bible. The Welch Bible was first printed in 1688. The learned Dr. Davies of Mallwyd, who died in 1634, assisted Morgan in his labor.

the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. To this the Commissioners have added another £50 per annum, so that the total income is £150. . The communion plate is the gift of the Rev. S. R. Wigram, Vicar of the mother Church of Prittlewell. The patronage is vested for the first time in Rev. T. E. Heygate, Rev. W. E. Heygate, and Rev. S. R. Wigram, after that in Keble College, Oxford. The first Incumbent is the Rev. Percy Howard Droosten, of Exeter College, Oxford, B.A., late Curate of Lancaster.

The Recular People have lately erected a Chapel situate near All Saints' Church, having removed from one in North Street, Prittlewell, which is now in the hands of the Primitive Methodists. This Sect derive their origin from the preaching of James Banyard of Rochford, (born January 31st, 1800), and were at one time from him called Banyardites. This man whose father was ploughman for Wright of Rochford Hall, was brought up to agricultural toil, but his life previous to his religious views was one of great worldliness and irreligion, and like many others of his class he contracted poaching habits, and in his expiation for an offence of this nature, learnt the trade of a shoemaker, by which industry he subsequently gained his living. During his career he was in great friendship with one William Layzell (alias Jack Ketch) formerly a smuggler, who afterwards became one of his bitterest persecutors. At this time Banyard who was a great frequenter of public houses, drew considerable company to these places, by composing and singing glees and jocular songs (one called The Syren wrecked on the West Knock is still remembered,) and was a good mimic, imitating a monkey marvellously well, and excelled in conjuring tricks. Scoffing at religion, he amused himself with throwing peas on the Chapel steps, with a view of tripping the devout. His mind at length turned to temperance and religion,

and he became a local preacher amongst the Wesleyans in their Chapel in North Street, Rochford, for 10 years, during which time he afterwards considered he possessed only a form of religion. He became during this period a teetotaller, and went to London to get information on religious topics from William Bridges, a hat block maker of Gravel Lane, Southwark, who is said to have received certain opinions from an eminent divine of another denomination, (*circa* 1840), and instilled his tenets into Banyard's mind. Returning home, he seceded voluntarily, with part of the Wesleyan body who had imbibed his views, and commenced preaching in the public square, in the highways and streets, and at length succeeded in getting a room in a tenement known as the Barracks near the Marlborough Head Inn. During this period he endured great persecution, his former associate Layzel became his greatest opposer, mocking him, mounting a chair, putting on a white gown, and as Banyard preached to the dear Brothers, this scoffer appealed to the Sisters, declaring he would preach for a twelvemonth and a day. At this time Banyard was particularly enthusiastic, earnest and sincere, and endured great trials with dauntless resolution. He sometimes had filth of every description hurled at him, and was often deluged with water, which he generally bore with a meek and quiet spirit. The anointing with oil, * and prayers for the sick, together with other doctrines, gradually developed

* James Banyard was not the originator but the reviver of these practices. Extreme unction is used in the Roman Catholic Church, not with a curative intention, but as a sign that all hopes of recovery are gone, and as a sacrament of grace to benefit the departing soul. In the Greek Church this is practised far more in accordance with the words of St. James. At the Reformation in England, anointing with oil, coupled with prayer was used for the recovery of the sick, and in 1549 a form was introduced into the prayer book, which however did not in any way deny the value of medical aid in disease. The celebrated Whiston in a letter dated Feb. 24th, 1749, quotes a number of congregations and private individuals by whom the practice of healing by prayer and anointing with oil was used with great effect. In the Baptist communities it was extensively used.

themselves; the enmity to doctors was not introduced at first, but this tenet appears (according to their belief) to have been revealed to two of the Society who were in ill health, one of whom was in a consumption and had a liver complaint of long standing, by studying the 5th chapter of the Epistle of James and the 14th and 15th verses. Banyard prayed for them and anointed them with oil until both declared themselves restored, and the one in consumption walked to Canewdon and preached in the evening, from thence trudged to Southchurch brickfield, and went to work. After many years adhering to these tenets, Banyard's child falling sick his faith failed him, cowardice took possession of his soul, and forsaking his trust in God, he called in the art of Esculapius. This conduct caused a division or schism, his followers generally left him, still holding the original doctrine, that although physic may be of some avail, yet those who have faith in God do not require human assistance. Many of their children die victims to this dogma. This sect are noted for their long and loud * preaching, during which exercise their bodies have been known to steam and smoke. They do not admit the efficacy of infant baptism, but practise adult baptism by sprinkling with water, and prayer; the elders, who conduct their services (of whom S. Harrod of Thundersley has the pre-eminence,) are the governing body, and are ordained by laying on of hands by the Presbytery. They believe in instantaneous conversions, and relate at their meetings how the Lord came to them when at the wash tub, or sailing in a barge, or whilst walking on a common, &c. They are extremely temperate and honest, abhor drunkenness and profane swearing, are extremely moral and rigid, are good workmen, but dislike stock feeding on

* A poor woman once appealed to one of the members to desist from speaking so loud, "as the blessed Lord was not deaf."

Sundays (which seems a necessity). They have a horror of musical instruments in their services, preferring "to praise the Lord through their own throats," and as an interlude to hymns and prayers, they have addresses from members detailing their experience during the last week and God's dealing with them. Banyard their founder lived near the Vernon's Head, Rochford, his first wife was Mary Garnish, his second was Judith, widow of George Lucking, and eighth daughter of Christopher Joseph Knapping of Noble's Green, Eastwood, and formerly of Beauchamps in Shopland. Banyard died October 31st, 1863, and was buried November 6th in a grave in Rochford Churchyard, on the south side near the wall, and his obsequies attracted a large number of people. There is no stone or inscription to mark the place of his interment. His second wife died October 11th, 1871, aged 49, and left several children.

The boundary of Milton Hamlet commencing at the Rev. S. Wigram's cottages near the Vicarage, formerly called Mill Cottages, following the public road, and passing the Red Stable Farm and Chalkwell Hall, as far as Leigh Pottery, and so to the river, is on the left side of the road. Returning to the Rev. S. Wigram's cottages, all land on the right side of the road passing the Cricketer's Tavern, the Waterworks, including the Shore-house occupied by Mr. Briggs, and so on to the Sands. These sands that are subject to the overflow of the tide are in Prittlewell proper. An Overseer for the Hamlet was chosen in 1707, Surveyors from 1697, and a constable from 1720. For the purpose of administering the poor laws, it formed one district with Prittlewell, but had a separate jurisdiction for the roads, and for the latter purpose is now absorbed in the Southend Local Board. To define precisely the Hamlet rights has given rise at various times to litigation. In 1813 Counsel was consulted

"whether the Hamlet and Township be or no, one parish, and that Counsel advise what steps should be taken with respect to the Highways, to bring the parish under one regulation." In 1815 Surveyors for the Hamlet of Milton were appointed by the Magistrates under a rule of the Court of King's Bench. It will be seen by this that neither old or new Southend are included in the Hamlet, thus confuting the ideas of some scribblers.

The south eastern extremity of Prittlewell parish, adjoining the Thames, is the most ancient part of Southend, or Southend proper, but since the erection of the Royal Terrace, the name has gradually extended as the town enlarged. Within the last few years some have called the whole Southend-on-Sea, a term which has not generally been adopted. In the Ministers accⁿ. (Public Record Office) 27 and 28 Henry VIII., Roll 84 Mem. 33. d. we find mention of "Southende," In the parish records the first notice of it, is in the minute book in 1668, and from a loose leaf of the Overseer's book we find it rated to "Jeames waltern," April 29th, 1698; his assessment for the year being 2s. 9d. In 1758, Southend comprised "Facons or Fauns," now known as the Thames Farm, Arthur's land (freehold) on which was a hop ground, and houses called Pleasant Row, "Shelling ridge," on the common (on which was a lime kiln, opposite the old entrance to Southend,) stretching towards the boundary of Prior's manor on the east, and on the west to the extremity of the said manor beyond Strutt's parade, which subsequently extended to the foot of the hill near the harbour. Southend proper or old Southend was thus bounded by Southchurch parish on the east, and by Porter's * on the

* Researches made by Mr. Noble in the Public Record Office confirm our opinion as to the name of Porter's being derived from an owner. Laurence Porter de Pritewell had one messuage and 40 acres of land, one acre of meadow, and two acres of marsh in Prittlewell, and Middleton, in 33 Edward

north and west. In 1769 besides these farms of Remnants, mention is made of two other fields, probably near the old Brewery, together with 13 cottages, likewise a house and land for which Mary Ingram was rated. This was the predecessor of the Ship Hotel. In 1780 there were 19 houses, and in 1802 there was an increase to 51. To the right of the present Hope Hotel, on the opposite side, was a building known as the Laboratory where salt was distilled; it belonged to Robert Hust in 1771, and for many years afterwards was in Samuel Cockerton, of Pleasant Row. This place, which had become a sad nuisance and eyesore was demolished in 1872. The site of this building and the waste pieces running westward to the foot of the hill have been gradually purchased and acquired by the Local Board, and partly thrown into the public road. The carriage road of the hill was lowered about the period of the construction of the pier, it

I. (anno 1305). (This marsh was probably below the cliff opposite the Hope and the late Laboratory, as old people can remember much waste and foreground in this direction where they used to play cricket.) Amongst the lands and possessions of Prittlewell Priory, 27 and 28 Henry VIII. is a record of "3s. of rent of one tenement called Laurence Porters adjacent near adjoining Cater's land in Southend." Porters was then in the tenure of John Camper who likewise held one tenement called Beres near adjoining in Southend. Part of Porters (20 acres) lying beyond Southchurch hall is now alienated. Part was known as Binnes and Serles, in an inquisition *post-mortem* 6 Edward II. taken on the death of Philip Serle, wherein he was found possessed of 1 messuage and 128 acres of land in "Pritelwell." After several generations of Serles we find it in the possession of Sir William Barlond, Knight, in the 7th year of Richard II. By Christiana his wife he had two daughters Jone and Elizabeth. Sir William by will dated at Rayleigh in the 7th year of Richard II. directs the estate to be sold for the benefit of Christiana his wife, in order to enable her to further the marriage of his two daughters, and to enable them to do so before they arrive at the age of 15 if they wish it. Elizabeth, the youngest, married John Bawde, to whom she conveyed the estate. It was then in Jasper Tirrell, Esq., who sold it to Sir William Browne, Knight, Alderman and Mayor of London, in 1513, then in William Browne his son, who died in 1549, and afterwards in Thomas Browne his son, who died in 1567. This Thomas Browne of Fflambers in Cold Norton, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Giles Allerton gave the estate called Porters to his son, Thomas, who at that time could not have been more than six years old. He was living at Prittlewell in 1589 aged about 28. In 1592 Humphrey Browne resided at Porters, and died there in that year. (See an account of this family in *Morant* under Cold Norton.) Thomas Browne of Flambards had a manor in Kent, houses in London, land in Woking, Stambridge, and Rawreth.

formerly was on a level with the foot-path above, but owing to landsprings and the action of the sea, the cliff was undermined and became unsafe. It is now secured by stone facings. In 1791 the erection of the Royal Hotel and Terrace was commenced by a Company who were not very successful, and the work remained stationary for a considerable time. A Mr. Watts was the builder. The oyster grounds here and on Chalkwell hall shore were held at this period by the Messrs. King. The Royal Terrace was first rated in 1793, and in 1795, Thomas Holland, who kept the Hotel, (the ball room of which is 60 feet in length by 24 in width,) and had nine houses adjacent, failed. At this time there were five houses on the Terrace tenantless. The property which was then leasehold terminable in 1890 (but now converted into freehold) was sold by auction in 1800 when it passed into the hands of James Heygate who bought No. 10 and subsequently 7 others, John Thomas Hope No. 6, Sir Thomas Maryon Wilson, * Bart. No. 15, and the Hon^{ble} Lady Langham No. 12. When George III. entered the fiftieth year of his reign, Oct. 25th, 1809, this lady to commemorate his jubilee planted a little grove still existing, adjoining the western extremity of the Shrubbery on the summit of the cliff, and placed a board, and painted thereon these lines,

“ Preserve, my Countrymen, this little Grove,
Planted in honour of our glorious King:
T’will show your loyalty as well as love,
And future ages will your praises sing.”

In 1795 John Renneson kept the Library. In 1800 Daniel Miller kept the Hotel. In 1801 The Ship was held by William Whale (whose granddaughter married a Cocksedge from Suffolk). It was opposite this Hotel, close in shore, that Mr. Belcham of Rayleigh was

* Sir Thomas built the little jetty at the foot of the Shrubbery in 1802. His descendants now claim the fee simple on which it stands.

drowned in 1820, as he was returning from a canvassing excursion to Sheerness. Some tributary verses of great merit appeared in a County paper. (See Rayleigh and Southchurch.)

From the commencement of the century we may date the improvement and prosperity of the place. The first theatrical representation took place in the stables of Lawn House, in the occupation of Mr. Fox, near the Hope, but a Theatre was erected in 1804 near the Castle Inn, Thomas Trotter, Proprietor, which was under the management of Samuel Jerrold † in 1812. It was sold in 1826 and converted into cottages. There is an entry in the diary of Dr. Asplin of Wakering Hall respecting the arrival of the Princess Charlotte of Wales, at Mr. Sumner's house at Southchurch on the 1st of September, 1801. She had previously been residing at Shrewsbury House, near Shooter's Hill, and had been ordered sea bathing by her physicians, and before her visit to Southend for that purpose, being then five years old, and a most captivating and engaging child, fell on her knees before Bishop Beilby Porteus, D.D., then Bishop of London, and asked his blessing upon going to reside in his diocese, which the good man gave with all his heart, and recorded the same in his diary on 6th August, 1801. The late Charles Asplin, brother of the Doctor, used to relate an occurrence which nearly prematurely frustrated the hopes of the nation. Her Royal Highness standing by the door at the Lawn, or as it

† Samuel Jerrold was manager and lessee of the Sheerness Theatre in 1807, and took the Southend Theatre as a summer establishment, but was a loser by the concern. He was father of Douglas William Jerrold, the celebrated writer and dramatist (by his second wife, Miss Reid, a young lady of great energy and ability) and it was in these towns that he spent his boyhood, and became early familiar both with the stage and seafaring matters. For a short time at Southend he was under the tuition of James Glascock, schoolmaster, who likewise carried on the business of a tailor. This Glascock lost his leg by a blow from a bill in trimming a standard for the Guy Faux festival. He lived near the Rookery, and his two daughters were at one time in the service of the Princess Caroline of Wales.

was sometimes called "China Hall," suddenly escaping the vigilance of her guardians ran across the road in front of his horse, but fortunately having the animal tight in hand, he was enabled to prevent what might have turned out a catastrophe. She sat under the Rev. T. Archer at Southchurch, and patronised the bathing machines of Mrs. Glasscock, the original machine owner of Southend, who subsequently had a card with "Mrs. Glass * the first established guide of Southend, who has had the honor for 28 years past of attending the first families of distinction, amongst which was Her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales, and Princess Charlotte of Wales. The machines are near the Ship and Hope Hotels, for the accommodation of the Nobility and Gentry of Old Southend." At this time the Sharp family, as now, had the privilege of keeping donkeys, and enjoyed the patronage of Royalty. The princess was accustomed to beguile the time spent on the beach, in forming necklaces from the hard black berries of the sea-weed. In 1803 the Princess Caroline of Wales, wife of the Prince Regent, occupied the two central houses † on the Terrace, and conferred the title of Royal on the Hotel and Library. The conduct of this unfortunate Princess whilst at Southend formed a portion of an inquiry in 1806 when one Robert Bidgood swore he believed Captain Manby slept at her house at Southend, and even insinuated that he slept in her bedroom, because he had observed a basin and some towels where he thought they ought not to be placed (which evidence was disproved by two maid-servants). She was acquitted of all criminal charges, but the Commissioners attributed general levity to her, which the dispassionate judgment of

* This Sarah Anne Glasscock was daughter of Richard Hickman, farmer, of Foulness, and married James Glasscock, and by him was Mother of James Glasscock, tutor to Douglas Jerrold.

† The central houses are ornamented with pilasters and were formerly surmounted with a pediment.

posterity cannot but confirm. Dr. Webster was a visitor to Southend in 1794, and had a high opinion of its salubrity. Dr. Moseley, the great opposer of Dr. Jenner's opinions on vaccination, was a visitor in 1820. The Right Honourable Lady Charlotte Denys in 1818 and until 1826. Major-General William Goodday Strutt purchased property in Southend in 1829, and resided at Rayleigh House in the Lower Town. He had seen much service, had lost a leg, and received numerous wounds, and was at one time Governor of Quebec. After his death, *circa* 1847, it was in the Hon. Emily Ann Strutt, who was admitted in 1848. She left her Southend property to the Right Hon. John James, Baron Rayleigh, who was admitted in 1865, and then alienated it. Rayleigh House is now in Mr. George Vandervord. The Empress of the French, together with the Prince Imperial have been visitors ; likewise the Duke of Edinburgh. Prince Arthur came in 1868, and was so pleased with his quarters at the Royal Hotel that he presented Mr. James Scott, the Landlord, with his photograph, and in 1873, the Princess Louise and the Marquis of Lorne.

Southend, which has a resident population of 4000, is a very healthy place, having a gravelly foundation, and well drained, and compares well with other seaside resorts as to the death-rate, which on an average for the last 10 years has only been 16·6 in the 1000. The ozone diffused from the shore at low water contributes to its salubrity. The brick fields however, which are extending, are not an attractive feature, and much of the neighbourhood has lost its rural character. The widening of the Hamlet lanes, the destruction of the woods and groves, the green lanes, one of which extended from Porters to Milton Hall, with its splendid hawthorn bushes of great antiquity, excite regret. In 1722 there were 50 acres of wood. One was on

Wallman's land, besides others called Fairlaces, Govill Grove, Horseley wood, Thistley wood, Shelterwoods, Clatterfields, Milton Hall wood (situate close to Leigh brick field), besides another on the same property extending from the foot of the hill (through the roadway to St. John's Church) to Grove House. Nearly all of these have disappeared, but the fee simple of the Shrubbery has been presented by D. R. Scratton, Esq. to Trustees for the benefit of the owners and occupiers of the Royal Hotel and the houses in the Royal Terrace, and for carrying out this object and preserving it, D. R. Scratton, J. Page, J. Rumble, and J. Scott have been nominated. Entrance is also to be obtained by means of a subscriber's ticket. The River from Southend to Sheerness is about 8 miles wide, and constantly presents a scene of an endless variety of craft, bearing on its bosom the riches of the world. Every day the largest and most splendid ships may be seen passing. From the cliff may be seen Windmill Hill near Gravesend, where it is said the first mill in England was erected, Gad's hill in Kent, immortalized by Shakespeare as the scene of the exploits of Sir John Falstaff, the Nore light, the Isles of Canvey, Graine, Thanet and Sheppy, the dockyard of Sheerness, the river Medway (the lovely Medua of Spenser) with the men-of-war and ironclads, the estuary of the Thames to the German ocean, the beautifully wooded hills of Kent, the towns of Whitstable, Herne Bay, and the Reculvers. The contemplative mind viewing this scene may well ponder upon the past. Before one is the river upon whose bosom the Romans* have so often plied their galleys, and the savage Danes sailed when they encamped at Shoebury and Bemfleet.†

* Two silver coins, Denarii, (one of Commodus Antoninus, the younger Antonine) have recently been found opposite Grove Terrace.

† This fortress was called "Danasæda." These ferocious rovers had a fortification at Middleton or Milton in 893. Historians are not clear about the situation. Some point to Milton in Kent, but Roger of Wendover says "the"

Here was the scene on the festival of St. Bartholomew 1217, of Hubert de Burgh's victory over the French, who lost out of 80 or more large ships, their whole fleet with the exception of 15 vessels; Eustace le Moine, or the Monk, who had left his monastery in Flanders to adopt the more congenial life of a sea rover, not being considered a true knight, and having incurred the enmity of the English, had his head struck off on his own deck. In 1606, Christian, King of Denmark, with a fleet of ships arrived in Tylbury Hope, and after being entertained by James 1st at Theobalds, the latter visited the Danish ships at Gravesend. It was here that the fleet under the Earl of Warwick during the Common-wealth protected the entrance to the Thames, and watched the 8 revolted ships (who had put their Roundhead Admiral Ramsborough and his officers ashore at Dover) that had declared for the royal cause. The Prince of Wales, who was on board, would have engaged the Earl who was in command of a superior force, but was prevented by his officers, and retired to Holland without fighting, three days after the surrender of Colchester. The Earl was one of the first of the Presbyterian leaders that quitted his party to join the Independents, for upon a remonstrance being sent from the army which complained of the treaty with the King, demanding his punishment and a dissolution of the Parliament, &c., the fleet under the Earl upon Dec. 23rd, 1648, sent a declaration to the General that they concurred with the army in their remonstrance. In the record office is an account in 1665 of the top mast, &c. of the old James coming on shore at Southend, showing there were wreckers in those days, contained in a letter

quitted Kent, and fled to their countryman Hastein, who had wintered at Middleton." This writer as well as the Anglo Saxon Chronicle describes the fortress as being situated at the mouth of the Thames, where Hastein landed. Possibly the earthwork already described on Faussets in this parish may have been the place. Its form is similar to the fort at Shoebury.

from Sam. Chase, an officer of the Customs of Leigh, to the Commissioners of His Majesty's Navy in Seething Lane, London, which wreck if not secured quickly will be "embesiled." From here was witnessed the humiliation of this Country during the inglorious reign of Charles II., when the Dutch fleet under Van Ghent (directed by Ruyter) on the 10th June, 1666-7. sailed up the Medway to Upnor bridge and castle, took Sheerness and blew up the fortifications, burnt some ships at Chatham, and proceeded up the Thames to Gravesend, knocking down the tower of East Tilbury Church, and burning the ships at pleasure, besides landing in Canvey Island, plundering it, and burning the houses and barns, whilst the Court was sunk in pleasure and debauchery, the sailors mutinous, unpaid and uncared for.

The mouth of the Thames presented a spectacle in 1797 which caused great anxiety, when the Nore fleet throwing off their allegiance to their Commander, Vice-Admiral Buckner, whose flag they pulled down May 23rd and hoisting the red flag, appointed Richard Parker, a native of Edinburgh, a common sailor on board the flag ship, to the chief command, who with 24 sail, consisting of 11 of the line and 13 frigates, moored the ships across the river, blocked up the Thames, refused a passage up and down to the London trade, and stole the flour of the Merchants to supply their wants. That the Navy for many years had great and grievous causes for complaint no one can gainsay; they were subjected to many vexations and cruelties, to smallness of pay, which had not increased since the time of the Second Charles, unequal distribution of prize money whereby the crews got next to nothing, the severity of the discipline and the haughty behaviour of many of officers, the men ill-fed, and shamefully lected by the country which depended upon them

for its all, plundered by their pursers, the sick badly attended to and their necessities embezzled. No wonder during this age of press-gangs and the free use of the cat, there was great difficulty in manning the Navy, and we find from the records of this parish that Prittlewell in 1795, in consequence of an Act of Parliament lately passed, sent three Volunteers into the Navy, whose bounty and expenses came to £94 2s. 6d. In 1796 this parish had to raise two men whose expenses were as follows: the bounty to one Volunteer was 25 guineas and to the other 27 guineas, besides other incidental charges for No. 1 amounting to £6 6s. 9d.; and for No. 2 to £3 5s. 10d., besides payment to the man who first entered and afterwards absconded £5 17s. 9d., which together with 13s. 10d. for other expenses, altogether came to £70 16s. 2d. This account shows the enormous difficulty of manning the Navy; and the grievances of the sailors culminated in a mutiny at Spithead near Portsmouth, which broke out early in 1797. Their reasonable demands had been complied with, and the provisions then made were applicable to all the fleets of Great Britain wherever they might be, so that the rebellion at the Nore met with few sympathisers, as their demands were influenced by revolutionary demagogues and disaffected men, who made demands which were incompatible with the service. The rebels having hoisted the red flag frequently came on shore in their boats to the old Ship Inn, in Lower Southend. One of the ships, a frigate, called the Lion was commanded by William Renneson,* who had been appointed by the mutineers against his consent. He was brother to John Renneson of the Library, who at one time kept a little grocery at old Southend† in Pleasant Row, in the House marked with Remnant's initials.

* See inscriptions in Prittlewell Churchyard.

† The only entrance to Southend 90 years ago was the lane by the Thames farm.

It is said he was in communication with the Government, and when the rebel fleet broke up, he hoisted the white flag, and in attempting to escape up the river, came so near in shore opposite Southend that he touched the sand. In this position, the fire of the mutineers upon his vessel caused a reverberation that broke several of the windows in the Terrace. The "Northampton Mercury" of July 1st, 1797, records some anecdotes of this stirring time respecting Parker, President of the Delegates, who in ordering a pilot to take a sloop called the Hound (with whose crew he was dissatisfied) and anchor her near the rebel ship, the Sandwich, told him if he failed, "I will make a beef steak of you on the yard-arm." Upon the *Repulse* attempting to escape to Sheerness Harbour, she was fired at by the Director and the *Moumouth*, and taking umbrage at the mode of firing by the latter vessel, Parker took command of the fore-castle guns, put a crow-bar with the thick end first into the muzzle of one of them, on the top of a nine pound shot that was already in it, declaring he would send her to a place, that cannot be mentioned to ears polite. The sailors at length getting tired of Parker's long speeches, the buoys at the Nore being removed, red hot shot being prepared and provisions scarce, they at length delivered him up to the Government,* and he was tried by court-martial on board the *Neptune* at Greenhithe, June 22nd, and executed on the 30th of June on board the flag ship *Sandwich*, in the river Medway, being hung at the yard-arm. His brother, a respectable tradesman in London, had sent him a £5 note in a letter to purchase necessities, evidently alluding to a shroud and a coffin. Upon the money being delivered to him, he exclaimed "Well, I shall have a roast goose before I die." His wife had presented a

* One of the Delegates named Wallace upon seeing the guard of soldiers prepared to arrest him, shot himself. Several of the others were subsequently hanged.

petition to the Earl of Morton to be delivered to the Queen for her unfortunate husband, but without effect. Her deportment and dress became her situation. She wore a black silk gown, scarf mode cloak, black chip bonnet, and a deep gauze veil over her face.

Goldspring Thompson, who died at Leigh in 1875, (a native of Canewdon) aged 97 years and 9 months, was in this mutiny. He left 8 sons and daughters, 50 grandchildren, 53 great grandchildren and one of the fourth generation. Having been taken by a press-gang soon after his marriage he probably bore no great liking to his profession. According to his own account he did not like the look of things, so he and a mate determined to cut it, and escape. They got away in a small boat and were pursued by another with six men in her, and finding their pursuers were gaining on them, they let the boat drift and took to swimming in an opposite direction, trusting to the sea, rather than the chance of being taken and hanged, and as those in chase went after the boat, they got out of sight. It was a very still night, scarcely a ripple on the sea, and Thompson made up his mind to make for Leigh. To quote his own words, "I tried to swim across, but the tide drifted me up to Canvey Island, and there I got ashore. Luckily I got into a field of wheat and dried my clothes, and then I saw a boat coming direct for me. I knew them, and I knew the bull-dogs were after me, but they won't scent me out here I thought, and so while they were looking after me, depend on it I was keeping a bright look out after them. The third day I saw them go back. All this time I lived on corn and dirty ditch water." Afraid to go to Leigh he made his way to Barking, where he got a berth on board a fishing smack, and kept there till the danger was over, then he went back to Leigh and remained there till he died. His companion in this adventure likewise escaped.

The Southend Pier and wharf with its appurtenances, occupying 8 acres 1 rood and 5 poles of land, was erected and constructed by a Company called the Southend Pier Company under an Act of Parliament passed in the 10th year of the reign of George IV., (the first stone of the embankment being laid by Lord Mayor Thompson when he came to Crow-stone as Conservator in 1829,) and under fresh powers granted in 1835,^e called an act to explain and amend the former one. The company are required to maintain at the extremity of the Pier a good and sufficient light under such regulations as the Corporation of the Trinity House of Deptford Strond, may from time to time direct. The powers of the Company extend along the coast, to any goods, wares, merchandise, &c., landed within three miles to be computed over land from the said House, called the Ship Tavern in Lower Southend; this includes the parish of Southchurch, and such part of the parish of Prittlewell as extends from the eastern boundary of the parish of Southchurch to the eastern boundary of the estate called Chalkwell Hall Farm. Thorpe Hall estate, landing and shipping agricultural produce at its present landing place, is exempt from Pier dues, so is the shore in respect of its shell fish, &c., unless the pier is used for shipping purposes. The pier is $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile and 17 yards long, and is believed to be the longest jetty in Europe. The first quarter of a mile was first completed, but it was not till 1846 that it was extended as at present, and a landing stage for steamers constructed at the end. A tramway runs down one side, drawn by horses, for the convenience of invalids, the lame, and passengers' luggage. The Company sold the pier in 1846 (which had cost them in all £42,000) by order of the Public Works Loan Commissioners, (who were mortgagees in possession) to David Waddington for £17,000, who re-sold it to Sir

S. Morton Peto. The latter disposed of it to Thomas Brassey for £20,000, and in 1877 it was purchased by the Southend Local Board for £10,000 on behalf of the ratepayers, and seems destined to prove a very wise and lucrative transaction, the returns being beyond all expectation. The enclosure for the Harbour was erected on soil belonging to the Company, but part of the interior still belongs to D. R. Scratton, Esq. Before the Jetty was constructed there were two hardways or gravelled causeways called hards, which were used by vans that ran to meet the passengers by tug or steam boats (which latter began plying in 1819.) These travellers had to be transferred into small boats from the corn hoys and steamers, and when the keels of the boats grazed on the sand they were carried either on the backs or arms of the sailors to *terra firma*. These hards, (traces of which may be seen running parallel with the jetty on its west side,) were made and kept up by the Landlords of the Royal and Ship Hotels, and were rated towards the relief of the poor.

The Railway was opened in 1856. The houses in the new Town were built by Messrs. Lucas Brothers, of London and Lowestoft, of plain brick, with white Suffolk brick dressings, in blocks of four distinct classes, suitable for all ranks.

The Gas Works (copyhold of Priory Manor) established in 1855, belong to a Company consisting of 2,000 shares of £5 each. The price of gas is now 5s. 10d. per 1,000 feet.

The Public Hall and Assembly Rooms, Alexandra Road, were erected by a Company (Limited) in 1872, at a cost of £3,000. Their capital consists of 500 shares at £5 each, and their affairs are managed by a Board of Directors. This Hall is open from basement to roof, the height being 33 feet. The dimensions of the hall proper, that is to say, the *auditorium*, are 52 feet

by 37, besides a vestibule. The body of the hall will hold 500 persons, but additional room can be afforded for 200 more by removal of a partition, separating a room destined for small meetings which can be thrown into the gallery. The architect was Charles Foster Hayward, F.S.A., of 20 Montague-street, Russell-square, London, and the builder E. Saunders, of Maldon.

A National School with a house for the master was built by subscription in 1855. It is situate near the Castle Inn, and is vested in Trustees to the use of the Officiating Minister for the time being of St. John's Church at Southend, the Churchwardens for the time being of the said Church, and to the Lord of the Manor of Prittlewell Priory for the time being. The site for these schools was granted in 1853, by the Lord of the Manor of Prittlewell Priory, and according to these trust deeds no change can be made without forfeiting the site and the Schools. The powers under this deed, and the management not being satisfactory to the ratepayers, and the school being inadequate for the wants of the population, a School Board has been formed, and new schools and residences are in course of erection in the Milton Road for 500 children. The cost will probably be over £6,000. Charles Bell, architect, and James Scott, builder.

The principal Hotel is the Royal, James Scott proprietor and conductor (purchased in 1869); this has the advantage of site, having the Shrubbery before it, is close to the Marine Library and commands the view of the Thames, the pier, and the ocean. It has a frontage of 118 feet to the high street, and 85 to the Royal Terrace. It contains 42 bed rooms and a billiard room. The Ship at Lower Southend is very good, and there are the Middleton, the Hope, the Minerva, the London Tavern and several others.

Southend was made an ecclesiastical district parish in 1842. Its Church St. John the Baptist was built in 1840, at a cost of £1,500 raised by subscription. Mrs. Purvis the owner of Porter's, gave the site, and laid the firststone. The benefice was originally a perpetual curacy, with an endowment of £50, and pew rents, &c., amounting to about £200 per annum. The patronage is vested in three trustees. In 1869, new north and south aisles and raised roof were added to the Church. A new chancel was added in 1873 with north and south chambers, and a beautiful pulpit in stone was erected, being a gift from Mrs. Burleigh, of 8 Royal Terrace. The painted glass in the east window, representing the baptism of Christ and his acknowledgement by the Baptist, was at the same time removed and inserted in the window of the north aisle. The first curate was Rev. George Lillingston, M.A., admitted in 1842; Arthur Tarbutt, M.A. of Balliol College, Oxford, in 1848, who resigned, and is now Rector of St. Peters, Streatham in Surrey; Robert Aldridge, M.A., in January 1851; Malcolm George Macdonald, M.A., November 1851, who resigned in 1862, being in ill health, and retired to Surbiton in Surrey, near Kingston-on-Thames, where he died. His widow, Susan, afterwards married December 1st, 1869, Henry Smith, of Muswell Lodge, Hornsey. The present Vicar, the Rev. Thomas William Herbert, was formerly Incumbent of Tipton in Staffordshire. In the church is a mural monument with this inscription, "The Officers and men of the Southend District of the Coast Guard Service, have erected this tablet in grateful remembrance of Commander Arthur Grant, R.N., some time Inspecting Commander of their district, who was killed by a fall from his horse on the sixth day of April, 1850." This accident took place in Hadleigh Wood, whilst hunting. On the north wall of the chancel is "Sacred to the memory

of the Rev. George Lillingston, M.A., the first incumbent and for nearly six years the faithful Minister of this Church, he died March 20th, 1848, aged 48 years. To record their high estimation of his character his congregation have erected this tablet. 'There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. Heb. iv. v. ix.'" On a stone inserted in the north wall of the Churchyard is "Three quarters of an acre of this land was given by John Rumble, Esq., of Southend, and added to the Churchyard, A.D. 1870. *Pater Omnipotens, terras hominumque labores perspicit.*" The ground was consecrated the same year, and upon the first interment, that of a child named Arthur Charles Ray, the Vicar put up a memorial to his memory, to commemorate the fact. A stone to the memory of "William Jesse Street, of Lincoln's Inn Fields, and St. Mark's Crescent, Regents Park, who died 22nd January, 1871, aged 69 years. To Maria, widow of the late Adolphus Clarence, of Romford in this County, died in 1871, aged 84, also of Thomas Clarence, Feb^r 2, 1872, aged 78 years. In affectionate remembrance of Ann, daughter of the late Rev. George Bullock, Congregational Minister of Ashley, Northamptonshire, and sister of Mrs. Hindes, for many years resident of this parish, died January 12th, 1872, aged 64 years. To Matilda Sharpe Chatfield, daughter of Charles Chatfield, Esquire, of the Grove, Camberwell, during eleven years she was Lady Superintendent of the Home for disengaged Governesses, Harley Street, who entered into rest 19th Oct. 1873, aged 62 years. This stone was erected by some of the many to whom she proved a true friend." At the north west corner "In memory of Rachel, the beloved wife of John Gurney Fry, Esq., who died March 15th, 1872, aged 67 years, and John Gurney Fry, Esq., who died June 11th, 1872, aged 67 years." He was eldest son of the benevolent Mrs. Elizabeth

Fry, and was J.P. and D.L. for this County. Near them are the remains of a young French girl, with a stone, "In affectionate remembrance of Leontine Legravaerant, who died April 3rd, 1875, aged 15 years. In memory of Mary, the beloved wife of George Caney Verrall of this parish, born 1827, died 1873. To John Arnold of the Thames Farm, who died in 1872, aged 71, also Elizabeth, relict of Stephen Asser Bell, and eldest daughter of the above, who died in 1875, aged 54 years, also of Stephen Bell, son of the above, who died in 1877, aged 35 years. To William Henry Hoey, late 6th Dragoon Guards, died Dec. 16th, 1877, aged 34 years. To Anne, the beloved wife of William Rollinson Warwick, died July 4th, 1872, aged 50 years. In loving remembrance of Jane, relict of Edward Frost, Esq., late of Oxford and Bicester, who departed this life 26th May, 1875, aged 77 years. To Eliza Ann, wife of John Elliott of 65 Roman Road, Old Ford, London, who died January 16th, 1875, aged 50 years. To Elizabeth, relict of the late George Waterhouse, of Tunbridge, Kent, died June 9th, 1874, aged 83 years." There are stones likewise to members of the following families, Marshall, Church, Ansell, Brightwell, Brand, Barratt, Seller, Wiseman, Willis, Davey, Braybrook, Attridge, Bradley, Lucas, Lee, Wakeling, Green, Hird, Plenty, Murrell, Roberts, Boyd, Church, Bowden, Morgan, Johnstone, Brasier, Cole, Gifford, Ingram, Dodd, Penistan, Green, Mills, Thorby, Sutton, Park, Hemman, Archer, Threadgold, Voisey, Frooms, Berry, Rhind of London, Guthrie of Belfast, Fawcett, Brooks, Purser and Parsons.

The Independents had their origin at Southend about 1799, when the Rev. J. Clayton of London, and his sons John and George commenced to preach in a room at No. 3, Grove Terrace. Following them, the Rev. Mr. Austin, living at Leigh, for a considerable

time preached once on the Sunday in the same room, afterwards in a room over the Royal Library, then at No. 1, High Street, in a house then belonging to Mr. Hills, but now part of the Royal Hotel. A congregation being thus formed, a chapel was erected in 1806 on a piece of ground given by James Heygate, Sen., Esq., who became one of the Trustees. It was enlarged in 1811. This Chapel, situate opposite York Street, (now used as a British and Sunday School) was supplied from 1806 to 1809 by students from the old College, Homerton. The first pastor after this period was Joseph Gilbert, a son-in-law of Isaac Taylor, who was educated and afterwards became first tutor at Rotherham College and then pastor at Nottingham. Gilbert was succeeded by Ash, in 1811, who was minister for six months, when he removed to Thatcham. The ministry was then supplied by students from various colleges, Homerton, Hackney, &c. till 1816, when the Rev. Andrew White was appointed and remained till 1827, when he went to Ramsgate. After this, services were conducted occasionally by the Rev. Mr. Scamp, of Havant, the Rev. G. Harris of Rochford, and J. Clift of Wakering, till June 1st, 1828, when the Rev. Richard Fletcher of Highbury College came. He was ordained Minister June 15th, 1830, and removed in 1842 to Wareham. In 1843 Mr. Hossock of Spring Hill College, Birmingham, who resigned in January, 1844, and went to Scotland. In June 1844 the Rev. James Wager of Stoney Stratford, who resigned in 1863, and went to Norwood, and is now Minister of the Countess of Huntingdon's Chapel at Hereford. The Rev. Alfred S. Richardson, of Cheshunt College, was the next Minister in 1864, and remained there five years. He found the Chapel in a low and depressed state, but it revived and became overcrowded. He then built the new Congregational Church in Cliff Town, raising a large sum of money. He left in order

to succeed the Rev. Henry Isaac Roper, at the New Congregational Church, Clifton Down, Bristol, and has since joined the Reformed Episcopal Church, of which community he is Honorary Secretary and Minister of Emmanuel Church at Great Malvern, Worcestershire. He was succeeded at Southend by the Rev. James Wonnacott, late of Tottenham, who resigned in 1871, and is now Minister of St. James' Free Church of England, at Exeter. The Rev. Joseph Williams is now Minister, having been appointed in 1872. He formerly had a pastoral care at Leicester. The new edifice belonging to this body is a handsome Gothic building, which was erected in 1865, and opened for Divine worship the same year. Its cost was about £3,300. It is built of grey Kentish rag with Bath stone dressings. The spire is carried up in the same materials until it reaches the summit of an octagon lantern, from whence it is continued in ornamental slates. The interior consists of a nave nearly 30 feet wide by 67 feet long, and is divided by two aisles, which are paved with ornamental tiles. At the east end of the nave is an apse containing an organ, and besides the apse are minister's and deacons' vestries. The clock was provided by public subscription in 1870. It will accommodate 600 persons at twenty inches to each sitting. The foundation stone was laid by Isaac Perry, Esq., May 30th, W. Allen Dixon, of London, being the Architect.

The Methodist chapel, Old Town, called the "Free Methodist Chapel," because it is unconnected with the old Wesleyan conference, is a plain yet neat building, with an inscription inlaid in brick work, "This stone was laid by E. W. Madams, Esq., June 12th, 1861." The preacher is the Rev. Michael Tomlin.

The new Wesleyan Methodist chapel, erected in Park Road, New Town, in 1872, is one of the greatest architectural ornaments of Southend. The exterior

is in good taste, and has a very substantial appearance. The style of architecture is early Gothic, the shape is Cruciform, and it is built of Kentish rag stone. The site was given by J. G. Baxter. Including land and school-room it is estimated as worth more than £2,600. It is now entirely free from debt. The Minister's house was built in 1877, at the cost of Henry Cater and J. G. Baxter. A day school was opened in January, 1878. After years of struggle and apparent collapse the Wesleyans begin to rejoice in prosperity. Previous to this chapel, Mr. Henry Cater erected a commodious tent, in which large numbers of visitors and residents assembled for worship, but on this being blown down Mr. Cater built at his own cost a substantial school-chapel, in which services were conducted by Rev. J. Holland Brown. He was the first Minister of this denomination in Southend, commenced his ministry in 1871 and left in 1874. He came from Cambridge to Southend, and is now Minister at Ashford in Kent. After him was Jeremiah S. Shrewsbury, who left in 1876. He was formerly of Barbadoes in the West Indies, and is now located at Stirling in Scotland. Alfred Freeman Abbott is now Minister, he was formerly in that capacity at Sheerness, and subsequently at Hertford.

The Baptist Tabernacle, Cliff Town, composed of iron was formerly a church called St. Albans, belonging to the Episcopalians, the Ministry is supplied by students from Mr. Spurgeon's college. They are now on probation, and the vacancy of Pastor is not yet filled up. An old Baptist chapel exists in Lower Southend, near Claremont House, but now used as an infant school by the children of St. John's Church. It was built *circa* 1827.

The Reformed Episcopal Church at Southend, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, was opened for Divine worship April 23rd, 1878. The "Memorial Stone"

was laid on 3rd of December, 1877, by John Rumble of Southend, (late of Foulness.) It is situate in the Milton Road, and is the first building of that denomination erected in the United Kingdom. The movement which resulted in this body of Christians separating from the Church of their fathers was organized in New York December 2nd, 1873, and had one of its first Bishops in British Columbia, viz. Bishop Cummins who resigned his office as Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal branch of the Church of England in Kentucky. His reasons for withdrawal, were the progress of Ritualism, the necessity for the revision of the Prayer Book, and thirdly, the anti-Christian outcry against the united communion. The Rector of Holy Trinity Church in Southend is the Right Rev. T. Huband Gregg, D.D., M.D., the first presiding Bishop of this Church in the United Kingdom. He "was elected a Bishop of the Reformed Episcopal Church at the fifth General Council, held in Philadelphia in May, 1877, and was consecrated a Bishop in the first Reformed Episcopal Church, New York City, on Wednesday, June 20th, 1877, by Bishops Cheney, Fallows and Nicholson." The succession of these Bishops is derived through the See of Canterbury. The Reformed Episcopal Church differs mainly from the Church of England—1. In being free from the State, and having no head except the Lord Jesus Christ. 2. In being officially opposed to what is popularly known as Ritualism. 3. In permitting its clergy to work in co-operation with Ministers of other evangelical denominations. The congregation of Trinity Church are partly those who attended an iron Church (St. Albans) which was sold to the Baptists, and their services until the completion of Trinity Church were conducted at the Public Hall. Bishop Thomas Huband Gregg, of Trinity College, Dublin, D.D. and M.D. has written copiously

on protestant, temperance and medical subjects, and is a son of the Rev. Francis Thornton Gregg, of Trinity College, Dublin, for nearly 40 years a Rector in the Church of England. Bishop Gregg was born in 1840, ordained Deacon 1863, and Priest 1864, in Salisbury Cathedral by the Rt. Rev. W. K. Hamilton, D.D., Bishop of Salisbury. One of his brothers has been High Sheriff of the County of Longford, Ireland, another is a member of her Majesty's Indian Medical Service, and another is a high science honor-man and graduate of Trinity College, Dublin. The Bishop from 1869 was Vicar of East Harborne, near Birmingham, which living he resigned in May, 1877, and seceded from the Church of England after the final decision in the Folkestone Ritual case. The architectural character of Trinity Church is early English. It is a plain and substantial building of white brick, the traceried windows at the ends, and doorways being of stone. The Church consists of a fine nave in one span, and a small chancel. The nave is 82 feet long, by 33 feet wide, and the chancel which looks to the south is 14 feet long. The building will accommodate 600 people, but it is so constructed that side aisles can be added, making a provision for 1,000 seats. This extension is now being carried out. The architect is T. Bray, of Southend. The cost at present is about £1,300.

The Roman Catholic Church in the Hamlet was built in 1869. The funds were chiefly provided by Miss Tasker, who has done so much for this cause. It is under the invocation of Our Lady Help of Christians and St. Helen, Empress. The Archbishop of Westminster opened it on October 26th, 1869. Thos. Goodman, of Southend, is the architect. In its design he has aimed at producing an union of brick and stone at once pleasing, economical and effective. The chancel, nave and sacristy (with its lobby) alone, have

as yet been built, but provision has been made for additions, when funds will allow of the same. The nave measures 62 feet in the clear, by $21\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and the chancel 15 feet by $21\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The turret contains two bells from the foundry of Messrs. Mears and Stainbank, and its height is equal to the beautiful tower of the parish church. It is crowned by an angel vane, fully gilt, with lily in hand as the Angel of the Annunciation. The style of the Church is early English. The Rev. John Moore, the Incumbent, is a man of very kind and genial manners, and these assisted him very much in the construction of this edifice, to which many Protestants contributed. Previous to this Church being built, Mass was said and religious instruction given in a room of Father Moore's house, who is the duly appointed officiating Chaplain to the R.C. troops at Shoeburyness, where he is deservedly respected. The Father was educated at Paris and Rome and was ordained in the latter city, soon after which he was appointed to Guernsey and the neighbourhood, whence he was removed to London and there actively engaged until he was deputed to found the mission at Southend in 1862. His services in the "London Mission," in which Southend is situated, have extended so far, over 40 years.

The Alexandra Club, established circa 1873, has recently altered its name to the Alexandra Yacht Club, to suit the convenience of yachting gentlemen. James F. T. Wiseman of the Chase, Paglesham, is Commodore, J. A. Sparvel-Bayly of Billericay, Vice-Commodore, and W. G. Brighten, of Argyle House, Southend, Rear-Commodore. From the advantages of situation that Southend affords, this promises to be a successful enterprise. It already numbers over 100 members, of whom 50 are yacht owners.

The Theatre of Varieties and Skating Rinks are situated in Alexandra Road, Cliff Town, and were

erected in 1876 for the present proprietor, J. A. Wardell, by James Scott, builder, from the designs by T. Goodman, architect, both of this town. The covered building is 120 feet long by 40 feet wide, it possesses a capital skating surface; the Plimpton skates are the only ones used. There is also a Reading Room, Library and Gymnasium. The out-door Rink is 120 feet by 60, with a fountain and band-stage in the centre, surrounded by rock work, aviaries, &c. The establishment has the patronage of the Clergy, Military and gentry of the town and neighbourhood.

The Local Board had its origin in 1866, since which a new Police Station has been erected in Alexandra Street, at a cost of £4,250. Sparrow, Tufnell and Co's bank have a branch here, and there are several libraries, of which the Royal, lately conducted by Miss Woosnam, has the pre-eminence.

Freemasonry flourishes here; the lodge Priory 1,000, is an offshoot from the mother lodge, the lodge of True Friendship, No. 186 now 160, holden at Rochford, and consecrated in the year 1766. This was made sacred in 1866 by the P.G.M. J. Bagshaw, Esq., and Frederick Wood, Esq., was the first master. It now numbers 80 members, and the immediate past master is the Rev. Spencer Wigram, past Grand Chaplain of England. There is also a chapter of Arch Masons, the present principal of which is Mr. J. A. Wardell.

Along the ridges of the cliffs are to be found the wild tulip, mustard and mangel wurzel, interspersed with furze, broom, fennel and the Virgin Mary's thistle.

ERRATUM.—By inadvertence and misdirection we have omitted a portion of the Hamlet. In addition to the foregoing page 617 line 24, instead of proceeding by the Cricketer's Inn and so on to the sands, it should be from the Rev. S. Wigram's cottages, all land on the right side of the road until you come to Milten-hall corner, when all land including the road to the south of Milton-hall is in the Hamlet, until you come near Porters, when the boundary crosses the road, (leaving Porter's house and premises in Prittlewell proper) and proceeding by a brook ditch, issuing from a large pond, follows the boundary of the manors of the Priory and Milton-hall to the river. Old Southend was thus in Prittlewell and the New Town in the Hamlet. The Local Board has now absorbed both Hamlet and Parish.

RAWRETH.

SITUATION — SOIL — THE GELDABLES — ENCLOSURE OF THE MARSHES AND SHOT-BATTLES BRIDGE, &c.—FREE WHARF—TRADE—THE MANORS AND HAMLET—TYRELL OF BECHES—MINOR ESTATES — ANDREWS' FAMILY, &c. — THE CHURCH — CLERGY — INSCRIPTIONS AND CURIOUS EPITATH — REGISTER
EXTRACTS—CHARTIES—ANTIQUITIES, &c.

THIS parish is in the north-west corner of the Hundred. It is bounded by the river Crouch* on the north, by Wickford on the west, by Hockley on the east, and Rayleigh on the south. It is written in records Raureth, Raree, Ragel, Raurehith, Raurere and Ragerin. Historians differ as to the origin of its name but conclude the latter part of the word is derived from a Saxon word, signifying heath. Morant says it "possibly may be derived from Ravengar the Saxon owner of Beches," and certainly the heath adjoined his domain. The parish is not named in Domesday Book, but was afterwards erected into a manor by Odo, Bishop of Bayeux. He had lands at Wickford and Beeches (formerly called Bacheneia), and as he was a capital hand at partition, it is supposed he made bold with the property of

* The division between Rawreth and Rettendon is in the centre of the stream, and divides Battles-bridge.

inferior lords, at which he was an adept. He, or whoever erected this manor, chose to transfer his power hither, probably from the neighbourhood of Suene, two such great men not having elbow-room enough in the same vill. Whensoever it was erected we find it distinct in King John's reign, who granted it to Hugh de Bernevall, and Henry de Bernevall had free warren in Ragerin, *anno* 1253. So likewise had William Sanndon the King's cook in 1266. Salmon says this must have been a parish in the reign of Edward I. as the Church is to be found in the *Valor Beneficiorum* of that age, and he mentions a custom that part of Rawreth for the King's taxes is joined to Wickford and pays Constables' rates to Wickford, though in different Hundreds. Morant under Wickford gives some vague account of these taxes called Geldables,* and says they "extend into Rawreth, Runwell and South Hanningfield." He finds nowhere specified "what quantity of land a Geldable contains, but is thought to be that land or lordship which is under the distress of the Sheriff's Court. Rawreth hamlet is rated to the land tax at £134 and Runwell Geldable at £98." Upon enquiry we find it is a land-tax collected by the Assessor of Wickford at a rate of 4^s in the £, the rental or rateable value supplied by the Surveyor of Taxes and paid in with the usual land tax. The following schedule shows the rental of four different properties in Rawreth subject to this impost, Cockertons (up double-gate lane) rental £4, owner Miss Cockerton, daughter of the late W. Cockerton of Sutton, quantity 6 acres, 3 roods, 15 poles; part of

* Geldable is derived from the Saxon Gyldan, to pay. Guelde, Geld or Gild signifies tribute or tax, a payment of money, or money itself, from whence the word gold. Grange's History of Harrogate and the Forest of Knaresborough, describes Geld or Gelde to be a tax or Rekepenny paid for the right or liberty of grazing cattle on the unenclosed grounds of Knaresborough Forest, due to the Lord of the Manor.

Burrels, rental £14, G. H. and E. White owners, quantity 94 acres; part of Burrels, rental £2, owner David Archer, quantity 7 acres, 2 roods, 3 poles, and part of Little Fanton Hall, rental £1, owner Rev. W. M. Kerr, quantity 6 acres and 13 poles. The parish contains 2377 acres, 1 rood and 9 poles of land, of which 28 acres 3 roods 22 poles are roads, and 11 acres 24 poles river, and includes part of Rawreth Shot,* comprising 32 acres 1 rood 4 poles. The poor have 2 acres and 3 poles on this Shot let to them at a rent charge varying as the tithe, set by Allotment Wardens. These allotments belong to St. John's College and their Manor, that of Rawreth Hall, upon its inclosure and apportionment in 1855, claimed a share of $\frac{1}{4}$ in the soil, and exercises rights thereon. This event taking place subsequent to the Tithe Commutation Act the Shot escaped that impost. This parish had a population of 321 in 1835 which in 1861 had increased to 386, and decreased in 1871 to 351. In 1755 the parish was rated at £677, in 1787 at £1190, and in 1862 at £3820. The soil principally consists of heavy and tenacious though useful land; around Beke hall, the Fanton-halls and Gooses is to be found some of the stiffest, from the Church to Carters, part of Rawreth-hall, Witherdens, Raymonds, Prices and Chichester hall the land is more friable and mellow. The highway near the latter is subject to overflow of the neighbouring stream leading from the Bridge † at Double-gate lane to the Crouch, and occasionally during floods a small portion of Chichester hall and Burrels is subject to inundation. The grass

* Shot, derived from a Saxon word, signifying a part or portion. The rest of the Shot containing 10 acres 1 rood and 35 poles is in Wickford parish.

† This bridge, at the entrance of the Lane leading to Fan hall was erected by the County in 1872 at a cost of £450. Another bridge further on connected with the Shot owns the same liability.

marshes, formerly saltings, near Battles bridge, were inned by the late John Page, Edmund Taylor, and Edward Quillinan, *circa* 1812. Taylor's share was purchased by Mr. Page, who was admitted June 11th 1824, it being copyhold of Rawreth Hall. Quillinan's share has been purchased by W. T. Meeson of Telfords. These marshes are of mediocre quality, and suitable for sheep grazing. The ploughed portion of this district lying towards Hockley, consists of a dark soil, subject to blight and inundation, and throughout this level the moor log is to be found in the subsoil, but in some seasons very productive crops are obtained. The Shot consists of a dark soil, varying in quality and substratum, the northern or upper portion being the lightest.

The first bridge over the Crouch leading from this parish to Rettendon, called Battles bridge, of which we have any record was of wood. Its successor was of the same character and design, with considerable elevation. For many years it had a pole about 15 feet high affixed to its western side, with a weather cock attached. It was built by the County and finished on Thursday, June 16th, 1769. This bridge was taken down in 1856, and one of iron substituted, which was found unequal to its requirements, and the construction proved altogether too weak, even for the traffic before steam was introduced, and supports were added. The designs for this bridge originated with Hopper, the County Surveyor, but were subsequently modified. In 1872, May 22nd, it gave way under the weight of a traction engine and two carriages, belonging to Messrs. Sadd of Maldon, precipitating the engine to the bed of the river, where it rested on the central portion of the bridge. Photographs of this scene were taken. During the building of the present structure, a temporary private bridge

was utilized, belonging to James Pavitt, the tenant of the adjoining mill, who levied a toll to recoup himself, and received a bonus of £50 from the County, being compensation awarded for the obstruction caused by this disaster. The bridge consists of three arches with a central span of iron 47 feet wide and two minor arches of brick work, each 20 feet span, carried on two new central piers of brick work and the old abutments. The length of the bridge is 117 feet, and the clear width between the parapets 18 feet. The contractors were Webster Brothers of No. 1 St. Martin's Lane, Trafalgar Square, at a cost of £3500. Under the north pier, about 10 feet below the bed of the river was discovered in undisturbed gravel an antler of a red deer petrified, and a piece of worked stone, apparently the arch of a window light of the Perpendicular period, which was probably lost in landing, when Rettendon Church was rebuilt. Piles of the old bridge were discovered, consisting of whole oak trees perfectly sound, shod with iron. There is a wharf at this place used as a free wharf, said to belong to the copyholders of Rawreth-hall, which manor exercises rights, compelling the removal of obstructions, &c. The wooden water mill near this bridge was erected *circa* 1771 by Mr. Bilding. The present owner is W. T. Meeson, who erected the adjoining mill-house in 1857.

That Battles bridge had some connection either with the battle of Ashingdon, and the retreat of Edmund Ironside, or some other field of slaughter, receives some confirmation from the fact that in land-ditching on Modgridge farm in a 13 acre field on the Rettendon side of the river, not far from the wall, appearances were detected denoting a burial ground, jaw bones being mixed with broken pottery and other relics, as if the dead were buried in heaps, and in

some places at considerable depth. The ground is very uneven, and varies in colour. Upon Rawreth hall is a field, still known as Barrow field; all vestiges of which barrow are now destroyed, unless it can be identified with the eminence upon which the house is erected. From the wharves at Battles bridge a brisk trade is carried on in straw, hay, malt, lime, chalk, coals and cereals of all descriptions. In the river are caught smelts, flat fish, whiting, whitebait, and occasionally a sturgeon and salmon.

The Manor House of Rawreth Hall is about three-quarters of a mile southeast of the church. Remains of a moated enclosure of about two acres can be traced. The present house is erected upon a mound or barrow, but whether this mound was within the moat it is difficult to determine. The old mansion probably occupied the same site, as an old brewhouse can be remembered standing about 12 feet to the north east of the present house which was erected in 1812. In the garden a pond was dug by the late Mr. J. Page, which is now filled up. This was apparently dug in low ground from whence the soil had been removed to make the mound. In the meadow to the south about 20 rods beyond the garden, the ground suddenly descends about 3 feet, showing the marking of an elevated plateau. The old footpath from Rawreth Church to Rayleigh formerly passed close to the north of the house through Rawreth-hall wood now grubbed. William Gafford or Gifford in 1284 held one fee in Raree of the King *in capite*, of the barony of Rayleigh. This family was connected with Bures Gifford. King Richard II in 1385 confirmed to John Doreward of Dorewards-hall, Bocking, and Catharine his wife, this manor of Rawreth, with appurtenances to hold of the King, by Knights service. He died in 1420 and had besides this, two tenements

called Delamares and Borells * in Rawreth. John Doreward succeeded his father, and by his marriage with Blanch, eldest daughter of Sir William de Coggeshall, obtained a considerable addition to his estate. He was speaker of the House of Commons in 1413, Sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1425 and 1432, and departed this life in 1462 or 1465 leaving four sons and one daughter. It remained in this family until in 1495 the Dorewards became extinct in the male line, upon the death of John Doreward of Spains hall in Great Yeldham. Elizabeth his sister married Thomas Fotheringhay, of Woodrising in Norfolk. These had three daughters who became coheirs to the Doreward's estates, namely *Margaret*, wife of William Beaupre, *Elena*, first wife of Henry Thursby and next of Thomas Paleman, and *Christian* wife of John de Vere, afterwards fourteenth Earl of Oxford. *Margaret Beaupre* held this manor at the time of her decease, 10th Feb. 1513. *Elena* and her second husband Thomas Paleman held a moiety of this manor in 1519. *Christian* the youngest sister died without issue.

Andrew Edmonds upon his death in 1523 held also a moiety of this manor. Of John Edmonds or his executors it was purchased in 1525 by St. John's College in Cambridge, with money left by Hugh Ashton,† a private founder. How any part of this estate came to the Crown is unknown, but King Henry VIII in 1525 granted the manor of Rawreth, among many others to Cardinal Wolsey, upon whose *præmunire*, it reverted to the Crown. Though this

* See further on.

† An old Register of the College says that, "Hugh Ashton, Archdeacon of York, together with John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, were two of the Executors of Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby, who was in reality foundress of St. John's College, in Cambridge, a noble and useful foundation."

is called in the grant the *manor*, it could only be a moiety.

George White of Hutton was possessed of this moiety at the time of his decease, the 15th June 1584. He was descended from the Tyrells of Heron through the marriage of his grandfather, Richard White of Hutton, with Maud daughter of Sir William Tyrell. He married Catharine, daughter of William Strode of Devonshire, and quoting from the records of the Manor of Rayleigh, this estate was next in "*Katherina Whyte vidua, modo tenet inde mediet.*" Richard their eldest son succeeded, he married Mary, daughter of Edmund Plowden of Plowden in Shropshire. This moiety was purchased about the middle of the last century, for the use of private foundations by St. John's College in Cambridge, which hath now the whole manor. This estate comprises 453 acres, 3 roods, 6 poles. In 1755 it was rated at £100 which was doubled in 1787. Besides the barrow previously mentioned, in deepening a pond in the middle of a 16 acre field, embedded in clay, on the lower farm, adjoining the Rayleigh road, in 1876 were discovered the jaw and leg bones and antlers of a stag, once probably a denizen of Rayleigh park. These remains, together with the antlers of deer found under the pier at Battles bridge remind us of the time when this country was one primeval forest, and doubtless abounded with animals (which have disappeared before civilization) as wild as the human tribes who formerly inhabited this district.

The manor of Beches lies near the river Crouch. The farm contains 257 acres 2 roods and 25 poles. Morant states "the mansion which is between Battle-bridge and Hull-bridge is moated round, and part of it seems very ancient." The house here referred to has long since totally disappeared, and a new one of

brick has been built. Some of the panelling of the old house was used in the construction of the old Vicarage house at South Bemfleet, pulled down by Lloyd, then Vicar. The only relic left of the original house at Beaches, is a portion of an ornamental iron plate, three feet long by two wide. It is used as a pavement against a reservoir leading from the well, with the embossed side embedded in the earth. This is generally examined with interest by antiquarians, but is now almost totally defaced. The well, situate in a meadow near the house, is an artesian one, being 365 feet deep and bricked, and affords a bountiful supply of water. *Bacheneia*, from whence Beches came to be formed, was the name it bore at the time of the survey. It then belonged to Odo, and before him to one Ravengar. There was then 1 team in the demesne, and i. bordar * formerly i. serf. There was pasture for xxx sheep. It was then worth xxx shillings, formerly xx. Included in this value of xxx shillings there were besides xxx acres, with i bordar and half a team. There is no further account of this manor till the time of Edward III. It then belonged to a family surnamed De la Beche. *Edmund de la Beche* married *Eufemia*, one of the two daughters and coheirs of *Edmund Comyn*. After his decease she was remarried to John de Walkefare, † who at his death abroad in 1345 held a tenement called La Beche in Raurethe of Richard le Chamberleyne, by the service of 7d. per annum. He likewise had the manor of Walkefares in Farnham in Clavering Half Hundred.

* The Bordarii from Bord a cottage, were a class inferior to the Villeins, but superior to the serfs. They had occasionally teams and lands in possession. The Serfs were the Thralls or slaves of Saxon times. Their condition was probably little altered by the Normans.

† A Saxon family surnamed Walafar or Walkfare had the manor of Walkfare's in Boreham in the time of Edward the Confessor, and Robert de Walkfare granted five acres of land, with the appurtenances in Boreham to the Church of the Holy Cross at Waltham.

Eufemia herself died in 1361. Her daughter and heir *Elizabeth*, by her first husband Edmund de la Beche was then wife of *Richard Elmerugge*.

Effigies of the De la Beche family in stone, nine in number, are still extant in Aldworth Church near Reading. A silver seal found in 1871 in a field near the family mansion affords evidence that three of them placed as founders, are those of Sir John De la Beche, his wife Elizabeth and his brother Sir Nicholas. Upon the seal is a device of three shields in a cusped and foliated trefoil, surrounded by the legend, "S^r Isabelle De La Beche." The bearings on the shields are said to be those of De la Beche, De la Zouch and *Elmerugge*. This Sir John De la Beche was Sheriff of Hampshire from 1313 to 1317, but becoming an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, was taken prisoner at Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, in 1322, together with his father, Sir Philip, his brothers Sir Philip, Edmund (a clergyman), and Robert, and was committed to the Tower. Sir John had two other brothers, Sir Nicholas and Edward. In 1335 Sir Nicholas was Constable of the Tower and Custodian of the Prince of Wales (the Black Prince), then five years old; and Edward was in the same year made Keeper of the Great Wardrobe. Nicholas died in 1346, and Edward survived till 1382. Colonel Symonds, who visited Aldworth Church on 2nd May 1644, wrote "In y^e East end of the south yle did hang a table, fairly written in parchment of all y^e names of this family of De la Beach, but the Earle of Leicester comeing with Queen Elizabeth in progresse tooke it down to shew it her, and was never brought again." (Harleian MSS.)

John Baud held this estate of Beches by the law or custom of England, after the death of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir William Berland. He

died in 1422. William his son succeeded him, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Rokesburgh of Stansted-Abbots. At this time there were 80 acres of wood in this manor, and the lands extended into Rayleigh, known as Ekkmed, and 98 acres were in Hockley. (Inquis. 1. Henry VI.)

It was afterwards in Sir William Tyrell, Junr. * Knight, fifth son of Sir John Tyrell of Heron, by Alice Coggeshall.† The time‡ of his death is unknown, but that it happened prior to 1475 is tolerably certain, as his son John, described as of Beeches is named executor in the will of his uncle, Sir Thomas of Heron. There is no Probate act appended (not an unusual occurrence in very early testaments), to Sir William's will, and as the entry is the last in the book among some other matter it is unsafe to fix a date from any of the preceding wills, but it was probably proved very soon after its date. He married two wives, namely, Anne daughter and coheir of William Fitz-Simon, Knight, and Philippa daughter of John "Thornebrough" or Thorneburys. His will drawn by himself and written with his own hand betokens him a well educated country gentleman. It is dated 16th of March 49th of Henry VI. "and the newe taking upon him of his Royal power the ffurst yere and the yere of oure lord MCCCCLXX." In the

* This was to distinguish him from his elder brother William Tyrell, Sen. of Gipping in Suffolk, third son of Sir John Tyrell of Heron.

† She is buried in East Horndon Church, under a superb incised slab dated 1422. She was daughter and coheir of Sir William de Coggeshall and Antiocha his wife, daughter and heiress of Sir John Hawkwood, by Anfricia his wife, natural daughter of Barnabas, Duke of Milan.

‡ Stowe relates that Sir William Tyrell, Knight, was killed fighting against Edward IV. at Barnet, 14th April 1471. But as there was living at that time, besides the Knight of Beeches, another Sir William Tyrell, Knight, of Heron, it is impossible to say to which he alludes. He states both were interred in the Church of Austin Friars in London. Both died previous to 1475.

event of the death of his two daughters Jane and Anne before the marriageable age of 16 or 18, he expresses a desire to found and endow a school in Rawreth and a masse to be sung in Rawreth and Pritelwell churches yearly for his soul, and to remember the souls of "John Tyrell Knight, Alyce, Kateryn his wives, Anne, Dame Phelip my wiffes and my fader John Thorneburys" (father of his second wife) and if it might be brought about to have a place made at Hawkes tenement for a priest to dwell in, who could teach grammar, and a house made for the children of the country to be taught in, their school to be free and the priest to sing in the Church, the stipend to be xij marks of money yearly, with house rent, fuel and candle. The testator charged the manor and tenement of Plumberow with the maintenance for this Priest and Schoolmaster. If this intention could not lawfully be carried out, the tenement and rent were to go to his wife for life, afterwards to his younger son Jasper and his heirs with remainder to his son John and his heirs. There is nothing upon record to prove whether Sir William Tyrell's design was carried out, or what became of his daughters. By his first wife he had *John* and by the second *Jasper*. *John* the eldest son and heir held this manor of Beches, the manor of North Bemfleet and Scotts in Canewdon, and divers lands in Hockley. By Catherine his wife, daughter of John Walden, Alderman of London, he had two sons, Edward and William. He made his will in 1493. He died 25th Oct. 1494, and the will was proved 23 Nov. 1494. He bequeathed to the "High Aulter of the Church of Rawrethen" for tithes and offerings forgotten, due to the "Curatt xx" likewise for the same cause smaller sums, to the Parsons of Pakelsham, Canudon and Reyley. He likewise bequeathed to the Church

of Rawrethen his blewe * vestment of damask or satin with the apparel, and a tunicle with other apparel for deacon and subdeacon, according to the said vestment, and a cope to be bought by his executors. To every priest being at his burial vi^d, every clerk iiij and every poor man, woman and child j^d, and meat and drink. The repairs of the highway had his attention, leaving v li to making the lane against Gatwards, that is "my keping of Alson Scots," and to the making of "hullbrigge in Essex xl" and to every brother and sister of mine living, a goblet of silver. He left to all his household servants either a cow or sheep according to the discretion of his executors. He left to each of his god-children, living at his death an ewe sheep, and to other servants sheep, oxen and a horse, and to his son Edward xxli. worth of plate, and xxli. of household stuff. He gave the farm "aparatus" on the Manor of Beeches to his son William when 22, and xl oxen and colts. His wife had xxli. of plate and xli of stuff. If his son William died he left his portion to his wife and his daughter Margaret in equal portions, and if both died he left this share to be disposed in alms, making of highways and finding of scholars to Cambridge and Oxford. To his daughter Margaret £100 on her marriage or when 21. To his daughter Anne a goblet of silver. To Mistress Ternaunt his beads of L of white amber (his rosary.) To Edward his son his chain of gold with a cross thereto. To his cousin Sir Thomas Tyrell, his brother Thomas Huntynghdon, and his brother Jasper a horse each. His executors were his wife Katrine, John Bardvile, Sir William Howard,

* Blue was the livery of the House of Tyrell, and as such, the color of the vestments worn by their domestic Chaplains. We are indebted for much of this matter from extracts of Ancient Wills, published by H. W. King, Esq. in the Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society.

parson of Rawreth, and William Aleyn, and if they accepted the trust the three last to have lxvi^s viij^d each. He disposes his real estate in this wise, to his wife "Katryn" the manor of North Bemfleet, Portlonding marsh in Canvey and the advowson of the Church of North Bemfleet, and Bawnes in Southchurch, formerly belonging to Richard Stewynnes, which he valued at £26 13s. 4d. He disposed of a moiety of a tenement, and 10 acres of land called "Brigges," and a marsh with little hoppets and a marsh lying between Oxenham and the "mill pond" in Moch Waking, called "Brigge marsh," which he held jointly with John Mexe by copes of Court Roll of Moch Waking, to the maintaining of the gilde priest found' of the visitation of o' lady, kept in the parish Church of Rawreth, and in case the said guild breaks up and is not kept, then the said revenue to go towards finding a priest to sing in the same parish Church as far as it will stretch. He leaves his daughter Dame Anne Tyrell xx^s being a "nonne at the mynores w' out London." Orders his executors to find yearly an obit for him in the Church of Rawreth. His estates extended into Hockley, Raley, Thundersley, Southchurch, Great Waking, North Bemfleet and Canvey. He left likewise his servant Richard Charlton certain lands and three crofts in Hockley. He was succeeded in Beaches by his eldest son *Edward*, then 18 years old. He married Alice Cloville, * but dying the 16th of June 1541 without issue, he was succeeded by his brother *William* Tyrell then above 54 years old, who had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Cromer of Kent, but he dying

* She was afterwards remarried to George Foster, and next to Henry Golding. Her husband Edward "Tyrrill" was buried at Rawreth, June 21st 1541.

28th Sept. 1543, also without issue male, * *Edward* or *Edmund* † Tyrell son of his uncle Jasper ‡ above mentioned, by Anne, daughter of . . . Goring, of Sussex, inherited this and the rest of the estates, among which were pastures called Stonedon and Stysted in this parish, Beaches wood in Hockley and Raley, and lands called Gowles and Russells in Leigh, etc. He held likewise the manor of Barrington Hall, *alias* Ramesden-Barrington of the Queen, as of her manor of East Greenwich in free socage. This *Edmund* Tyrell was a man of considerable political importance, being elected member for Maldon in 1st 4th and 5th of Mary. He was a bigoted member of the old faith, and made himself conspicuous as a Magistrate in apprehending the so called hereticks, and forwarding them to Bishop Bonner § for examination. He was probably one of divers gentlemen, including Justice Brown, ordered to attend the execution of Hunter, || Highbed and Causton, the two latter under

* But he had two daughters, *Alice*, married first to Thomas Latham of Lancashire, afterwards to William Cade of Romford, and *Mary*, wife of Peter Hammond *alias* Hayman of Kent, whose sole daughter and heir Jane was married to John Honeywood, Esq. and had issue an only daughter Catherine, heir to her grandmother Tyrell, that was married to Sir Edward Scott, of Scott's-hall, Knight of the Bath.

† For an account of his monument in the Sion Chapel in Rawreth Church, see further on.

‡ Extracts from the registers. "*Jasper* Tyrell buried 1 March 1539. Margaret Tyrell buried June 2nd 1540. Edward Tyrrill esquier buried June 21, 1541."

§ There is a tradition in the parish that Bishop Bonner lived at Beaches, which is erroneous, and seems founded upon an error in Foxe, where he styles him "of Beaches." This is explained in another place where Foxe says that Bonner "came into Essex to reclaim Highbed of Horndon and Causton of Thundersley." Most probably he visited Tyrell at Beaches and prompted his zeal. (See Thundersley.) It took John Foxe 11 years to write his Book of Martyrs; he returned out of exile at the beginning of Elizabeth's reign.

|| Whilst quoting Foxe and others respecting these events, we must remember that Foxe was a partisan writer, and his evidence cannot be taken as conclusive, as his story was partly elicited from relatives of the

the charge of William Harris of Cricksea, the Sheriff of Essex, being fast bound in a cart, as great fears were entertained of a rescue. Tyrell is represented as disputing with Hunter at Brentwood, when the latter was kneeling near the stake, about the translation of the 51st psalm, complaining that heretics had substituted the word *contrite* for humble. The exact spot of Highbed's execution at Horndon-on-the-Hill is open to criticism, and even where his residence Horndon House was situated is at present a conjecture, but an inventory of his goods and chattels taken after his decease exists in the State Paper Office, and is printed in the Rev. W. Palin's, "More about Stifford." Causton suffered at Rayleigh. These executions took place March 27th, 1555. We next find him present at the martyrdom of John Simson, aged 34, and John Ardeley aged 30, husbandmen of Great Wigborough. Simson was burnt at Rochford, and Ardeley at Rayleigh, either 30th May or beginning of June 1555, and upon his road home Tyrell apprehended John Denley, Gent. and John Newman. His letter to the Queen's Commissioners is dated from Ramesden Park. Upon Denley being searched, a paper was found which sealed his fate, denying Christ's bodily presence in the Sacrament of the Altar. Denley was burnt at Uxbridge and sung a psalm in the midst of the flames. Newman was a pewterer of Maidstone in Kent. He was burnt the last day of August at Saffron Walden.

victims and others, who probably highly coloured the facts, but it sufficiently inculpates Tyrell as an active agent in the persecution of the times. Foxe in defaming Tyrell describes him as a descendant of him who murdered the Princes in the Tower. This is untrue, as he was descended from Sir William Tyrell, fifth son of Sir John Tyrell of Heron, whereas Sir James Tyrell, the alleged murderer of the Princes, was a son of William Tyrell of Gipping, 8th son of Sir John. Sir James was beheaded May 6th, 1502, on account of his connection and friendship with Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, whose mother being Elizabeth, sister to Edward IV. had pretensions to the Crown, whereby he excited the fears of Henry 7th.

We have already under Hockley given an account of Tyrell's participation in the apprehension of Tymes, Curate of that parish, who reminded him he had conformed in Edward 6th's time. This martyrdom took place in 1566. But the most cruel act of Tyrell's was committed in the apprehension of the Munt family of Great Bentley. In Foxe there is a woodcut representing the inhuman conduct of Tyrell by holding a lighted candle under the back of the hand of Rose Allen their daughter, till the sinews cracked, at the same time using a most opprobrious expression, calling her the vilest name, and asking why she refused to cry, to which Rose replied she had rather cause to rejoice. She was one of the most heroic women on record, and told Tyrell if he thought proper he might then begin at her feet, and proceed to the head, for that he that prompted him to the work, would one day pay him his wages. She was burnt * together with her parents at Colchester, August 2nd, 1557. It says on Tyrell's monument in Rawreth Church "God grant him a blessed resurrection," which prayer seems very needful. He married Susan daughter of ——— Cooke † of Geddy-hall, and

* There is a field on Beaches, called Ladylands, wherein is an ineradicable black patch, which tradition assigns to be the site of the burning of some woman by order of Bishop Bonner. We can discover no evidence or clue to this supposition, but the probability is, it was woodland, and the black patch caused by charcoal burners, or woodmen.

† This is stated by Morant and confirmed in the Harl. M.S. 6065, fo. 89.

The following is an extract from the Rawreth Registers:—

"1570, Susan Tyrell wife of Edmund was buried Jany. 8th." It is uncertain who this Susan Cooke was. She was not of the family of Cooke of Gidea Hall in Romford, for their arms are totally different. There is a Geddy, Gyddy, Gidea or Eynegayne hall situate in Little Clacton, a parish in Tendring Hundred, of which Henry Golding was owner, and there was a messuage and land in that parish called Cookes (now known as Cook's Green), but we have no record of a family of that name. The registers at Little Clacton go back to 1588, but no mention of the Cookes can be found. The arms on the Rawreth monument are identical with those of two families of Cooke in Kent, but as the brass does not show the colours, and the roundels of one of these families were bezants and the other plates, we are still at a loss. Berry's Kentish and Essex Genealogies give no notice of a Susan Cooke. There are 80 heraldic families of that name!

had by her four daughters; *Mary*, wife of John Church, by whom she had a son Edmund Church, *Margaret*, wife of John Daniel, or Danyell of Suffolk, and then remarried to Sir Francis Fitch, *Thomasine*, wife of William,* second son of Sir Henry Tyrell,† Knight, remarried to William Playter, of Sotterley in Suffolk, and *Susan* wife of Charles Cutler. *Edmund* Tyrell died 8th of November, 1576, at Whitestaple in Kent, surviving to see the Reformation firmly established, and probably finding his old residence and surroundings too warm for him. The records of Rayleigh manor state (after this) that Richard Cannon sold John White, Doctor of Divinity, the manor of Beches, in Rawreth, Hockley, Hawkwell and Rayleigh. Afterwards it was in Thomas White, D.D., the munificent founder of Sion College in London, who settled it upon the President and Fellows of that College and their successors for ever, in whom it still remains. These Fellows comprise the whole body of Rectors or Vicars within the City. This Dr. White was Vicar of St. Dunstan's in Fleet Street, London, for 49 years. He was instituted to this benefice November, 23rd, 1575. He was twice married in his own Church, 1st to Fortune Knight, 21st August, 1576, and 2nd to Elizabeth Boughe, Novr. 30th, 1580. This last was buried there Jany. 17th, 1612-3. He died 1st March, 1623-4, and was

* 1565. William Tyrell, Esq., and Thomasin Tyrell the younger were married 1st Augt." She was probably called Thomasine the younger to distinguish her from her husband's mother Thomasine daughter of William Gounston of London.

"1567. Henry, son of Wm. Tyrell and Thomasine his wife, baptised 13th, Jany."

"1570. Thomas Tyrrill the son of William Tyrrill, Esqr., and Thomasin his wife was bap. 5th of June."

"1571. William Tyrell was buried in Dec."

"Robert Bradburie, eqr. and Margret Tyrell were married 20th day of May, 1560." It is uncertain who she was. He was most likely one of the Bradburys of Uttlesford Hundred.

† Sir Henry Tyrell and Thomasin his wife lie interred in the chancel of Downham Church.

buried on the 11th at the same place. Beaches* farm in 1675 was let to a Mr. Waterhouse at £120 per annum. After his death the rent being too high, the farm and manor in 1676 was let to Mr. Beardmore on a lease for 21 years at £70 a year. In 1846 the farm was rented by John Allen for £350 per annum, a severed field of 10 acres at £10 10s. and Coxal wood, &c. at £18 per annum. The annual average of the manorial dues and woods were then £50 a year. The property of the College in London consisted of the site now called Sion College, and adjoining premises, a portion of the manor of Bradwell † and the farms called Bradwell-hall, and Hockley in Dengey Hundred, a farm at Tyler's Causeway in Herts, and £203 3s. 1d. in 3 per cent. Consols.

“Long Field” consisting of 11 acres and 29 poles belongs likewise to Sion College.

Beke-hall is mentioned as a manor in this parish. It is situate on the left hand side of the road from Rayleigh to Wickford. The first mention of it we find in 1526 when the manor with appurtenances, one messuage, forty acres of arable, sixty of pasture, ten of meadow and five of arable, in Rawreth and Thundersley was in Richard Wyseman. In the reign of Edward 6th, William Browne of Porters in Prittlewell, Alderman and Mayor of London, bequeathed “Beak”-hall in Rawreth to John his second son. In the reign of James 1st it was in John Thraughton, Gent. Sir Edward Boteler, Knight, at the time of his decease, the 1st of Nov. 1627 held this manor of Beake-hall, with appurtenances of George Foster, by fealty only. In 1838 it belonged to William Cooper,

* The well on Beaches is 336 feet in depth. At the bottom is a hard rock four feet thick. When it was first dug, the earth being heaped round the mouth, the spring rose two feet above the level of the ground.

† Part of these estates at Bradwell were given by Dr. White to the city of Bristol, where he was born, for an alma-house.

then to Rev. J. Cooper of Todmorden in Bedfordshire, afterwards in Lindsey Cooper, who died *circa* 1872, and now in his Trustees.

Trindehay, now known as Trinders, was formerly a manor or *hamlet*, but its rights are now extinct and no courts are held. In 1210 and 1211 Robert de Trindeho held one Knight's-fee of the honor of Raleye, that had been Henry de Essex's. A view of frank-pledge was here in the reign of Edward I. In the year 1300 Robert Giffard of Bures enfeoffed *Peter Savery* and Margery his wife in this manor of Trindehey, described as one messuage with a close, 120 acres of arable, three acres of meadow, one of pasture, one of wood, and 17s. 10d. ob. rent holden of the King *in capite* of the honor of Reylie; payment of 2s. 6d. a year to the King for hidage, and in 1305 John de Arderne enfeoffed the same Peter in 10 acres of wood * in Reylie belonging to this messuage. He died in 1305, leaving William Savery his son and heir. *Roger Darcy* of St. Clere's in Danbury, held this manor of Tyndhay at the time of his decease, the 3rd of September, 1508. *Thomas* was his son and heir. (See under Canewdon). *Robert Trappe*, *Trapps*, or *Trappes*, held this manor of Tryndas or Trendhay in 1571, then let for £20 a year clear, besides Mones in Ashingdon, and Norpett in Canewdon. Robert was his son and successor.* It has since been in the Baker family, for *Richard Baker*, Gent., of Stepney, purchased it in 1746, and dying in 1751 left the property to his son Richard † (who married Jane,

* Withering wood here alluded to, is now grubbed.

* In "1627 John Betts of Trendy, Farmer, died 28th Novr. His mother was wife of Laurence Fannings."

† During the life of this Richard Baker, a certain portion of the tenantry not excused from age, used occasionally to guard the treasure, after rent paying at Orsett-hall, to London, well armed, in consequence of the roads being infested with gentry of Turpin's description. See Little Wakering.

daughter of Sir Clement Trafford, of Dunton-hall in the county of Lincoln). Dying without issue in 1827 he bequeathed the property to *William Wingfield*, Esq., his brother's nephew, a Welsh Judge on the Brecknock Circuit, a Q.C., and a Master in Chancery, which latter office he resigned in March 1849. He took the name and arms of Baker by Royal license in 1849, and died at Sherborne Castle in 1858. The present owner of the estate is *Richard Baker Wingfield Baker*, Esq., third son of Mr. William Wingfield Baker, by his first wife Lady Charlotte Maria, eldest daughter of Henry, seventh Baron and first Earl Digby. He was at one time Member for the County. Several monuments of this family by the Westmacott's are inserted in the wall of the north chancel of Orsett Church.

Richard de Goldington temp James I. held lands in Rawreth *ante* Peter Snarry.

Chichester hall, a farm in this parish, belongs to the Misses White, daughters of Thomas Holt White, late of Clement's hall in Hawkwell. The house which stands in a small area surrounded by a wide and deep moat, is very ancient, with large beams, low ceilings and old doors. There is a kitchen chimney of enormous dimensions with ancient grate, and a capacious oven opening thereto sideways, built within the house. This oven which might moderate the fitful gusts of wind from the chimney in winter, suggests anything but comfort in the dog days. It was formerly the residence of the Andrews family, and derives its name from Andrews, Bishop of Chichester. Morant says, "In Bishop Andrew's funeral sermon, at the end of his Works, it is said that 'he was born in London of honest and godly parents; who besides his breeding in learning, left him a sufficient patrimony and inheritance which descended to his heir, at Rawreth in Essex.' What that was, I have not been able

to discover." From the Registers we glean, under date "1628, that Thomas, son of Thomas Taylour and Joane his wife, was bap. 11 of November. William Sulyard and Richard Wells, Godfathers. Godmother, Widow *Andrews*." In "1673 *Susanna Andrews* of Chichester-hall was buried from there March 19th." Tradition says this family was related to Bishop Lancelot Andrewes, one of whom was probably the person who inherited his estate. This Bishop was one of the most learned and pious men, and one of the greatest luminaries and most orthodox of divines whom the English Church ever produced. (See account of the Clergy further on).

"Telfords or Tilfords" (so called from a family of that name, one of whom, William Tylford and Ann his wife were married 1st of May, 1615, at this Church), together with an extensive right of commonage was formerly in J. Wade, who was resident and built the present house, which is a convenient brick structure. He sold it in 1811 to Edward Quillinan, who was in possession as late as 1838. It was subsequently in William Quillinan and then in the Misses Quillinan, the last of whom sold it to William Taylor Meeson, of Great Doggetts in Rochford parish.

"Borells *alias* Burrells Aleys, or Aley," so called from William Borell, attainted for felony in 1352. It subsequently belonged to John Doreward who died in 1420. Thomas Hasteler * died possessed of this estate and divers tenements in 1527, he likewise held the lease of the Manor of Rawreth-hall, and divided his estates, goods and personalty among his seven sons. One of these sons, John, was tenant of lands in South Bemfleet under Henry Appleton, Esq., in 1545. For many years Burrells was in the Perry family.

* See further on amongst inscriptions. There was a John Hasteler of Prittlewell, yeoman, whose will was proved in 1599. He was probably Grandson of Thomas Hasteler of Rawreth.

Francis Perry had it (whose wife died Nov. 8th, 1834) and it then came to his niece Elizabeth Barnard, daughter of John and Ann Barnard, who married Samuel Mason, by whose executors the greater portion was sold to the Rev. J. C. White, but Crouch field in Rawreth was sold to H. Finch, and two other fields over the brook, one of which called Little Shot field in Rawreth and the other in Wickford were sold to David Archer. The Rev. J. C. White died in 1872, and left his share to his two youngest sons, George Herbert and Ernest White.

"Prices" otherwise "Mill Fields," called by the latter name on account of a windmill which was erected on an artificial mound still remaining, near which portions of mill stones have been ploughed up. An ancient cart path and right of way formerly existed to this windmill through "Chichester-hall Field" from the Wickford road, but is now lost. This property was purchased by the late Rev. J. C. White of one Nettleship, a lawyer in London, and was left by him to his two sons George Herbert and Ernest.

"Witherdens" now known as "Blue house" and "Cooches," was in the Perry family for 100 years. Francis Perry left it to his niece Elizabeth Barnard, who married Samuel Mason. This Elizabeth Mason died July 5th, 1874. After his death, *circa* 1852, it was sold to Joseph Pease, who sold it to the present owner, Henry Finch, the well-known horse dealer of Rayleigh, *circa* 1860.

"Cabes or Caves," now known as "Shotgate farm," according to the records of Rayleigh Manor in the time of James 1st was in William Stamer * who held it under the manor of Franckes in Warley. The

* Thomas Stamer was Churchwarden in 1552 and 1553 and is reported by the Commissioners of Edward VI. to have sold one of the bells for x s. and laid out in the reparation of the Church xx s.

deeds of the estate show that William Stammers, probably the person here referred to, by his will dated 6th September 1632, and proved in the archdeanery of Essex 17th January 1640, gave and bequeathed to Mary his wife and her heirs, all his lands called Caves, situated upon a common called "Rawrey Shot" and lying part in the parish of Wickford and Rawreth. In an indenture dated 1661 Rawrey Shot is again mentioned, and "Witchford." Caves was afterwards mortgaged to R. Bramston, who became owner and left it to Penelope his daughter, and her husband William Baker, gent. In 1738 the lands were in the occupation of William Waight, with common of pasture, &c. In January 1747, John Vaughan, of Shenfield Place in Essex, sold John Sharpe a parcel of land called King's Meade, containing $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres for the sum of £44. This formerly belonged to his father Richard Vaughan, who purchased the same of Charles Goodwin in 1694. Later on, it was added to Caves by John Sharpe and called by him Shot-gate farm. In September, 1747, Penelope Baker, widow, passed Caves to Mary Ingree (Mortgagee) and from her it passed to John Sharpe of St. Botolph, Bishopgate. In 1770, John Sharpe of Tottenham, by will directed his estate called Shot-gate Farm to be sold by auction, the proceeds to be devoted to purchasing a piece of ground in the parish of Tottenham High Cross, and erecting six almshouses thereon, the interest arising from residue to form endowment. In 1774 the Lord High Chancellor decreed this bequest void by statute of Mortmain, and the estates passed to John Siddons, of Apoquinimy, county of Kent, on the river Delaware, America, eldest son of Henry and Eliza Siddons, the said Eliza Siddons being only child of Samuel Sharpe, eldest brother of John Sharpe, who died without issue. In 1776, John Siddons's capability to sell, was a matter

of examination, being abroad in a colony at war with England, and for aught known to the contrary himself a rebel. The advice was for the intended purchaser to proceed with the utmost caution. Siddons however sold it to Bailey, a Devonshire man, who left it to a nephew named Bailey. This last had it put up to public auction in 1834, when it was purchased by Daniel Brown the tenant, son of Samuel Brown, who held it in 1774. Daniel Brown at his death in July 1844 left it to his grandson, Daniel Brown Grout, the present owner, son of William Grout of Hockley, who died Novr. 7th, 1870, aged 78 years, and Susannah his wife, daughter of Brown, who died in 1823, aged 24. Ann, wife of Daniel Brown Grout, died May 26, 1875, aged 58 years.

"Boxes," situated on Beaches Common, of which 45 acres are in this parish, belongs to the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls.

"Great Fanton Hall," of which 158 acres are in this parish, is in the Lessees of the Bishop of London. The house is in North Bemfleet.

"Little Fanton Hall," partly in this parish, was formerly in Thomas Brewitt, of Wickford, who purchased it of Rayner. It next came to his nephew, Thomas Brewitt, of Down-hall, Rayleigh, who left it to his daughter Ellen, who married the Rev. W. M. Kerr, Rector of Nevendon, the present owner.

"Raymonds" and "Dollimans" (the latter near Honey-pot lane), formerly belonging to the Rev. William Henry Dawney, Viscount Downe, an Irish Peer, are now in his daughter, the Hon^{ble} Lydia Frances Catherine Dawney, of Benningborough-hall, York, a lady of very charitable tendencies.

"Gooses" belongs to the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls. It contains 85 acres 3 poles, and the rent is now received by Rev. J. C. Povah.

"Carter's" and "Saunder's" in 1840 belonged to

William Butler, Surgeon of Ingatestone, whose niece married Rev. F. Kemble, of Looe in Cornwall, to whom the estate now belongs. He is son of Thomas Kemble of New Runwell Hall, Esq., J.P., chairman of the Chelmsford Petty Sessions, and second cousin of the late Rev. William Kemble, Rector of the consolidated parishes of West and South Hanningfield.

"Harbutts," partly in this parish, is in Thomas Edward Brewitt Hilliard, of the Stock Exchange, grandson of Thomas Brewitt of Rayleigh. See that parish.

"Lubbers' Lodge," partly in this parish, is in the hands of the Trustees of the late Sir Arundel Neave, Bart.

"Havers," consisting of 1 acre 1 rood 38 poles, situate on the Rayleigh road, being part of Little Wheatleys, belongs to Colonel John Fane. It was at one time in Rayleigh parish, and was exchanged with Sir Digby Neave (*circa* 1844), owner of the Castle Hill Farm, for a piece of land on the opposite side of the adjoining field, thus making a nearer approach to Little Wheatleys.

The Inn known as the "Carpenters' Arms" was formerly in Henry Lambirth, the rich brewer of Writtle, whose daughter Frances married Joseph Alfred Hardcastle, M.P. for Bury St. Edmunds. It now belongs to Thomas Usborne, J.P.

The tithes of this parish were commuted in 1840, and the apportionment made by Henry Crawter of London, and Charles Matson of Baddow. The living is a Rectory, the value of which amounts to £763 per annum, subject to Land Tax. The Glebe consists of 45 acres 1 rood and 20 poles, including house and gardens. The present house was built by the late Rector, the Rev. J. C. White, *circa* 1823. Near the house opposite the Churchyard gate, stood the old tithe and glebe barn, the doors of which opened on

the public road, which barn was the home and refuge of numbers of tramps. This refuge was let to them by Perry, the tenant of the glebe, and they had a steady friend in John Gilpin, the Curate who had charge of the parish in 1821. These wayfarers were welcomed, and even entertained and sheltered in the Rectory House. Dilapidated horses and donkeys, gipsy carts, razor grinders' machines, and all that pertains to roaming life encumbered the road, whilst the opened doors of the barn revealed to Church-goers all the varieties of domestic life which belong to the vagrant condition. The number of children, base or otherwise, born in that barn were a constant annoyance and expense to the parish.

Upon the glebe was erected the present School, which was opened in 1878. It is built on the site of an older one, and is supported by voluntary contributions.

The Church is dedicated to St. Nicholas,* made Archbishop of Myra in Lycia, a province of Asia, by Constantine the Great. This prelate was present at the great council of Nice, where he not only condemned Arianism, but is said to have given Arius a clarifying "box on the ear!" He made a glorious confession of the faith in the latter part of the persecution under Dioclesian. He was esteemed the patron of children, and his festival was formerly observed at Eton, and other public schools and colleges. According to Catholic story he was a saint of great virtue, and so early in life conformed to Ecclesiastical rule that when an infant at the breast he fasted on Wednesday and Friday and sucked but once on those days and that towards night. There is a curious legend respecting him, that by his prayers, two young gentlemen, on their way to Athens for education,

* The Nest-flowered Heath, *Erica nidiflora* is dedicated to him.

who had been killed, salted and intended to be sold for pickled pork, were restored to life.

The site of the Church and Churchyard comprises 3 roods and 25 perches. The surrounding fence next the highway was extended some years ago, enclosing the trees, and the parish is liable to the repair of the whole circuit. The Church consists of a nave with south aisle and a chancel, and at the west end of the nave is a low rag stone tower of the 15th century. The south aisle is appendant to the manor of Beeches, and was rebuilt at the time of the rebuilding and enlarging the Church in 1823, and on account of this liability that manor and farm were free from Church rates. It is built of red brick in a barbarous manner upon the old foundations, and exhibits tokens of insecurity, and presents a hideous and unecclesiastical deformity, and will certainly not long be tolerated by a corporation of Clergy such as the Warden and Fellows of Sion College, London. The window frames are of wood. The date of reparation of the Church may be seen on the Porch, and the liquidation of the expenses was aided by a grant of £50 from the Society for enlarging and building of Churches and Chapels. The Church itself was restored according to the ideas of the late Rev. J. C. White, which were of extreme Evangelical and Puritan tendency. The venerable Communion Table was placed with the ends east and west, with the rails protecting it nearly square.* The old gentleman, who was extremely deaf in his latter days, had an acoustic apparatus which conveyed to him the utterances of his Curates. The old family pews are still extant, varying in size from the dimensions of a horse-box to the narrowest

* Bishop Wren in the Diocese of Norwich in 1636, supporting the injunctions of his Metropolitan, Archbishop Laud, orders the Communion Table to be placed with the ends north and south, and the rail to extend from the north to the south wall. Altar rails were erected as early as 1623, at St. Gregory's, Norwich.

compass in which one may sit with comfort. These formerly were in some cases of enormous height† with brass rods and curtains to keep out draughts, and containing fire grates, within which cozy enclosures, sherry and biscuits were sometimes consumed between the prayers and sermon. The Tower is about a foot out of the perpendicular, and has settled towards the Porch, which sways backwards and forwards according to the state of the subsoil, in wet or dry seasons. The Tower contains two bells, neither having any date. The larger one is without any inscription. The smaller one has + JAM: TEMPVS : EST. + in Longobardic characters. The common fern and wall Pellitory grows upon its walls. In the belfry is to be seen an apparatus consisting of an old iron frame with handles and a perforated covering, intended to contain fuel for warming the Church, probably with charcoal. There is a curious stone likewise with a handle, intended for scouring the pavement. The Church was formerly leaded, but the roof is now slated, and there is nothing in character with the ancient edifice. A gurgole is in the possession of Mr. E. White, and the Rector has the remains of a supposed holy water stoup, exhumed from the Rectory grounds. The font is a plain old perpendicular one of the 15th century, and devoid of interest. It rests on a fragment of stone, upon one corner of which is incised a cross. From a manuscript in the Lansdowne Collection in the British Museum there were in the windows of this Church, *temp.* 2. Eliz. the following armorial bearings, which are attributed to Tyrell, Borgate, Flambert, de Coggeshall, Fitz Symon, Bassett or Lovell? Steward? or Stuard, Doreward, Gonston, Baud, Att Lee, De

† The author remembers a pew being pointed out to him in Buckinghamshire, once surmounted by iron spikes, introduced by a nervous old lady to prevent deaf people from leaning against her enclosure.

Gray? at Bumstead, de Bomsted, Bumpstead or Bonystead, Berland or Bereland? Knyvett. Of Baud, this manuscript alluding to a tomb in the Chancel now destroyed, says "Baud buried there with a skotchon curiously carved in a border ——— on the skotchon pourtrayed his own coat and match, on y^e 1 quarter of y^e stone ye armes of Fraunce florettee Gould, with Ing^{ld} 3 Lyons passante in ye seconde 1 pied eagle. His wyves coat defaysed." From the skotchon being "curiously carved" it was probably an incised slab. Thomas Baud held Beeches and died in 1422. The chief seat of this family was at Corringham. One of the Bauds distinguished himself in the Crusades. Salmon says of this tomb, "in the Chancel is an old grave stone that has on the Dexter side, Quarterly, the arms of France and England; on the Sinister side ——— an Eagle displayed, in the middle an Escutcheon of two parts, imperfect." In the middle of the Church is a stone, to which belongs a brass (preserved at the Rectory with two others), with "Here lyeth the body of Rebecca, Daughter to William Warde of Barkeway, late Wife to Robert Listney, who had by the said Robert three daughters, Sara, Mary and Rebecca and havinge lived a vertuous life she departed in the faith of Christ the 26th of August, 1602." Likewise another stone with the brass detached with, "Here lyeth the body of Richard Hayes, who had to Wife Alice Browne and had issue by her 6 Sonnes and 4 daughters, the sayd Richard deceased the 26th day of July A.D. 1600, beinge of the age of XL yerres." In the Registers he is called Richard "Haies." "Richard Hayes the Elder was buried April 20, 1590." John Hayes and Robert Fforby were Churchwardens in 1553 and sold a crosse of copyr wyth a crosse clothe and certain banar clothes to Thomas at Hays and Henry Clarke for X^s. They likewise sold the handbells and holy water pot.

The south aisle may have been a chantry founded either by the Tyrells or Bauds as it is appendant to the Manor of Beeches. There is a marble monument affixed to the north wall, removed from the east wall, probably at the rebuilding. It contains a brass, having effigies of Edmund Tyrell and wife. The latter however has had its head abstracted by some sacrilegious miscreant. His beard is of "formal cut, full of wise saws." His expression is determined. The figures are kneeling in the act of prayer. He is in armour, but his head is uncovered and his helmet lies beside him. This is one of the most interesting monuments in the Hundred, and the mind must insensibly revert to the important part he played in these evil times. Over the effigies are three shields, containing 1. The arms of Tyrell with his quarterings. 2. Tyrell and Cooke impaled, and 3. Cooke alone. Upon the first the arms are quarterly 1, two chevrons within a border engrailed, *Tyrell*. 2, Paly, *Borgatt*. 3, on a chevron engrailed three dolphins naiant embowed, *Flambert*. 4, a cross between four escallops, *De Coggeshall*. Over all in fess point a mullet for difference. The centre shield the same, impaling on a chevron between three roundles, as many cinquefoils, and on a chief three columbines. The third shield contains the last coat alone. This is no doubt the arms of his wife's family. (See under Beches.) Beneath is this inscription, "Here under lieth y^e bodie of Edmund Tyrell late of Beaches and Ramesdon Barringtons esquier, who died at White-staple in Kent y^e VIII day of November in the yeare of our Lord 1576. God graunte him a blessed resurrection."

In this aisle was buried Thomas Hasteler who has a stone, (the brass of which is at the Rectory) with the following inscription in black letters or old English, "Of yo' charite pray for the Soules of Thoms Haste-

ler, Alys Elynore & Johan his wyf which Thoms decessed y^e xxv day of January y^e yer' of o^r lord mv^oxxviij on whos soules Jhū have mercy." This Thomas Hasteler at the time of his decease held the lease of the Manor of Rawreth Hall, was owner of a farm called Burrells, and divers tenements. His will was dated 22nd Jan., and proved 4th Feb., 1527-8, and contains a singular order in the directions for his funeral. After bequeathing his "soul to Almighty God, the Blessed Mary and all the Holy Company of Heaven, and his body to be buried in the parish Church of Nicholas, Rawreth, he gives to the High Altar of S. Nicholas, Rawreth, for tithes negligently forgotten 6s. 8d., and a "weder sheep * to be a fore droove to goo before my bodie to the church at the day of my buriall. To Sir William my Curate to pray for my soul 2s." With respect to his obsequies he orders an honest priest to be found to sing mass for his soul for two years in Rawreth Church, and immediately upon his decease his executors cause to be sung at *Scala Caeli* † at the freres of London and Essex as many trentals as shall amount to £6 13s. 4d. On the south wall of the Nave is "a tablet erected in affectionate remembrance of Judith the beloved wife of John Meeson of Grays in this County who died at Telfords the 28th day of November 1841 aged 56 years." Her remains are interred in the vault beneath. She was the eldest of the three daughters of William and Judith Taylor of Church-

* The payment of mortuaries is of great antiquity. Sometimes a horse or cow &c. was driven before the corpse of the deceased. It was considered a recompense for all failures in the payment of tithes and oblations, and called a corpse present. It is mentioned in the national council of Elnham about the year 1006. Mortuaries were called by our Saxon ancestors *Soul soca* (soul shot or payment). See Dugdale's History of Warwickshire 1st edition p. 679. See also Cowel's Law Interpreter in voce, and Selden's History of Tithes, p. 287.

† A representation of the *Scala Caeli* at Rome. The altar was at the top of the *scala*.

hall, Paglesham. The second daughter Christianna* was wife of Thomas Salmon, wine merchant of Rochford, whilst the youngest, Anna Venture, became the second wife of the above John Meeson, of Grays. He had two brothers, the eldest Thomas William Meeson of Stratford, married Ann Wood, daughter of John Stock, J.P., of Poplar. She died Nov. 19th, 1873, at Stratford, in her 83rd year. Richard James Meeson, the youngest brother, married Ann Gordon Skinner. He died Feb. 4th, 1856, aged 65, and is buried at Rettendon. His wife died March 30th, 1871, at Great Baddow, aged 61. A Genealogy of the family was partly compiled by the late Thomas Meeson, eldest son of Thomas William Meeson, of Stratford, but unfortunately could not be found amongst his papers after his decease. The family claim descent from Mauvoisin or Malvoisin, a follower of William the Conqueror, whose name is on the Roll at Battle Abbey. He settled on the banks of the Mee, a small river in Shropshire, hence the name of Meeson (sons of the Mee). The property long held by the family is situated in Great Bolus, near Wellington in Shropshire. *Richard* Meeson, father of the three brothers above named, left there in 1800 or 1801, and settled at Plaistow as a merchant. His grandson, the Compiler, sold the ancestral estate. An old History of Shropshire contains a curious account of this family, and amongst other particulars is given the length of the bones of some of the Meesons, showing them to have been giants.

In the Church-yard are three stones to the Waight family. "To Samuel Waight of Trindies, who died 7th April, 1721, aged 50 years. To William Waight of Beeches, who died in 1750, aged 55 years," and a

* A brother Thomas Kersterman Taylor died Dec. 3rd, 1866, and is buried with the Salmons at Rochford. For the monuments and stones to the memory of the Rev. J. C. White, the Rev. B. Spencer and other Rectors and Curates in the Church and Churchyard, see further on.

third broken "to Sarah, wife of William Waight." A flat stone "to John Trent, born at Lavington Hall in Wiltshire, who departed this life at Rawreth Hall, October 11th, 1703, aged 40 years, and another to Mrs. Ann Trent, wife of Mr. Thomas Trent, who departed this life at Rawreth Hall in Essex, Aug. 27th, 1727, aged 27, also 2 children, John and Elizabeth Trent." An upright stone "to the memory of John Harewood, who died Nov. 20th, 1752, aged 30 years." A vault wherein "lie the remains of Edmund Taylor of this parish, who died June 5th, 1793, aged 49, and likewise of Mary his wife, who died Feb. 1st, 1809, aged 62 years." On the south side of the Church is a flat stone with arms engraved thereon, "Here lyeth the body of Mr. Nicholas * Dawes, Sen^r, late of this parish, formerly of London, gentleman, who died Sep^r 11th, 1776, aged 63 years. *Requiescat in pace.*

'An honest man is the noblest work of God.'—Pope.

The arms are, "On a bend cottised between six battle axes, three swans. Crest a battle axe erect Or, on the point a wyvern, volant, *sans* legs." In Warburton's "New map of Essex, &c., London 1720," the arms of Sir William Dawes, third Bart. and Lord Archbishop of York, are blazoned as follows, "The see of York, impaling, arg. on a bend az. cotised gu. between 6 battle axes sa. three swans or. in dexter chief the Ulster badge." The Archbishop is said to have lived at Lyons in Bocking parish, in a fine old house with ten beautifully moulded terra cotta or brick chimnies grouped together in the most picturesque manner, comprising a single shaft, a double, treble and quadruple shafted chimney. The Baronetcy

* In the East Anglican Vol. II. No. xxxviii. page 40, he is wrongly called "Thomas Dawes and the date 1783," but no such name or date is to be found in the Rawreth registers. There is a Nicholas Dawes interred in Stock Church yard, who died in 1799, with arms on the monument. Whether related to him of Rawreth, or the Archbishop's family we do not know. The arms on these tombs may be spurious, and the pedigree of the owners requires to be worked out and proved.

was created in 1663 and extinct in 1741. Near this tomb are several head stones to the Deeley family, "John Deeley, of Battles Bridge Mill, died July 9th, 1827, aged 56 years, and Mary his wife died March 24th, 1825, aged 54 years, also several daughters." Stones "in memory of Aaron Adey, late of this parish, who departed this life April 4th, 1806, in the 74th year of his age; also Jane, his mother, aged 84 years. To Mr. Aaron Adey, late of Dolyman's farm in this parish, who died Novr. 9th, 1826, in the 62nd year of his age, and Mary his wife, who died Augt. 16, 1812, aged 41 years." An altar tomb to the south of the chancel surrounded by iron railings "to the memory of John Goldstone, of Beak Hall, who died Decr. 23rd, 1868, aged 78 years. Ann wife of the above who died 21st April, 1861, aged 64 years." Head stone to "Ann Digby, wife of John Digby of Hadleigh, who departed this life March 30th, 1796, aged 28 years. To Jane, wife of William Peacock, late of Beaches, who died in 1799, aged 38 years." On the north side of the Church is a stone "to the memory of Emma, wife of James Pavitt of Battles Bridge Mill, who died May 19th, 1875, aged 58 years." Her maiden name was Spencer, and their only daughter Mary Spencer is married to G. H. White, of Burrels Aleys, sixth son of the late Rev. J. C. White. This Mr. Pavitt's father, James, married a Miss Hawkes, descended from a brother of Thomas Hawkes who suffered martyrdom at Coxshall in 1555. This was the victim who having no support but God alone, agreed with his friends that if the rage of pain when in the fire was tolerable, and he could retain his mind tranquil, he would lift up his hands towards heaven before he gave up the ghost, which he did with his speech gone, his skin contracted, and holding his hands flaming over his head, as if in an ecstasy of joy, clapped them thrice together. "To Jane, wife

of William Clark of Trinders, who died Novr. 25th, 1856, aged 45 years." She was daughter of Lionel and Elizabeth Mayhew of Mucking-ford, formerly of Curles farm in Clavering in Essex. "To Walter Clark her son, who died Feby. 21st, 1876, aged 30 years." His widow, Susannah Isabella, is third daughter of the late John Wallis of Orsett. There are stones likewise to the families of Enos, Handley, Wendon, Ralling, Galton, Harwood, Raven, Grout and Archer.

The Church is a Rectory and all along in the gift of the Prior and Convent of Prittlewell, saving that being a Priory alien, the revenues were seized by the Crown. But the Priory being made *Indigena* they were restored and continued in them till their suppression. After which this Advowson was granted in Socage by Edward VI. Reg. 4. to Richard Farmar, who alienated to Laurence and William Hollingworth, who presented in 1576, the next vacancy after Antony Huse had presented by virtue of a grant by the said Prior and Convent before their dissolution. After this the Advowson was in Thomas Andrewes, who died in 1593. His son, Bishop Andrewes, then had it, who left it to his nephew, the Rev. William Andrewes, and after him to the Master and Fellows of Pembroke Hall,* Cambridge. Huse presented Jacob Sumner† B.A., the 25th May, 1548, who died in 1576. Richard Mason, likewise Vicar of Great Henny, succeeded him. He died 9th December, 1624, aged 94 years, being 48 years Rector. From the Rawreth registers we glean that ——— Jackson, M.A. succeeded him, he died in London, and likewise had the Rectory of the parish of St. Albans

* Fuller saith, Rawreth Rectory in the Diocese of London, valued at £20 13s 4d. did belong to this Hall, to whom Bishop Andrews gave £1,000 in money, to buy two Fellowships.

† There are several inaccuracies in the Rawreth Registers respecting Sumner and Mason.

near Woodstreet; he only held Rawreth, given him by Bishop Andrews, * six days. Bishop Andrewes was Master of Pembroke Hall 1598, Dean of Westminster 1601, consecrated Bishop of Chichester 3 Nov. 1605, Lord High Almoner 1605, Bishop of Ely 22 Sep. 1609, Privy Councillor of England 29 Sep. 1616, Dean of the Chapel Royal 1 Jan. 1619, Bishop of Winchester and Prelate of the Most Noble Order of the Garter 18 Feb. 1619. Will dated 22 and proved 26 Sep. 1626. Died unmarried 25 Sept., aged 71, and buried 11 Nov. 1626 in the Church of St. Saviour, Southwark. He lies under an altar tomb with recumbent effigy sculptured in stone in the Ladye chapel, the canopy and inscription being gone. Jackson was succeeded in this Rectory by John Browning, † Bachelor of Divinity, in 1625, who was brought up at St. Peter's College and Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge; he was presented by Lancelot Andrews, Bishop of Winchester. Walker's sufferings of the Clergy records that "John Browning, B.D., Rector of Rawreth and Rector of Hornchurch, was a native of the County of Worcester, and first became Scholar of Jesus College in Cambridge and afterwards Fellow and almoner of Peter House, then domestic Chaplain to Andrewes, then Bishop of Ely; by whom he was presented to

* The heir of Bishop Andrews has already been alluded to, but we have been indebted to the researches of H. W. King, Esqre. to clear up his ancestry. His Grandfather was Thomas Andrews, a carpenter of Horndon-on-the-Hill (buried at Horndon in 1567-8) whose son Thomas, born at Horndon, became Master of the Trinity House, and was buried in the Church of All Hallows, Barking. He was the father of Lancelot Andrewes, born at Barking in 1555, educated at Merchant Taylors' School and Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, M.A. and D.D. A daughter named Martha married Robert Salmon of Leigh. Besides the Advowson, the Bishop had the farm of Borrells in this Parish. See Palin's "More about Stifford."

† In the Rev. T. W. Davids' Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity (page 152) will be found a letter of Brownings to Bishop Laud respecting the irregular practices of Thomas Hooker, curate of Chelmsford, who afterwards sailed from the Downs in 1633, and became one of the first settlers of Cambridge, N.E.

the former of those Livings, as he was to the latter of them by John, Lord Maynard,* but dispossessed of both in the times of the Rebellion."† John Man, M.A. of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, succeeded, coming into possession two months after Browning's death in 1648. He was presented to the Living by William Andrewes, heir of Lancelot Andrewes, patron of the Rectory. Man subscribed the Essex Testimony in 1648, and was returned in 1650 as 'a godly and painful minister.' Land's MSS. 459. He conformed at the Restoration, and died 16 of November, 1666. William Abell, A.M., senior of Pembroke College, was the next Rector, and died in London in 1670. Michael Pindar was instituted 20 July in the same year, and died in 1679. Francis Grigg, A.M., succeeded, and died in 1704. Returning to the Rawreth Registers we find that Thomas Ralph ‡ his successor died at Ingatestone in 1755. Richard Spenser, A.M. the next Incumbent was presented July 16th, 1755. He found the house and premises going to ruin, and

* This is an error, as Hornchurch was and is in the gift of New College, Oxford, and is a Vicarage, not a Rectory. Browning had previously been Rector of Little Easton in 1634 and Great Easton in 1639, both in Lord Maynard's gift; hence the mistake.

† Amongst the Royalist Composition Papers, Vol. 14, page 779, second series, is an account of the Delinquency of Thomas Browninge of Essex, Clarke, viz: that he deserted his dwelling and went and lived in the enemies quarters, and was Chaplaine to the Lord Wentworth who was Colonel in the Royalist Army, but came in and surrendered to Sir Thomas Fairfax at Truro in 1645, and took the National Covenant in 1646, before Saml. Gibson, M.B. minister of Margaret's Westminster and shortly afterwards the Negative oath. In his composition for his estate, which was a life one, he speaks of his two brothers, William and Samuel. The will of his Grandfather, William Browninge, from whom he derived his estate is dated 23 April, 1635. His land and tenements were in Bayleigh, Rawreth, Hockley, Hanningfield and Ramsden Bellows in the County of Essex, of the yearly value before these troubles £139 10s. His father, Jeremy Browninge had lands and tenements in Burnham called Boters. His uncle, Malachy Browninge was of Woodham Ferris and Maldon. Dannyell and Jeremy Browninge, Francis Gourney and Elizabeth Robins had annuities of £8 each out of the estate. He mentions his chamber at Cambridge which contained certain goods, books, bedding, hangings and other appurtenances worth £40. His fine was £318. His pass to London and thence to Essex for himself, servant and two horses was signed by Ffairfax 17 of March 1645.

‡ See charities further on.

repaired the one since pulled down by Mr. White. He died the last day of May 1762, was buried the 5th June, and was succeeded by Thomas Milburn, A.M. There is a curious anecdote of Milburn handed down to the late Rector, that according to seniority in the College he came and inspected the Living before Spenser, and having crossed the bridge and marshes, beheld an old tumble down Rectory House, and not being much impressed with the aspect of the Country, he declined the preferment, but coming again after Spenser's death, he saw things in a more favourable light, liked it better, the house being in better condition and containing a young widow. In short he took both Living and Lady. In the chancel is a stone with this inscription, "*In memoriam Rich^d Spencer, A.M., hujus Parochiæ Rectoris qui obiit A.D. 1762. Etatis vero suæ 35^{to}. Anna Conjux ejus Hoc Saxum. B. M. L. P.,*" which letters have been rendered in various ways: *Bene merente lugens posuit*, or *Bene merente lubens posuit*, or *Bene maritus libenter posuit* and *Bene merita lugens posuit*. One of Milburn's sons retired to Great Baddow, and died at Chelmsford, having married his second wife from Cricksea. In the Church yard is an altar tomb "To the memory of Rev. Thomas Milburn, M.A., Rector of this parish, who died May 8th, 1775, aged 51 years. Also of Ann his wife, who died 12th March, 1813, aged (apparently) 76." He was succeeded by John Wilgress, A.M., likewise Fellow of Pembroke College, the same year, who died 15th Feby. 1821, at Eltham, in the 81st year of his age. He held likewise a Living in Suffolk, was an absentee and reader at the Temple Church, London. John Calcutta White, A.M., a descendant of Thomas White, Esq., the founder of Sion College in London, was the next Rector. He was born at Colchester, educated at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he was seventh Wrangler (in Herschel's year), and

afterwards a Fellow of the College, till presented to the Living of Rawreth. He was at one time Professor of Mathematics at Sandhurst Military College. He married first, in 1825, Sarah, daughter of Mr. T. Pyne of Boyces, in South Bemfleet, by whom he had five sons and six daughters. Two sons emigrated to America, and on the outbreak of the civil war volunteered into the Federal service and went through the whole of the war. The elder one, John Claudius, was Major in the 3rd Pennsylvanian Cavalry, was honorably mentioned several times in despatches and escaped without a wound. The third son, Percy Henry, was Major in the 7th Pennsylvanian Cavalry; he was wounded in the knee and made prisoner but afterwards exchanged. The second son, Lancelot Andrewes, is in Ceylon, with the rank of Major on the Medical staff. The fifth son, Arthur Calcutta, M.D., of Stoke Newington, married Alice Cottee of North Shoebury. Of the daughters, Anna Cordelia married a Mr. Hewett. Harriet Kempthorne to John Mac Farland. There is a white marble tablet on black marble ground on the south wall of the Chancel with "Sacred to the memory of Sarah, the affectionate and beloved wife of the Rev. John Calcutta White, A.M., Rector of this parish. Born 25 Sep., 1800. Died 3 July, 1848. Who, joyful through hope and rooted in charity, was saved by faith in the alone merits of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ." Three daughters rest with their mother in the vault below. The Rev. J. C. White married secondly Lucy, daughter of Mr. Pecke, of Dover, by whom he had two sons, George Herbert and Ernest White. She died Jan. 4th, 1860, aged 43 years. Mr. White married thirdly Frances Ellen, daughter of Joseph Purrier Smith, Brewer, of Ashford in Kent, who survives him. He died Sep. 30th, at the Rectory in 1873, and is buried to the north of

the Church by the side of his second wife. Upon a body stone, protected by chains is, "Sacred to the memory of the Rev. John Calcutta White, for 51 years Rector of this parish, who died 30th Sep. 1872, aged 81 years." Upon another are inscriptions to one of his sons "Francis Thomas White, M.D., who died Aug. 17th, 1861, aged 24 years, and to Charlotte Anna Maria White, a daughter who died suddenly at school and is buried here also." On the north wall of the nave of the Church is a tablet to Mr. White, with the above inscription to him, and the words: "Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself, for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. In loving and grateful remembrance of the above this tablet is erected by her to whom he was ever a most tender and affectionate husband and a wise and faithful friend." The present Rector, the Rev. Godfrey George Kemp, M.A., late Fellow of Pembroke, was formerly Curate of St. Botolph's, Cambridge, and born in Rutland. He signed the Remonstrance on the Purchas Judgment.

The following is a list of some of the Curates. John Manlone, Curate, March 27th, 1676, signs an entry that "Braches" was destitute of a tenant. Thomas Hurst, Curate 1737. ——— Sargeant, 1750. Horne, 1757. T. Archer 1778 to 1779. Mutlow, 1800. R. B. Francis from 1800 to 1803. Cavalier Jouet. He is buried here to the south east of the Church with a headstone, "In memory of the Rev. Cavalier Jouet, Curate of this parish, who died Oct. 29th, 1810, in the 67th year of his age." Thomas Gilpin from 1810 to 1821. Thomas Pyne, 1825. He was only brother to the first Mrs. White, and is now incumbent of Hooke, Kingston-upon-Thames. Thomas Donkin from 1830 to 1831. Stewart Smyth, B.A., an Irishman, from 1860 to 1863. He after-

wards had the Living of St. Andrew's, Hoxton, and died about five years since from sheer overwork. John Matthews from 1864 to 1865. He is now Vicar of All Hallows, Bromley, Middlesex. Joseph Kahn 1865, formerly a German Jew, brought up by Rev. Mr. Jennings of Hockley. John Escreet, M.A., of Cambridge, from 1866 to 1868, son of Mr. Escreet, and brother of Thomas Escreet of the Bank of England. He was at one time assistant Curate of St. Peter's, Stepney. D. R. Watson, Humphrey M. Wightwick, officiating Ministers. F. W. Hungate, 1870 to 1871. W. H. Allen, 1871.

The registers commence in 1539, and altogether for arrangement, clearness and perfect condition, about the best preserved in the Hundred. Amongst the baptisms "1544. Agnes Freeburne, daughter of John Freeburne and Agnes his wife, bap. 8th August. 1545, Hayes mentioned, and Prentice. 1550 Westwood. 1555 Sudburie. 1625 Trotter. 1627 Mr. Richard Braband, of London, merchant. 1629, Browning. 1638 William Bitteridge, son of Roger and ffrizeweed his wife, bap. 17 Feby. 1691 Samon." Amongst the marriages, 1581 Anthonie Rayleigh. 1636 Roger Bitteridge widower and ffreetweed Greene, July 28th. Isaac Sudbury and Ann Skilsby, from Little Cornard in Suffolk, about 1642, and married here." Amongst the burials 1559, John Sudburye. 1600, Richard Haies. 1623, Pepper. 1632 Margaret Bitteridge, the wife of Roger Bitteridge "att Beachous" buried 25 June. Mary Benton of Rawreth buried at Rettendon where her father lived. 1723, Christopher Trent."

There are several entries of the Shakespeare family. "1723 Asser Vassal and Judith Shakespeare Sepr. 17th, married. 1727 John Shakespeare was buried Feby. 6th. 1740, Feby. 17, Joseph Shakespear*."

* He was only brother of John of Rawreth.

These Shakespeares were descended from Samuel Shackspear and Susan Shackspear of Hornchurch, whose third son, William, was father of John Shackspear of Rawreth, who had to wife Elizabeth ———. He made his will in 1723 and died in 1727. He left two sons, John and Samuel, and an only daughter Judith* "Shakespeare" married to Asser Vassal. These Shakespeares seem to have been simply yeomen, tolerably well to do in worldly circumstances, but without education, as neither Susan of Hornchurch or John of Rawreth were able to write their names. In their wills no heir looms or manuscripts are mentioned, neither are there any allusions tending to show their kindred to the great poet. See Veley's pedigree of the Shaksperes of Essex in vol. iii., part ii., page 65 of the Essex Archæological Transactions.

Amongst the notices of briefs is one of 11s. 6d. in 1661 for the benefit of the Duke of Lithuania, one to the Church of Strasburgh in 1664 of 9s. and in 1669 for the redemption of captives under the Turks 5s. 10d.

There is an entry in the Register book, being an extract from the will of the Rev. Thomas Ralph, who died in 1755, by Rev. T. Milburn. Ralph was Rector of Ingatestone. He left £500 to the Corporation of the Sons of the Clergy, on condition that they should pay yearly £1 to Ingatestone, and £1 to Rawreth for the poor, and that the rest of the interest should be yearly distributed by the said Corporation in such manner as will effectually answer the design of their Institution. This sum was formerly paid to the Rector, and laid out by the Churchwardens in the purchase of bread which was distributed at Christmas in the presence of the Rector, amongst all the poor belonging to the parish according to the number in family. The distribution used to take place in the

* She was their youngest child. See Eastwood.

Church, according to a list previously made out for the purpose. An account of the receipt and expenditure of the money was regularly kept. The Charity Commissioners in their report in 1839 state that a sum of £5 5s. 7½d. due to the poor in 1833, and received by the then Churchwarden, Jeffery Mayn, had never been accounted for, and they could get no reply to their various letters on the subject. There are at the present time several years arrears due to this parish.

There are 14 rods of ground called Parish ground, adjoining Beke Hall, belonging to the parish. It was given by St. John's College, and is held by the Churchwardens for the time being, as Trustees. Upon it formerly stood the poor house, known as Parish Offices, which was accidentally burnt down by the late William Merryfield of Doggets, when a boy, by thoughtlessly discharging the contents of a pistol into the thatch. The rent of this piece of ground together with the rents derived from the allotments on the Shot are now applied to the Schools, &c.

Traces of Roman occupation have been found on Dollermans (up Double-gate lane) consisting of cups with saucers and tiles; and on Raymonds, in 1848, was found some pottery with calcined bones, reclining on a trench of large tiles in an old bank, together with a small female head in white clay, and spear heads, by Bedlow (a brother of the Dropsy Doctor). This head is now in the possession of Roach Smith, the celebrated antiquary. A copper coin of Carausius has likewise been picked up in this vicinity. An image of brass was found upon Boxes, in 1860, by George Lynn, but does not apparently date very far back.

A base attempt at murder was made in this parish, in 1860, between Rawreth Shot and Chichester Hall, the intended victim being John T. Chapman the Rochford mail contractor, who was waylaid, and had

a narrow escape. A rope was stretched across the road from tree to tree, and the concussion upon the cord catching the horse was so great that the seals of the collar were broken, and a gun was discharged twice, the first time lodging the contents in her Majesty's conveyance, which was sadly defaced.

Thomas Bedloe or Bedlow, the Quack Doctor, flourished here for a lengthened period. He was celebrated for his cure of dropsy, ague and rheumatism, and was a great herbalist. He came from Basildon, being burnt out of house and home. On a board in his garden by the three wantz road near Carters was inscribed, "Thomas Bedlow, hog, dog and cattle doctor, immediate relief and perfect cure for persons in the dropsy, also eating cancer." He used herbs principally, but drugs were employed occasionally. The first Mrs. White explained apothecaries weight and symbols to him. He and his two brothers, James and William, used to play at Church on the bass-viol, clarionet, &c., the hog doctor being leader of the choir. He is said to have contradicted Mr. White openly in the pulpit, and quarrelled with him, after which time he gave up Church and joined the New Lights at Daws'-heath. He was concerned in a general agitation against the new poor law, and attended a meeting of an uproarious character at the Carpenter's Arms, at which the notorious Joseph Hume, M.P. promised to come, but failed to put in an appearance. He had a pig born with an elephant's trunk in miniature, which he preserved in spirits; his brother travelling with it on exhibition. People came from all parts to consult him, as he was famed for several marvellous cures as a cattle doctor, and many persons now living can testify to his ability.

Note to page 650. We have discovered since writing the account of Rawreth-hall that the moiety of that estate in George White was derived from Edward Moone, gent. and Margaret his wife, who alienated it to the said George White and Katherine his wife and their heirs. This Edward Moone was son and heir of Reginald Moone.

RAYLEIGH.

DERIVATION OF NAME—THE CASTLE—SUENE—MARKET AND FAIR—THE PARK, MANORS, AND LAWLESS COURT—OTHER ESTATES—CHURCH—INSCRIPTIONS—ANCIENT CHAPEL—THE OLERGY—EXTRACTS FROM THE REGISTERS—DISSENTING CHAPEL—CHARITIES—ANTIQUITIES, &c.

RAYLEIGH was formerly the most important town in the Hundred, being the head of a great honor or barony, to which belonged great privileges. This parish is written in records Regeneia, Ragheleia, Ragley, Ragleigh, Raleigh, Raylee, Rayleigh and Raylil. Morant attributes its derivation from the two Saxon words, Raa, a roe-buck or wild goat ; and ley, a pasture. It is bounded by the following 8 parishes, viz: Hockley, Hackwell, Rochford, Eastwood, Hadleigh, Thundersley, North Benfleet and Rawreth. It has an acreage of 2874 acres and 3 poles, of which, in 1840, 56 acres 3 roods 16 poles were roads and waste, 26 acres, 2 roods, 1 pole wood land, 42 acres and 5 poles glebe land, 478 acres 2 roods, 25 poles pasture, 3 roods, 21 poles, church and church-yard, and the rest arable. There are 8 miles of road. In the certificate of chantries it is described as "a very populous town having in it about three hundred houseling people or communicants, and far from the Church. (For an explanation of this passage see further on.) There was a valuation of this parish made in 1801, by Francis Perry (who subscribes his mark) and Thomas King.

They rated the parish at £2079. In 1830 there were 230 dwelling houses and cottages. In 1835 it had a population of 1339, which in 1862 had increased to 1433, with a rateable value of £6026 15s. The pastures surrounding the town are very good, and there is some good and useful land under tillage stretching towards Rayleigh Lodge. Towards Rawreth the land is heavy, on the side next North Bemfleet the soil is more adhesive, and generally stubborn and clayey next Thundersley and Eastwood, but bordering on Hawkwell and Hockley it is lighter but springy. At the period of the survey* it was held by Suene, son of Robert the Staller, and Grandson of a noble Norman lady named Wimarce† who had lately re-erected or rather repaired the castle situated on the mound to the north west of the town, and is remarkable as being the only castle mentioned in Essex Domesday. It appears a fortress of older date existed in the time of Edward the Confessor, as it was then called the ruined Castle. There is no reason to suppose that any stone was used in either structure, but probably the donjon was built of wood, and protected by strong palisades. The upper or principal mount which has an oval shape is surrounded by a ditch and defended by other embankments, particularly towards the east. The western side is circular and upwards of 100 feet high. The other of an oval form is lower. The interior vallum is fifty feet high, and the principal ditch is in places 50 feet and in others 30 feet wide. The mount

* Domesday Book was compiled in 1086, and gave the value of the estates at three periods, first at the survey, second at the time when the lands were bestowed by William the Conqueror, and thirdly their value before the conquest, in the reign of Edward the Confessor. The ancient chroniclers said of the old record that it was so accurate as to omit "*nec lacum, nec lucum, nec locum.*"

† We are indebted for this discovery to Ohisenhale Marsh, who in his translation of Domesday quotes a passage from William of Poitiers, thus confuting the suppositions of Salmon and Morant. See Prittlewell.

was opened many years ago, and partially re-examined *circa* 1840, but nothing of value discovered.* The Survey tells us the manor of Rayleigh was held by Suene in demesne for i manor and v hides. There was wood for xl swine, i park and vi arpenni† of vineyard, which yielded xx barrels of wine in a good season. It was worth x pounds besides the wine. Where this vineyard was situated is open to conjecture, but somewhere probably on a slope towards the south. Besides the villeins, bordars and serfs, Suene had introduced iv Frenchmen, who held ii. hides with iv teams. This shows a bias for the Normans, from whom he partly sprung. This manor was one of the fifty-five subject lordships in this County alone, and had nearly 80 Knight's fees dependent on it, the lord had a view of frank pledge and the court was held from month to month. From a manuscript called the book of the Chamberlain of the Honor of Rayleigh, compiled by the industry of John Cook,‡ Gentleman and Steward of the Honor in the 21st year of Elizabeth, extracted from the old rental, Court rolls and records in the Tower of London, Chancery and Exchequer of the said Queen, it appears that this barony besides the County of Essex extended into the Counties of Suffolk, Kent, Bedford, Huntingdon, Surrey and elsewhere. These records commence from the time of Henry 3, and extend to the reign of James I. In this book are given the names of the tenants and their descent, of the manors and customs, by whom held and by what service, for what rent, number of acres, where situate and how bounded, and in what parish. There were 63 tenants at this period.

* See further on respecting the Castle.

† The measure varied, but was less than an acre.

‡ There was a John Cooke, (temp Edward VI.) probably the same person as above, who, when sole Churchwarden of Rayleigh Church, removed and sold the Altar in Allen's chapel. See further on.

This John Cook was formerly Steward to Sir Richard Riche, Lord Riche, having been appointed by deed with all fees and profits of Courts thereto belonging, and afterwards held the same appointment to Sir Robert Riche, Knight, Lord Riche, of the Lordships or Manors of Rocheforde Hall, Foulness hall, Est hall, South hall, Hawkewell hall, Leigh, Estwood, Hadleighe, Prytwell late Priory, Mylton Hall, Sutton Temple, Southchurch, South Shoberye, Hockley and many others in the County of Essex, together with the hundreds of Rochford, Ongar and Harlowe. The Town at an early date possessed a market, for in the year 1249, Margaret Countess of Kent sued Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford, for setting up a market at "Ralege." This market, now extinct, was still held in 1594 on Saturdays, but a fair for cattle, sheep, and principally for horses, is still held on Trinity Monday. The large open space in the centre of the Town is well adapted for either purpose. There was formerly a line of trees extending down the street, which perished from age. In the days of Suene the park or forest lands extended into Eastwood, and seems to have joined the parks of Thundersley and Hadleigh. Norden's map (*temp.* 1594) shows a brook, having its origin in Rayleigh park. This stream runs through White house farm on the Eastwood road, and there are plain indications now existing of a dam in connection with a water mill,* with ponds in the vicinity called Fishponds. This park was of considerable extent, and at that time the Park House or Great Lodge was possessed by "Bradford Berrys and Edmund Berries."

* The mill pond consisted of about two acres, at the bottom of which reeds still luxuriate. Near where the mill wheel was placed, is an oak post with the letters S. B. M. P. cut thereon, showing the boundary of South Bemfleet Manor.

It was held by Edward Bury,* who died in 1583, the park and lands then being disparked. In the King's Book of Payments, in Nov., (12th Henry VIII.), at Greenwich, is, "To Fras. Bryan, for taking 60 live deer in Rayleigh† Park, Essex, to stock Greenwich Park with, £20 ; and amongst the Privy purse expenses, Octavo Book, Henry VIII., by N. H. Nicolas, 1827, page 16, is "January 1530, 10th. Item the same daye paid to one that brought quicke dere *pro* Raylaye for to replenishe grenewiche parke xxx^s." and page 19, "Item the xxij. daye paid to purton yoman of the foyles for taking dere in Raylaye and for Cariage xxvj^s viij^d." The date of Suene's death is unknown; but he was succeeded in his Barony by his son Robert de Essex, who founded the Priory of Prittlewell. At his death, his son Henry succeeded to his honor of Rayleigh, and was likewise possessed of the honor of Haganet, or Hawley, in Suffolk. He was Constable and hereditary Standard-bearer to Henry II., and incurred great disgrace by his cowardice at the battle of Coleshull, or Coleshill, in Wales, in 1163, where the English falling into an ambuscade in a defile, he threw down the Royal Standard and fled. Six years after this event Robert

* In 1640, at the dissolution of Monasteries, Henry 8th granted the manor of Bulfan-hall (standing at the east end of the Church of Bulvan as late as 1768, with appurtenances) *sic*, and the Advowson of the Church, to Edward Bury, gentleman of his bedchamber, and his heirs. This Edward presented in 1558. He had two illegitimate sons, Joseph and Bradford, who jointly presented to this Living in 1616. Henry Bury, Gent., presented in 1661, as he did subsequently in 1681 jointly with his son Henry, and again in 1692 with Jasper Williams. See further on, and in Eastwood and Little Wakering.

† Hadleigh and Thundersley had separate parks. In the King's Book of Payments of the same date, there is an account of the expense of making the "Kateryn Plesance," for transporting the King to Calais. 22 May. 10. Henry viii. "Wages of 11 Carpenters hewing timber in Thundersley Park, and the ground of the prior of St. Mary Spytill's, paid by Wm. Cotyll at 4d. and 6d. a day—33s. 9d. Carriage to Benyeffett, 31 carts at 4d. each." See Thundersley. Rayleigh park gate, on the Eastwood road, is mentioned in the Revd. Edward Robert's perambulation of the bounds, in 1709.

de Montfort charged him with treason, and being overcome by him in wager of battle, was shorn a monk, and his estates confiscated.* Coleshill wood is still called by the Welsh, "Coed Euloe," or the wood of Euloe. Euloe Castle, situated on a rock, on the side of a woody, deep and narrow ravine, about a bow shot across, is said to have been built by Henry II. to guard against a similar surprise. It is seldom visited by tourists, as it lies some distance from the road amid ferns and brushwood, about 4 miles from King's Ferry, across the Dee. The castle, which is in Flintshire, has two towers connected with an oval area. A stream runs through the bottom of the defile, and it was an easy matter for the Welsh, led by the Princes Owain Gwynedd and Rees ap Gryffith, to conceal themselves, and, by a sudden assault, to put their enemies to the rout. After the forfeiture of Henry de Essex, Baron of Raleigh, this most valuable inheritance came to the Crown. At length Henry III. granted it to Hubert de Burgh, Lord Chief Justice,† whom he created Earl of Kent. Besides the Knight's fees belonging to this honor, he had the Hundred‡ of Rochford, the manor

* See Prittlewell. His arms were, Argent, an Orle, Gules.

† Hubert de Burgh was a man of such importance, that upon the removal of the remains of Thomas à Becket in Canterbury Cathedral, in the year 1220, he was selected as one of the bearers. Two years notice of this event had been circulated throughout Europe, and there was such an assemblage as had never before been collected in any part of England. Becket was murdered in 1170, and laid in a marble sarcophagus the following day in a crypt, under Trinity Chapel. There he remained until removed to the upper Church. It was in this crypt that the penance of Henry II. took place, two years after the murder. Upon the removal of the body, the chest containing the bones were carried on the shoulders of Randolph, the Legate, the Archbishops of Rheims and Canterbury, and Hubert de Burgh, Grand Justiciary of England, to the shrine prepared for them behind the high altar. The procession was led by King Henry III., then only 13 years old.

‡ The term Hundred, denotes the Jury, partly Normans and partly early English and Saxon inhabitants, on whose evidence the survey was made. The Sheriff called before him all the Barons, the Reeves of the Hundreds,

of Haganet, in Suffolk, with the constabulary and Knight's-fees thereof. He had the misfortune to incur the King's displeasure, and had deposited his treasures with the Master of the Temple, consisting of money, gold and silver vases and gems. But this being discovered, he was obliged to make an assignment thereof to the King, and delivered up the key of his treasures. He at one time took refuge at Merton Abbey, and afterwards in the Chapel of St. Thomas of Canterbury, at Brentwood, now pulled down. "*De antiquis Legibus Liber, sub anno 1232,*" gives an account of his seizure, "*in quandam Capellam apud Boscum Arsum*" (in Brandewoode). The unfortunate Earl was in bed, but, naked as he was, escaped to the Chapel, from whence he was ultimately starved out. Most of his property and estates were confiscated, and he ultimately passed the concluding years of his life at his manor of Banstead, in Surrey, a striking instance of the ingratitude of Princes. See Hadleigh, page 230. Likewise Matt. Paris, Matt. Westmon, Wykes' Chron, Dunst. Holinshed's Chron. &c. After his death in 1243, Margaret, his widow, Countess of Kent, and sister to the King of Scotland, held the manor of Rayleigh, the Hundred of Rochford, and manor of Eastwood. She died in 1260 without heir of her body, and was succeeded in these honours and estates by her husband, Hubert's eldest son, John* de Burgh, Earl of Kent, who in 1274 granted them to Edward I. in fee. In lieu of these and other Lordships, the King granted him for life the Custody of the Tower of

* This John and another son Hubert were by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Robert de Arsike.

the Clergy, and six Villans out of each parish, who gave their evidence on oath. The origin of the name is variously given. They existed earlier in Sweden than in this country, and the name may apply either to a hundred or more manor houses and homestalls, or rather the Husbandmen they contained.

London, and that of Colchester and Hundred of Tendring. The King released him from a debt of £1,200, and gave him besides the Manor of Middleton, in Kent. By *Hawise*, daughter and heir of William de Lanvally, he had John, who died in 1280, without issue male, leaving only two daughters, *Hawise*, married to Robert de Grelle, and *Devorgill*, to Robert Lord Fitz-Walter. Thus this Lordship and Manor came again to the Crown. Out of the great manor of Raley there seems to have been erected about this time, the three other manors of Harberges, Whatleys and Down Hall. The manor of Raley continued in the Crown till 1340, when Edward III. granted the manors of Estwood and Reyleigh, with the honor of Reylegh and Hundred of Rochford, to *Wm. de Bohun*, Earl of Northampton, and the heirs male of his body. He died in 1360, leaving an only son *Humfrey*, Constable of England, who died in 1372. As he left only daughters, *Eleanor*, married to Thomas, of Woodstock, sixth son of Edward III., and *Mary*, to Henry, Earl of Derby, afterwards Henry IV., the estate devolved to the Crown again. In 1380 Richard II. granted the honor, fee, fair, and market of Raleigh, and the profit of the herbage of Raleigh park, and the manor of Eastwood to *Alberic de Vere*, the tenth Earl of Oxford, for life, who died in 1400. But in 1390 the same king had granted the reversion of them to *Edmund Plantagenet*, Duke of York, 5th son of Edward III. He died in 1402. His son *Edward*, Duke of York, killed at the battle of Agincourt in 1415, also held the honor of Raley, the town, fair and market, with the park, a mill, the *courts*, &c., the manor of Estwood, and the manor and park of Thunderslee. *Philippa*, his Duchess, held a third part of them till her decease, in 1431. From that time it remained in the Crown till 1535, when Henry VIII. granted to

described as his second son. *Nicholas* Bristow, who was born in 1494, held the appointment of Clerk of the Jewells to King Henry VIII. and Edward VI., and to Queens Mary and Elizabeth. He died in 1584, aged 90; and his son *Nicholas*, of Ayot, St. Laurence, in Herts, and of Little Bibbesworth, was Clerk of the Jewells to James I. He died in 1616. One of the family, *Robert*, in 1660 established himself in North America on the restoration of Charles II., and became the purchaser of various estates in Virginia. He married there, *Averilla*, daughter of Major Curtis; returning to England about the year 1680, he became a merchant in London, and acquiring considerable fortune, purchased estates in London and elsewhere. His only son, *Robert*, was associated with him in business, and bought land in Essex, Hampshire and Sussex. He was afterwards a bank director, and one of the members for Winchelsea in the parliaments of 1698 and 1700. His son *Robert* was M.P. for Winchelsea, and married *Sarah*, daughter of Sir John Ward, Alderman of London, and Lord Mayor in 1719. His son *Robert* was M.P. for Winchelsea, and afterwards for Shoreham. This last married in 1746 *Susannah*, daughter and heiress of John Philipson, Esq., Surveyor General of woods and parks, and M.P. for Harwich. By his wife, *Susannah*, he inherited the manors of Wykes and Carbonells in Tendring Hundred and other demesnes. He had by her a daughter named *Susanna*. His second wife was *Mary*, daughter of the Revd. *Richard Harding*, Vicar of Micheldum. By this lady he had *Robert* Bristow, of Broxmore Park, Co. Wiltshire, who succeeded his father in 1776, and died in November, 1853. He was Patron of the Livings of Rayleigh, Hawkwell, and South Shoebury, likewise of Whiteparish, Wiltshire and Sherfield English, Hampshire, all of which he inherited from his

father. He married *Sophia*, second daughter of Joseph Twyne or Twine, of Ramsbury, formerly of Long parish, Hampshire. By her he had one son, *Robert*, and two daughters, *Ada Sophia*, born January 9th, 1841, married to the Rev. Reginald Carlisle Kempe, late Rector of Hawkwell, which Living he resigned in 1861, and now lives in Brunswick Square, Brighton; and Laura Caroline, who married Frederick, son of General Sir William Knollys (now Usher of the Black Rod). She died Nov. 16th, 1873, leaving one daughter. His widow is now wife of Lieut.-Colonel Charles Durie, late of the 5th Fusiliers. *Robert*, his son and heir, married Louisa, second daughter of the late Mr. Western, of Paddington. They have two daughters, Mabel and Evelyne Sophia. Their son Robert died in his infancy. This Manor and Seignory, together with that of the Manor of King's Hill or Lawless Court, were sold by Indenture, Nov. 12th, 1869, to Alfred Wyatt Digby, solicitor, son of George Wyatt Digby, attorney of Maldon. The Courts for Rayleigh manor are held at the Lion Inn; but that of the Lawless Court is now held at Rochford. All the other manors are extinguished.

The manor of Harberges is now extinct. The house and estate is close by Down-hall, and lies towards Rawreth. It took its name from the ancient owners, the Harberge or Haverburgh family, and is sometimes called Harberts and Harbutts. In 1284 William, son of Warine and William de Haverburgh, held one fee of the King, *in capite* in the town of Reylegh, of his honor or barony of Reylegh. *William de Hareburgh*, who married *Helen*, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir John Hardel, held it in 1304. There was then a capital messuage. *Adam* was his son and heir. He and *Isolda de Belhous* in 1340 held lands here. This *Adam Haverberge* died in 1372, owner of lands called

Lieftane-Stone Fee, that owed suit at the Hundred Court. *John* was his son. *John Baud*, who died in 1422, held this messuage of Haverberge with the same land. He held one toft called Ekkemed in this parish and Rawreth of the honor of Rayleigh, in which were 120 acres; and 80 acres of Augustin Waleys in socage. *William*, his son and heir, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of William Rokesburgh, of Stansted-Abbots. Afterwards lands in Rawreth and Hockley were annexed to this manor, which increased the number of acres, for Thomas Lawrence, of Tolleshunt Knights, who died in 1551, held the manor of Harbards in Rayleigh, Rawreth and Great Hockley, of which 300 acres were arable, 12 meadow, and 40 wood. *John Wincoll*, who died in 1576, held the manor of the Lord Hunsdon, of his honor of Rayleigh. *Thomas White*,* D.D., had it in 1623. Of *Thomas Clutterbuck*, Sir *William Humphreys*, Knight and Bart., purchased this manor the 29th May, 1719. The property was bought by the late Thomas Brewitt, of Down Hall, circa 1835, of the Neave family; he bequeathed it to his grandson, T. E. B. Hilliard, and it is now added to Down Hall.

The manor of Whatley, or Whetlegh, or Wetle, is now extinct. It has been divided into Great Whatley and Little Whatley, now called Wheatley. The former was worth a century ago about £86 a year, and the

* The State Papers, Domestic, Eliz., Vol. 248. No. iii. contain the examination of Richard White, gent, the 18th day of May, 1594, respecting Mr. Thomas Wiseman, of Mucking Hall Manor, in Barling, who was reported as having gone beyond the sea, about two years previously, and conveyed the said Manor, then worth £40 yearly, to his brother William. He probably did the same by Harberges, as Richard White deposes he bought a piece of land or farm, called Herberts, near Rayley, of William Wiseman, for £500, whereof £400 being unpaid, he agreed to pay him an annuity of £xxx as interest thereon. A William Wiseman lived at Maylond, circa, 1576.

latter about £50. This manor belonged to John de Burgh. He granted it to Sir John Hardell, who gave it in marriage, with his daughter Alice, to William Fitz-Warren, then *Valectus*, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, to Edward I. Their eldest daughter, Isolda, was wife of Sir John Belhous, of Stanway. This family were originally of Cambridgeshire, and took their surname from the fair house they dwelt in at Alveley, sometimes styled in records, "De bello Manso." This seems to have been a capital mansion, mention being made of a gate-house, the hall and chambers adjoining, the garden, vineyard, &c. From them descended Margaret Castelayn, married to Robert Knivet, second son of Sir John Knivet, Lord Chancellor, who held this manor of Whatelegh, of the Abbot of St. John's, in Colchester, but how the Abbot came to be Lord here, there is nothing to show. He held likewise Down-hall of Richard, Duke of York. He died in 1419, and was succeeded by his son, Thomas Knivet, who, at his death in 1458, held this manor of Wetle and that of Down-hall. It subsequently came into the Clopton family by the marriage of Thomasine Knivet, who became second wife to Sir William Clopton, of Kentwell, in Suffolk. It remained in this family for several generations. The family of Belhous and Knivet had also the manors of Belhouse in Alveley, Ramsden-Belhouse, Stanway, &c. This estate was afterwards in *Antony Bramston*, who sold it to *Thomas Cheke* and his granddaughter, *Anne Lady Tipping*, sold it again in 1718 to Sir *William Humphreys*, Knight and Baronet. It now belongs to Major John Fane, son of the late Colonel Fane.

The manor of Down-hall, or Doune-halle, lies near Hardeberges, or Harberts, towards Rawreth. The present house was partly re-built and enlarged by the late Thomas Brewitt. When this was severed

from the capital manor is not known, but there is reason to suppose it was done by John de Burgh, who erected the foregoing manor of Whatleys. This was in Sir Thomas Belhouse, who died in 1375, and descended as Whatley to the Knivet and Clopton family. In the 1 and 2 Philip and Mary it belonged to Robert Wethersby in right of Elizabeth his wife, formerly the wife of John Clopton, Esq., remainder after her death to William Clopton, Esq., son and heir apparent of the said John. Years afterwards it belonged to Mr. Downes, an Attorney in London, who sold it the 22nd of March, 1719, to Sir William Humphreys, Knight and Baronet, Lord Mayor of London in 1715, who died in 1735. It afterwards became the property of Thomas Slye, of Rochford-hall, whose wife, Mary Elizabeth, who died in 1808, left it to her nephew, *Thomas* Brewitt, of Wickford, who died 23rd June, 1830, aged 71. His wife, *Elizabeth* *née* Wright, of Hanningfield, died February 3rd, 1833, aged 74, and are both interred in the family vault at Downham. They had two sons, *Thomas* the elder, who inherited this property under his father's will, and John* of Bridge house, Wickford, and formerly of Hovefield, in Pitsea. *Thomas* married twice. His first wife was *Sophia*, second daughter of William Meakens, of Habat-halls, in Little Wakering; and his second, Lucy, who survives him, is the eldest daughter of John Parsons, of Trumpions, in Barling. *Thomas* Brewitt died 22 June, 1857, aged 66 years; and *Sophia*, his wife, 27th October, 1852, aged 60.

* This John Brewitt, born January 7th, 1792, died September 4th, 1860, and is interred in the family vault at Downham. His age was 67. He left a widow, an only son, John, who married Fanny Hilliard, and several daughters, one of whom, Mary Hatton Brewitt, married John Greenwood Sugden, of Kilwick, Yorkshire, July 7th, 1842. This is the only entry in the Wickford Registers. The first Brewitt came to Wickford in 1797. A John Brewitt was Churchwarden in 1805.

They are buried at Rayleigh to the north of the Church, in a tomb, protected by iron railings. They had two daughters, *Mary Meakens*, who became third wife of George Richard Hilliard,* M.D.; and Ellen, married to the Rev. W. M. Kerr, Rector of Nevendon. *Mary Meakens Hilliard*, who inherited this property, was born at Rayleigh, June 15th, 1819, and buried at Romford. She died there suddenly, at the Paddock, Sept. 13th, 1870. Her eldest son, *Thomas Edward Brewitt Hilliard*, of the Stock Exchange, the present owner,† resides at Oak Hill, Southgate, N. Downhall is one of the xiv. manors, Knight's Fees, and lands that pay quit rent to the Lawless Court.

This family were residents at Wickford and Downham for many years. The first notice of them in the latter parish is the signature of *John Brewitt*, in 1670, to an account of a collection, under the heading of "young people and servants." The next entry is the marriage of "James Wyatt, of Danbury, and Mary Brewitt, of Downham, April 5th, 1716." Mr. Brewitt, aged 73 years, was buried March 20th, 1718. Then follows the burial of John, son of John and Elizabeth Brewitt, in 1719. The baptisms of Elizabeth,‡ their daughter, in 1720. *John*, in 1722. *Mary*, in 1725. *Frances*, in 1728. *Ann*, in 1729. "Easter

* His first wife was Eliza, eldest daughter of Thomas Bridge, of Butsury, to whom he was united January 28th, 1823. He was then a Surgeon, residing at Stockwell. His second was a Miss Daniell, of Stoke Damerel, Devonshire.

† Gallows field, now belonging to Downhall, situate at the three want way at the bottom of London-hill, was formerly part of Barrington's and Young's. Old Thomas Lingood used to say he remembered the stumps of the gallows, and others have seen what was reported to be so, and most probably were. There is a popular tradition that a man was hung in chains at the cross roads. But the probable solution of the name is, that this field was the place where the Lord of this Honor had by grant, exercised his special jurisdiction and right of execution of felons after judgment by *furca et fossa*.

‡ See Hookley, page 293. She married from Crows heath.

(so called, being born on Easter day, through the whimsicalness of the parents), in 1733." Sarah, in 1736, and her burial took place in 1748. *John* was buried in 1764. Another *John*, apparently his son, was buried in 1762. Hester, daughter of *John* and *Mary* Brewitt, died in 1764, and Elizabeth in 1765. This *Mary* Brewitt, described as widow, of Downham, died in 1785. Sarah Brewitt married William Wright, of West Hanningfield, in 1791, and the following are buried in the vault at Downham, in addition to *Thomas* and *Elizabeth*, his wife, already recorded, viz., *Mary*, his sister, who died July 10th, 1831, aged 75; and *John*, her brother, who died 8th Nov., 1833, aged 71. These lived at Crows-heath farm, and died single. The farm belonged to this *John*, who bought it of the Earl of Arran. He bequeathed it to his nephew, *John* of Wickford, whose widow, *Maria née Lond*, of Surbiton, now enjoys it. The Londs are a Kentish family.

A branch of this family flourished at South Bemfleet, being descended from *John* Brewitt, who farmed there and kept the Anchor, Public house. At one time they occupied Boyces. See South Bemfleet, pages 67 and 78. The ages on the tomb of *John* Brewitt's wives are, *Mary* aged 40, *Ann* 80, and *Elizabeth* his mother 60 years. He had two sons, *Henry* and *John*, and a daughter named *Elizabeth*. *Henry* Brewitt, grocer, whose name is inscribed on the Church bell in 1790, had a son named *Henry*. His wife's name was *Valentine*. He was a copyhold tenant of the manor of South Bemfleet in 1786. *John* was 34 years old at the time of his decease.

Rayleigh Castle, before mentioned, stands at the entrance into the town from London, and commands an extensive view. The site of the Castle and the farm thereto belonging was owned in 1771 by *Chester*

Moore Hall, Esq., Counsellor at Law. His wife, Sarah Nott,* of Sutton Hall, predeceased him. (See Sutton). He was born at Leigh, and died in 1771, intestate, when the property came to his sister *Martha Hall*, of the Hamlet of Brentwood, who by will, dated August 18th, 1782, left part of her estate in Rayleigh to George Pretty, described as her cousin, and to whose son, George Pretty, the younger, she left her property in the Barbican in London. The Castle and Weir farm, upon the latter of which is situated *King's Hill* and King's Wood, was afterwards acquired by the Neave family. It is now in the hands of Trustees for the benefit of Sir Thomas Lewis Hughes Neave, 5th Baronet of Dagnam Park, Romford, a minor, born in 1874, and said to be the youngest Baronet in England. He is son of the late Sir Arundel Neave, 4th Baronet (who died at Llysdules, Anglesea, in 1877), and the Hon. Gwyn Gertrude Hughes, only surviving child of the first Lord Dinorben, by his Lordship's second marriage with Gertrude, daughter of Mr. Grice Smyth, of Ballynatray, in the County of Waterford, and sister to Penelope, consort of the late Prince of Capua. The south chapel of the Chancel of the Church of Rayleigh is appendant to this estate, and the cost of the repairs is defrayed by the Neave family. This chapel was founded by William Alen. (See further on).

There has been considerable doubt expressed by the incredulous and even by the learned in these latter days as to the Lawless Court having ever been held at Rayleigh, but we shall produce such a mass of evidence as to the site of the original King's Hill having been in this parish, as to silence all future criticism. Morant mentions King's wood as belonging to the•

• The bend in Chester Moore Hall's shield is charged with 3 "true lover's knots" allusive to her name.

second Earl of Warwick in 1621, and the Commutation map for this parish gives *King's Hill* wood as 4 acres, 3 roods, 7 poles, and *Kings Hill*, arable, as 7 acres. It is situated on the Weir farm, and the approach to this is down a lane leading to Thundersley Common, and from thence to another and wider lane called King's wood lane, skirting the hill and wood, from which is a bridle path through Wheatley's and Shreiking boy* wood by Buchers to Bonville manor highway, in North Bemfleet. *Kings hill* wood is now commonly known as Kingsley wood. The wood is a very pretty one, full of undergrowth; the wood anemone and hyacinth abound, and pic-nics are sometimes held there. The hill is about 150 feet high. The wood, which comprises part of the hill, declines abruptly on the northern and western sides; on the eastern and southern sides the slope is more gentle. This appears to have been the Manor mentioned in Domesday called Ragheleia, as going along with the principal manor, and that it belonged to a Freeman in Edward the Confessor's reign.† It was about half the size of the principal manor, but, with the exception of the quit rents, is now extinguished, and destitute of copyholds and demesne. Morant mentions that the court was anciently kept here, and divided into Great and Little Lawless Court, the accounts of which were in the hands of George Dearsly in 1647, and headed "Honor of Rayleigh." The Quit rents were vil., Great Lawless Court iii l. iiis. . . d., Little Lawless Court xxiiid.,

* So called from a murder said to have been committed there. In the ordnance survey by Col. Mudge, in the reign of George III., there were woods in this vicinity skirting the lane right and left, and terminating at what is called the Busches.

† The style of the Court is "The King's Court of the Manor of King's Hill." Mr. Digby, the present owner, states that Rayleigh Manor includes King's Hill.

Suit Fines vl. Since that period these payments have diminished. From these, it appears, at that time nothing remained of the manor but Quit rents and Suit Fines. The period of the ultimate translation of this Court to Rochford has not been precisely ascertained. Weever, in his "Funeral Monuments," page 605, gives an account of the custom of the Lawless Court, then held at Rayleigh. He published that work in 1631, and died in 1632. There is no doubt his account is quite accurate. Salmon says "the Earl of Warwick,* when Lord, would have the Court kept at Rochford, as it has been ever since." He not only translated the Court, but likewise gave the new site the old name of King's-hill, although it is almost a flat, and nearly level with the market place. Weever went to Rochford, to Prittlewell, to Shopland and Canewdon. His own account is, "Ryding from Rayleigh† towards Rochford, I happened to have the good company of a gentleman of this countrey, who by the way shewed me a little hill, which he called the King's Hill, and told me of a strange customary court and of long continuance there yearly kept the next Wednesday after Michaelmas day, in the night, upon the first cockcrowing, without any kind of light, save such as the heavens will afford. The Steward of the Court writes only with coals, and calleth all such as are bound to appear with as low a voice as possibly he may, giving no notice when he goeth to execute his office. Howsoever, he that gives not answer is deeply amerced. Which servile attendance (saith he) was imposed at the first, upon certain tenants of divers manors here-

* The second Earl, who died in 1658.

† Supposing Weever was riding from Rawreth through Rayleigh parish, King's-hill would be about a mile on his right hand, and distinctly visible, and avoiding Rayleigh town, he would turn by Down-hall and Hamborough-hill as his nearest way to Rochford.

abouts, for conspiring in this place at such an unseasonable time to raise a commotion. The title of the Court he had in memory, and writ it down for me when we came to Rochford."

King's Hill in Rochford.* S.S.

*"Curia de Domino, Rege,
Dicta Sine Lege,
Tenta est ibidem,
Per ejusdem consuetudinem,
Ante ortum solis,
Luceat nisi solus.
Senescallus solus.†
Nil scribit nisi colis,
Toties voluerit,
Gallus ut cantaverit;
Per cujus soli sonitus ‡
Curia est summonita
Clamat clam pro Rege,
In Curia 'Sine Lege';
Et nisi cito venerint,
Citius pœnituerint;
Et nisi clam accedant,
Curia non attendat.
Qui venerit cum lumine,
Errat in regimine:
Et dum sunt sine lumine,
Capti sunt in crimine.
Curia sine cura,
Jurati de injuria:—"*

'Tenta ibidem die Mercurii (ante diem) proximo post festum Sancti Michaelis archangeli, anno regni Regis, &c.'

The late learned William Henry Black, F.S.A., in a paper read before the Society of Antiquaries in 1868, thus translates these rhyming Latin lines, being a

* Salmon says "if this be right it means in Rochford Hundred."

† This line appears in Blount's Nomo-Lexicon, a legal Glossary, published in folio in 1670, and in the Law Dictionaries that repeat Blount's article on Lawless Court at full length. Morant omits it.

‡ *Solum, senitum*, in Blount's second copy, published in 1679.

mixture of iambic and trochaic verses of three or four feet each. "The Court of the Lord the King, called 'the Court without Law,' holden there by the custom thereof before sunrise, unless it be twilight. The Steward alone writes nothing but with coals,* as often as he will, when the cock shall have crowed; by the sound of which only, the Court (or Assembly?) is summoned. He crieth secretly for the King in 'the Court without Law'; and unless they quickly come, they shall the more quickly repent; and unless they (or a man?) come secretly, let not the Court attend. He who hath come with a light, erreth in behaviour. And until they be without a light, they are taken in default (or contempt?) The Court without care—the Jury of injury—Was holden there on the Wednesday (before day) next after the feast of Saint Michael archangel, in the year of the reign of King' so and so."† The authorities for this Court having been held at Rayleigh are Weever, in his "Funeral Monuments," page 605, Hearne, Dr. Fuller, and in John Leland's Itinerary, who wrote in the

• That is charcoal.

† In these latter days this Court is called 'the Whispering Court, or the Cockerowing Court.' W. H. Black, who was a learned Paleographer, had a craze respecting Roman antiquities, and declared at the close of his treatise, his belief that this Court was never held at Rayleigh, but that the Whispering post at Rochford, was a Roman landmark belonging to the series of measures to and from London Stone, and so connected with Stonehenge and other uninscribed monuments, but in support of his assertion, produced not a tittle of evidence.

Mr. Black considers the "term Lawless, in the proper sense of the Latin phrase *Sine Lege*, to mean a Court Baron, (or Court of Knights' Fees), without a *Leet* or *Lawday*, although it is 'the King's Court;' for a *Leet*—perhaps derived from the British *Llys* (a Court) is the King's Court, and was commonly holden at the same time as the Court Baron in other manors. The Court *Leet* is required by *Magna Charta* to be holden at Michaelmas. So, is the Lawless Court of King's Hill holden, to the present time." The learned Welsh lexicographer, the Rev. Thos. Richards, says that *Llys* signifies in Welsh i.e., British—a hall or Prince's Court, a Palace or Royal House: or a Hall or Court where Judges sit, and adds "Hence the English *Leet* seems to be derived, *s* being turned into *t*." To perceive this more clearly we must note that *ŷ* (circumflexed) is in Welsh pronounced like *es* in English.

time of Henry VIII. Fuller was 23 years old when Weever published his book, and died in 1661. Camden mentions this Court in his M S. supplement to his *Britannia*, and Dr. Philemon Holland in his insertions in the text of Camden (that is, in the English edition of 1610 or 1637), refers to it, and informs us as before stated, that the servile attendance at this Court was imposed upon certain tenants thereabouts for conspiring there at such unseasonable time, to raise a commotion. Holland died in 1636; he translated Camden's Latin text in 1610. Salmon, who wrote in 1740, is correct in ascribing the original site to Rayleigh, but in correcting Blount falls himself into a serious error in describing the Rochford site, which he likewise places in Rayleigh. He states a tenant of this manor lately forfeited his land for non-attendance, and the Lord restored it to him, only taking a fine. When Blount issued his second publication, the Court had been no doubt transferred to Rochford. This was in 1679, and he quotes the Court Rolls for it. Mention is made of this Court likewise by N. Bailey in his Dictionary, in 1724, by Hone in his "Every-Day Book," 1827, under 1 October. Jacob's Law Dictionary refers to it. Charnock in his "Customs of Essex" alludes to it. Camden mentions a custom of this kind at Placentia in Italy, as practised by the emperors of Almain and Kings of France. A Court leet of this description was formerly held at Epping, called the manor of Epping Presbyter. It was held under a maple tree in the road between Epping-bury and the Church, and Mr. Gomme writing recently in the *Athenæum* says that open air courts are not so very uncommon, and that he has a considerable number of instances. The *Mirror* (1828, 8vo.) quotes Morant respecting the same. The oldest document in the Deputy-Steward's custody reaches no further back

than 1758. In the proclamation used at holding this Court, it is called the Manor of King's Hill in the *Hundred* of Rochford.

The lands whose owners pay rent and services at the Lawless Court at the present day are 14 in number, Scott's Hall, in Canewdon, Lambourn Hall, * Canewdon. Chamberlains in Ashingdon. Rawreth Hall, in Rawreth. Trindleys, in Rawreth. Lower Hockley Hall, Hockley. Westbarrow Hall, Eastwood. Little or West Grapnells, Wallisea. Great or East Grapnells, Wallisea. Down Hall, in Rayleigh. Butler's Hamstalls, Prittlewell. West Hall in North Shoebury. Godfrey Beeches, Prittlewell, and Apton Hall in Canewdon.

From an inspection of two volumes of the records of the Honor in the reigns of Mary, Elizabeth and James, in the possession of the owner of the Manor, and lately doing service as footstools in a Lawyer's office, we find the Honor and the Lawless Court were intimately blended and interwoven, and the latter was part and parcel of the former; estates being subject to services in both courts. From these records we find in addition to the above that Thorpe Hall *alias* Thorpe Nevell, formerly called Thorpe Lye, North Thorpe and South Thorpe in Southchurche, formerly in Edward Duke of Buckingham, were subject to the Court *sine lege*, likewise Sutton hall, Westbarrow hall, Plumborowe Manor in Hockley, Wheteley in Rayleigh, Parker's land in Rayleigh, formerly in John Hayes, Leigh Hall, besides lands in North Shoebury called Bynnes or Gynnes, Moryves, Great Jutmans

* Morant says that William Louseworth or Lunsforthe who died in 1531, held the manor of Lamborne hall of the King, by the suit of the Court called "Le Lawles court in Raleigh." N. Bailey says that Lambourn Manor in Essex is held by Ward Staff, a kind of petty Serjeantry, a holding lands by this service, *vis.*, to carry a load of Straw in a cart with six horses, two ropes, and two men to watch it, when brought to the place appointed.

alias Great Todinghams, Little Jutmans *alias* Little Todynghams, all of which are now comprehended in West Hall. These lands paid hydage * or hidage rent on the feast of St. John the Baptist and St. Andrew the Apostle, to the Honor of Rayleigh in equal portions, and an annual fine to the Great Lawless Court at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel. The record is "*ad curiam suam dict. sine lege voc. the greate lawlesse Court tent. apud Kynges-hill in Rocheford*† *die mercurii, ante diem proximo post festum Sancti Michaelis Archangeli iij^a viij^a sub pena duplicacionis de hora in horam ex antiqua consuetudine et cepit diem ad faciendum dicto Baroni homagium proinde usque festum omnium sanctorum proximo futuri.*" Shopland Hall, the manor of which was in two moieties, and Wyatts in Southchurch paid hydage rent to the honor at the same period, and according to the accounts of Ezechiel Remyner, Steward, *temp.* James 1st, formerly paid an annual sum called Wardsylver at the Little Lawless Court, held *die lune voc. Rope* ‡ Monday *ante diem*. The

* Hydage was an extraordinary tax payable to the King for every hide of land. The taxation was levied not only in money, but provision of armour, &c. Sometimes the word hidage is used for the being quit of the tax; which was also called hidegild and has been interpreted from the Saxon, a price or ransom paid to save ones hide from beating.

† In these records when reference is made to Rochford town, it is written "in vill de Rocheford," but upon all occasions when reference is made to the Lawless Court, we find "*apud Kyngy Hill or Kingy Hill, or Kyngys Hill or Kinges Hill, in Rocheford,*" that is, as all the old Historians interpret these Records, in Rochford Hundred. Tenants owed suit or attendance at the Court of the Honor "*de mense in mensem,*" that is from month to month. Mention is made of a roll *temp.* Henry III.

‡ The term Rope Monday seems to have been a local term for Hoke day or Tide. It was a movable feast dependent upon Easter. Matthew Paris, the oldest authority for the word Hoke day, &c., says it is "*quindena pasche,*" but Mr. Douce assigns reasons for taking it as the second Tuesday after Easter. At Hock tide, which included Monday and Tuesday, collections of Hock money were made in various parishes by the Churchwardens until the Reformation. Tuesday was the principal day; Monday was for the men, and Tuesday for the women. On these days the men and women intercepted the roads with ropes, and pulling passengers to them exacted money to be laid out for pious uses. Hoke-day called other-

manor of Combes paid ward penny * to this Court, likewise the Manor of Hawkwell, in 20 Edward III. The manor of Dogetts, East hall and South hall in Paglesham.

The Courts for the Honor besides being held at Rayleigh were occasionally holden at Hadleigh, Rocheford, Leigh, Horndon on the Hill, Prytwell, Pakelesham and Canewdon. In these old Records, the word *Esson*, frequently occurs in the margin. It is derived from the French *Essoigne*, an excuse, for which the Mediæval Latin is *Essonium*, and it signifies those who were required to be at the Court Baron, and sent excuses for their absence on account of age, illness or other just cause. Other valuable records of a later date respecting this manor are in existence, and may possibly some day be submitted to public scrutiny, but at present are withheld from the Lord and inaccessible.

From the rough notes of the transactions of this Honor from 1817 to the present time, we find that Inquisitions were held on the death of tenants, the Jury consisting of twelve men, one of whom was elected foreman, were impanelled from the homage. At a Court Leet and General Court Baron this Jury was styled the Great or Grand Inquest of our Sovereign Lord the King and the homage there. The Jury appointed Constables for the town and elected

wise Hook Tuesday was a day so remarkable in ancient times that rents were reserved payable thereon, and in the accounts of Magdalen College in Oxford, there is a yearly allowance *pro mulieribus Hockantibus* in some manors of theirs in Hampshire. Jacob's Law Dict. under Hook Tuesday money, says a "Duty formerly paid to the Landlord for giving his tenants leave to celebrate the day on which the English conquered the Danes, being the second Tuesday after Easter."

* Ward penny is money paid and contributed to watch and ward. Ward fee is the value of a ward or heir under age, or the money paid to the Lord of the fee for his redemption. There was formerly a court of wards first appointed by King Henry VIII., for determining matters relating to heirs of the King's tenants holden by Knight's Service, but now quite abolished.

Ale Conners * for the ensuing year, or until others were appointed, and all encroachments in the town were presented, restored and levelled, and all nuisances abolished. The Jury upon their oaths presented that the Constables pay and ought to pay for the tenants of this manor ten shillings for a common fine. In 1835 the Constables refused to pay the fine, alleging the parish would not reimburse them. In 1842 the Court ceased to appoint them as well as the Aleconners, who were a useful body of men when Publicans for the most part brewed at home. The tolls derived from the fair are received by the Lord.

For a further account of this "House and Honor," the "Manor of Rayleigh and the Seignory of King's Hill in the County of Essex," together with the annual supper, the observances thereat, the whispering post, &c. See Rochford.

The "Hog farm" situate at the entrance of the town of Rayleigh, on the Eastwood road, consists of several moieties, which have been amalgamated and recently subdivided. It included a farm called Turritts or Terrett house, and Spencer's Little House, in Rayleigh and Rawreth, upon which was an acre of hop ground and some wood. In 1759 Turret house was settled upon Hannah Pulley, upon her marriage with Mark Lay of Cropping Hall in Colne Wake. This Mark Lay having survived her, he, together with their son Mark Lay, of "Woodham Fferist," sold it in 1791 to Robert Gardiner or Gardner (son of William Gardiner), and Hannah his wife, of Rayleigh, and Joseph Goslett of Maldon, shopkeeper, for the sum of £700. These parties sold it, together with the Hog House,

* Ale Conners or Tasters are Officers appointed in every Court Leet to look to the Assize and goodness of Bread, Ale, Beer, &c., within the precincts of the Lordship, and assigned a certain measure or weight in these articles. There was formerly an assize of the forest, touching orders to be observed in the Lord's forest.

formerly in Daniel Dale, in 1799 to Thomas Bailey, of St. Paul's Churchyard, in the City of London, Glass Manufacturer. He made his will on 20th Sept. 1824, and died in 1828, leaving this to his wife, Mary Bailey for life. She died in 1831. The estates then by Bailey's will came to *John Illidge*, * of Bethel House, Brixton in Surrey, one of the Sheriffs of the City of London, and Sheriff of the County of Middlesex. He died in November 1846, leaving a widow, Mary Ann Illidge. He had four daughters, Mary Ann, wife of Alexander Fraser; Susan, wife of Francis Beechley Eade; Ellen, wife of Owen Gray, and Elizabeth Illidge, Spinster. He gave by will, dated 29th Sept. 1846, all his freehold and copyhold estates situate at Rayleigh, to his son *Thomas Bailey Illidge*, and to his son *John Betts Illidge* his lands in Kent, messuages &c. in Middlesex, and rent charges at Tottenham. The said *Thomas Bailey Illidge* died 29th December 1875. By will dated 19th May 1853, he gave his estates to his mother, Mary Ann Illidge, who disclaimed and renounced the real estate thus given, and it then went to his brother *John Betts Illidge* as heir-at-law. The mother, Mary Ann Illidge, died January 18th, 1878. This property was sold with the approbation of the Master of the Rolls, by a judgment in the High Court of Justice, Chancery Division, "*Davidson v. Illidge*" at Rayleigh, May 16th, 1879, when part of the Hog farm lying in a ring fence, including the house, buildings and the greater portion of the land was sold to Frederick John Wiseman, Oyster Merchant, of Paglesham. Henry Baldwin, Carpenter, bought a small arable field and a hoppet near the Mount. Joseph Webster, Butcher of Rayleigh, purchased three meadows, called Pantile

* Illidge had 11 acres of land at Spratt's green on the road to Hookley. A cottage partly in Rawreth was lost to the Illidge family, by lapse.

Meadows, adjoining the London road, and likewise a hoppet in the Bull Lane. Henry Finch, horse dealer, and Robert Henson, schoolmaster, likewise bought several lots. At the same time was sold a freehold ground rent secured upon a newly erected mansion, known as Rayleigh House, standing in 6 acres 3 roods and 28 poles of pasture, called Turret Barn field, being part of the Hog farm. This rent charge was purchased by William Isaac Belcham, the owner and builder of the house, who has since alienated it. It commands extensive views stretching towards South-end and the coast, and adjoins Beacon or Watch field, a place of some notoriety in former days and formerly in A. H. White of Clements Hall. An account exists of the Beacon being fired in 1628 (*temp.* Charles I.) in the Record Office, London. A false report and "alarum having been raised that the Dunkirks had landed and burnt Great Wakering, that the people had fled from their houses, and one woman having reached Baddow, with a child on her back, spreading the report the enemy were 6000 in number," preparations were made to raise the forces of the County, both horse and foot, and Sir H. Mildmay and other Lieutenants put their troops in motion, and marched seven miles towards the enemy when they discovered there was no foundation for the report, which originated "by a fisherman at sea at night in a boat, being hailed by another with a number of men in her, belonging to a ship of London, who requested to be guided to the shore." The man without further enquiry rowed to Wakering, where two beacons thereabout were fired, and roused the whole country. The man's fears had magnified the numbers in the boat to be from 40 to 50, and that they were "Dunkirks."

A barn upon the Hog farm, then in the occupation

of John Sach, was fired by an incendiary Nov. 5th, 1830. It stood near the road at the rear of the present premises. For this offence an unfortunate man named James Ewen was convicted, and hanged on the 24th December. The evidence against him was purely circumstantial and doubtful. His conduct at the fire was one of apathy, he exhibited no zeal to put out the flames, his language, apparently from drink, was unguarded, and afterwards used against him. Several of the witnesses had tried to "catch him" in his talk, amongst the rest one, who was nicknamed "Body-snatcher." "Blood money" was then in vogue, but whether in this case it was expected, and operated as a stimulant, it is impossible to say. The prisoner had no counsel and although the evidence, according to the report in the County press, was contradictory, the Jury were satisfied. There is no doubt he had a grudge against farmers, and did not conceal his pleasure at the fire. A noted detective of Rochford went down to Springfield to see him hanged. Ewen turned to him and remarked, "I die innocent and that you well know." He said very little more, except that he deserved his fate for other offences, and remarked how cold it was standing in the wind, and the rope was a tight fit. He was only 36, and his body was buried at Rayleigh opposite the north door of the Church, close to the Rectory fence. His mark to a loan of 14s. 6d. may be seen in the parish chest. About a year and a half after this event several incendiaries (one an Irish tramp) were hanged at Maidstone and elsewhere for arson, and it is commonly said and believed they confessed to having caused this conflagration.

"Rayleigh Lodge" was formerly in Edward Mee, ancestor of the Mees of Burstead. He resided here and died in 1842. It was then sold to Thomas Bakewell

White of Suffolk, and afterwards to Stephen Allen. It then became the property of Allen's youngest daughter, Jane, who married Robert Warton of Avenue Road, Regent's Park. It was sold by her trustees in portions. The Lodge with 197 acres was sold to W. S. Stonehewer in 1872, for £9,500. Little Mill field or Mill Stead, containing 7 acres, to Ebenezer Boreham of Blackfriars Road, Surrey, for £580, also the Great Mead, 12 acres, for £1,000, and two other lots, altogether 8 acres. The whole was then let at £672 per annum, subject to certain deductions. Stonehewer sold this property in 1876. It is now in Mrs. Louisa Innes, of Lothian House, Southend, whose maiden name was Spencer, of Suffolk, widow of James Innes, a Scotchman, a noted agriculturist, land agent and valuer for Colonel North, M.P. for Oxfordshire, and for Earl Bective, of Kirby-Lonsdale, Westmoreland. He obtained many prizes for agricultural produce exhibited at Birmingham and Edinburgh. He died in 1876, and was buried at Roxton Church, Oxfordshire.

"White House and Lime House" in Rayleigh, together with Eastwood Lodge, formerly the property of the Kingsmans and Stonehewers, were purchased likewise as an investment for Mrs. Innes at the same period. The purchase money for these and Rayleigh Lodge was about £17,000.

In 1850, a considerable number of Roman Denarii contained in a Roman earthen pot, were ploughed up by Mark Partner in a field called Fishponds, upon White House farm. A Roman copper coin of Hadrian has since been found at this spot, and the place examined, but nothing further has been discovered but broken pieces of pottery. There was formerly a considerable elevation of the soil at this place, of a dark character, most of which has been carted away and

the mound levelled. The finder sold these coins from 4d. to 1s. each, 116 of them were sold to Mr. James Synnock, of Rayleigh, but which have since been alienated. 52 to Miss Sarah Ann Audley, 20 to Jonathan Wood, 20 to Mr. Lamprell, and 26 are in the possession of W. Pissey, Chemist, of Rayleigh. Roach Smith has examined those of Synnock and Pissey, with the following results, Synnock had those of Antoninus Pius, Commodus, Crispina, Clodius Albinus, Severus, Caracalla, Geta, Julia Domna, Diadumenianus, Elagabalus, Julia Soæmias, Julia Mæsa, Severus Alexander, Julia Mamæa, Maximinus, Pupienus, Gordianus the Third, Philip, Philip Jun, Otacilia Severa, Trajanus Decius, Etruscilla, 2 Her. Mes. Decius. Pissey has Marc Antony, Hadrian, Crispina, Severus, Julia wife of Severus, Caracalla, Plautilla wife of Caracalla, Geta, Severus Alexander, Julia Mamæa, Maximinus, Gordian the Third, Philip, Otacilia Severa, Saloninus Valerianus, Postumus. Roman pottery has at various times turned up at Rayleigh. Some in Mr. Pissey's garden. Coins have likewise been found on Couches, near Hamboro' Lane. The late Mr. Pilkington embedded the Roman pottery which contained them, in a shell summer house since demolished, at his residence, now occupied by Robert Henson, schoolmaster. Mr. Pissey has likewise two heads in marble which appear to be very old, one a man's, the other a woman's, the back part of each is flat with a hole therein. They were dug up in a garden *circa* 1855, where the old Rayleigh Workhouse stood. A gold coin is likewise owned by this gentleman, which C. R. Smith pronounced to be a coin of the Barbaric ages of Britain, and one of Edward II. which is in good preservation, both of which were found at Eastwood. He has also a ring found at Shoebury Rampart, supposed to be Norman, but the stone is lost. This possibly belonged

to one of the Ecclesiastics who escaped from this place in the time of Edward the Confessor. See South Shoebury.

"Ramscroft" is a meadow situate in the Crown Lane. Obadiah Barker, of Faversham, in the County of Kent, yeoman, sold this to John Barker of Ashingdon, in the County of Essex, yeoman, in 1713. John Barker, of Tollesbury, Essex, mariner, grandson and heir at Law of John Barker, late of Rayleigh, sold it to Thomas Harridge of Leigh, Essex, distiller, in the year 1774. Thomas Harridge, of Rayleigh, sold it to William Butler, surgeon and apothecary of Rayleigh, in 1811. The trustee of the late William Butler to Thomas Clark of Rayleigh, in 1859. His executors sold the same to William Pissey, of Rayleigh, chemist, in 1870.

"Barringtons" is an estate that has been sadly shorn of its ancient importance. The mansion stands near the Church, at the entrance of the Bull lane opposite the National School, and nothing remains to it except a high walled garden, all the lands having been sold away at various periods. It received its name from a branch of the Barrington family, formerly keepers of the King's park * at Rayleigh. They were originally settled at Barrington, in Cambridgeshire, but whether they gave this place the name or derived their own therefrom is unknown. Adam of Barrington is said to have embraced the

* From the "patent roll 1st Henry VIII. p. 1, Mem. 4," we find that, "16 May 1509, John Earl of Oxford had letters patent for confirmation of a grant made 9 Henry VII of the offices of constable of the Castle of Clare, in Suffolk, bailiff of the hundred of Rocheford, Essex, in reversion after Sir Thomas Montgomery, Steward of the honer of Rayleighe, and keeper of Thundersley park Essex, with 3d a day," and in "the Patent Roll 6 Hen. VIII. p. 2, mem. 21. upon 29 April 1514 that Sir John Marney, son and heir apparent of Sir Henry Marney, Knight of the Body, to be bailiff in reversion of the hundred of Rocheford, Essex, Steward of Rayleigh, and keeper of the parks of Rayleigh and Thundersley, Essex, on death or surrender of the said Sir Henry Marney, to whom the said offices were granted in reversion, by patent 26 June, 1 Hen. VIII., after John Earl of Oxford, now deceased."

Christian faith at the first preaching of St. Augustine, and a Barenton was servant to Queen Emma, wife of King Ethelred. They were probably Saxon by descent, and before the conquest Sir Odynell de Barenton was Lord of Wagon, and intermarried into the Norman family of Wimarc, a connection of Swene, Sheriff of Essex. The family resided from the time of Henry I, at Barrington* old hall, at Hatfield Broad Oak, and removed to the Priory there in the reign of Elizabeth. The first of the family that resided at Rayleigh was Sir *Philip Barrington*, Knight, youngest son of Sir Nicolas Barrington, of Hatfield Broad Oak, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Belhouse, of Ramsden. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Tey, and had by her *Nicolas Barrington*, of Raley, keeper of the King's park, who by Margaret his wife, daughter of William Clovill, had *John Barrington*, the last male representative of this branch of the Barringtons, who married Thomasine, daughter and heiress of William Totham † of Lambourne Hall, in Canewdon. He died the 8th of November, 1416, and she the 15th of September, 1420. ‡ They left one daughter Thomasine, who was thrice married, 1, to William Lunsford, Lunsforthe or Louseworthe, of Battle, Co. Sussex, who died in 1445. 2, to William Sidney, of Stoke Daubernon in Surrey. 3, to John Hopton. In her will proved 10th Feby. 1497-8, she describes herself as Thomasine Hopton, widow, of Yokkingfeld, Co. Suffolk, and desires to be buried in the Church of Blythbourghe with her husband, John Hopton, or if she died in Essex, to be

* For further particulars see the History of the Barrington family, by George Alan Lowndes, in the Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society.

† See excerpts from ancient Wills contributed by H. W. King in the Transactions of the same Society.

‡ See epitaphs in Rayleigh Church.

buried in Reiligh church. William Lunsforthe, her son by her first husband, succeeded to Barringtons in Raighley. He had likewise in this parish land called Pannefeildes and Lunsforth medes, and land called Parkers. He died the 3rd of May, 1531. John Lunsforde his son and heir was then twelve years old. They had at that time Lambornes in Canewdon. After this period the lands were gradually sold away, for in the time of Eliz. Robert Strangman, son of Bartholomew Strangman, sold John Cante or Caute of London, land in Rayleigh called Wyatte, in ancient time called Sleye Crofte, formerly in William Wyatt, *ante* John Wyatt, and land called Cocke perry, Crawles, Choche hatche and Magatt land, formerly in John Barrington and before in Robert de Lynstan. At the same period John Cocke of Rochford, and Ffrancisca his wife, had land called Parkers land in Rayleigh, formerly in John Hayes. This land paid *vi d.* for hydage rent to the Rayleigh Manor, and formerly an annual fine of 3s. 4d. to the Court of Kings's hill.

Barringtons and Youngs was sold Nov. 19th 1722, by Robert Stiles Lannte * of London, son and heir of John Lannte, of London, and Ellen his wife, to Nehemiah Bennett, merchant. Chapel mead was then part of it, a field called Coggars, and wood land called Tarpotts. Nehemiah Bennett and Mary his wife sold the same to the Rev. Thomas Juson in 1730, together with a messuage called Cookes and Whittings in Canewdon, for £1120. The Rev. Thomas Juson, Rector of Wansted, by Katherine his wife left an only surviving child and heir named Hester, a spinster residing at Swardiston in Norfolk. She sold it in 1792 to John Atridge † for £2800. He died in 1796, and

* His wife's name was Rebecca.

† See inscriptions.

it then came to Thomas Atridge. He died intestate in 1822 without issue. John Pool of Hockley was his nephew and heir at law, who sold his interest therein to John Alliston *circa* 1828. He let the same from 1830 to 1844 at £130 per annum to S. Clayton. The house and part of the land were subsequently sold to Daniel Nash of South Bemfleet, who pulled down part of the old residence and erected a fresh frontage, calling it Rayleigh Place. He died in Wrotham Road, Gravesend, and the residence has since been in Henry Cook, Thomas Brewitt, Dr. Hilliard and William Cross. A field called Couches, on the Hockley road, was sold after Atridge's death to W. Cross; Chapel field at the foot of London hill, Great and Little fish pond fields to James Pearson, afterwards to Henry Finch, and Gallows mead to Thomas Brewitt. Another field of 10 acres in Bull lane, bought by Henry Cook, is now in F. J. Wiseman, oyster merchant of Paglesham, who married in 1859 Rosaline Augusta, the only daughter of William Pissey, Chemist, of Rayleigh.

"Bowdens" or "Park lands" formerly part of Barringtons was in Thomas Boston who died in 1823. His widow Sarah Hawkins Boston sold this, consisting of 25 acres, in 1828, for £1300, to Golden Nehemiah Prentice. It was sold after his death in 1848 to the Rev. William Twyne for £1700, and is now the property of Mrs. Durie, except 2½ acres called Chequers mead, which was sold for £280 to Merryfield's Executors. Another portion of the Barrington property being part of the "Park lands" and called the "Caddy farm," consisting of 43 acres, situate near Spratts * green, on the road leading to Hockley, was

* Combes croft and Spratte green, mentioned in the time of Eliz. in Rayleigh, was held by Thomas Jolly, Rector of Thundersley, of William Clopton, as of his manor of Downe Hall. It had formerly been in William Robynson and before in John Pyke.

in the Rev. George Shirley Crewest, in 1840. This has likewise been acquired by Mrs. Durie.

"All Park," consisting principally of meadow land, belonged to Thomas Whiting * who died in 1727. He occupied a house, now pulled down, situate in a garden adjoining the west wall of the Churchyard. It afterwards became the property of the Cockerton family. By will dated in 1811 William Cockerton of New Hall, Sutton, left this, *circa* 38 acres, together with a house and 12 acres 3 roods of land in Hockley, to his grandson *Robert William Laver*, son of Charles Laver of Wood Barns, Ingatestone. This Charles Laver, son of Robert Laver, of Prittlewell Temple, married first to Elizabeth, † daughter of the above William Cockerton and Judith, his wife. She died in 1804, aged 28 years. He then married a second time, and had one son, Henry William, buried with his father at Sutton, and three daughters, Eliza who kept a seminary for young ladies at Southend, Emma who married Samuel Count of Rayleigh, and Charlotte to George Drake, miller of Widford near Chelmsford, and formerly of Maldon. *Robert William Laver* died in 1865, and Hannah Nun his wife in 1870, and are buried in the vault of the Whitings, at Rayleigh. He left a son Charles, and a daughter Mary Ann, wife of Henry Clarke. The estate was sold in 1865. That part in Hockley was sold to William Finch for £610. John Belcham bought Ruffles mead, and Thomas Offin, broken back meadow, *alias* Well mead, in Rayleigh, the whole being sold and dispersed in 18 different lots.

"Fisher's" is in the trustees of the Neave family.

"Baker's mead and Hagger's row," near Thundersley, formerly in the Bristow family, belong to Ebenezer

* See inscriptions at Rayleigh and account of the tomb. Thomas Whiting was surveyor when Roberts' perambulation was made. He and John White of Hull trees both accompanied him in 1709.

† See inscriptions at Sutton.

Boreham of 187, Blackfriars Road, S.E.

"The Malting," to which is attached a superior brick house, belongs to George Brunwin of Rayne, and was formerly the property of William Bellingham, who died in 1821.

"Bedders Mead," in the Crown lane, was formerly in William Marsh, who conveyed it March 25th, 1815, to John Bedder, builder, of Basing Lane, in the City of London, and was sold by his son Joseph Bedder, to William Butler, August 18th, 1824, whose executors sold it in 1859 to James Synnock, of Rayleigh.

Sion College has 9 acres, 2 roods, 27 poles of land, being part of Beches, in Rawreth.

The Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's have 26 acres 1 rood and 38 poles, being part of Boxes, in Hockley.

The Tower Mill, near the Mount, on the London road, was built by one Friend, who kept the Lion Inn, and sold the same to Brownworth. It was afterwards in George Britton, who sold the mill and field to Henry Scudder.

The Windmills on the Eastwood road, have been for many years in the Audley family, and are now in Mary Ann Audley, daughter of William Audley.

"King's," a small farm bordering on Hockley parish, belonged to William Henry King, who was admitted in 1814, and whose death was presented in 1849. By will dated 6th Sept. 1841, he left this property to *Dale* Knapping, of Suttons, in South Shoebury, son of his uterine brother Christopher Dale Knapping, who was admitted in 1849. He died in 1878. See South Shoebury.

"Holly trees farm, or Hull trees" *alias* "Rivers," upon which was one acre of wood land, was in Thomas White in 1768, who was probably resident as his name occurs frequently in the parish books as serving different offices, and either he or one of this name was here

in 1709. It was afterwards in William Gardiner, of Rayleigh, and Susannah his wife, who were admitted in 1799, and sold it in 1822 to Thomas Timothy Beningfield, of Hutton, who was admitted in 1823, and died in 1853. He bequeathed it to his two sons, Timothy Beningfield, of No. 6, Grove road, Mile End, in the County of Middlesex, John Beningfield, of the Fishery, Broxbourne, Herts., and Thomas Ellington, of Barton Mills, in Suffolk, who were admitted in 1854. They sold it the same year to James Byass, Surgeon, of Rayleigh. His first wife was Georgiana, second and youngest daughter of the Rev. Isaac Neville Syer, Curate of Rayleigh, whom he married in 1820. She died Dec. 24th, 1837, and is buried at Horndon-on-the-Hill. He married secondly his cousin, Elizabeth Byass, (who survives him), and died Jan. 9th, 1879, aged 81 years, and is buried at Rayleigh. The estate was lately in his son *James*, who married Mary Ann Tuston, of Northamptonshire. His Grandfather, Hervey * Byass, Surgeon, came to Rayleigh previous to 1799, and died in 1828, as did Sarah his wife, the same year. He had four sons, Thomas and *James*, both Surgeons, Wheatley, a Lieut. in the Navy, who married in 1832 a Miss Lamprill, only daughter of John Lamprill of Harberts, Rayleigh, and William, a nurseryman, at Hockley. The farm was sold in 1881, to Joseph Webster for £1025. (See inscriptions).

"Steven's" † farm, at the extremity of Bull lane, in

* Michael Sheehy, Surgeon, of Southend, first came into this neighbourhood as assistant to Hervey Byass.

† There was a Steven or Stephen, a glover, of Rayleigh, who was apprehended in 1577 by Sir H. Appleton and E. Tyrell, for heresy, and recanted. He was one of 22 bound with "gyves and hemp," who were sent to London for examination, but an easy submission being framed for them, at the instance of Cardinal Pole, they signed, and so escaped. There are several farms known by this name in the Hundred, viz. in Bemfleet and Great Wakering.

1768 was in John Crosier. It was afterwards in Jonathan Crosier, of Beeleigh Grange, and before of Beeleigh Mills, near Maldon. His son, Joseph Shinglewood * Crosier, of Brighton, left the estate to the present owner, Elijah Crosier Bailey, Solicitor, of the Shrubbery, Norwich.

"Sandpits," a freehold farm with House and Homestead, situate opposite the Baptist Chapel, formerly in the Illidge family, was purchased in 1879 by William Pissey, Chemist of Rayleigh.

A brick residence adjoining the Lion Inn was formerly a noted public house, known as the "Bull Inn." This Inn, *circa* Henry VIII. was in John Bullock, afterwards in Robert Ffanninge, then in Henry Butler, and in the reign of Elizabeth was owned by John Matthew and Margaret his wife, and descended to Thomas Matthew, his son and heir. Thomas Harridge who died in 1828, was owner of this place, and resident. He was a wine merchant, a magistrate and deputy lieutenant for this County. His devisees sold it to Golden Nehemiah Prentice, after whose decease in 1848, it was sold to Henry Finch, horsedealer, for £760. There is an interesting token, now in the possession of Mr. Pissey, (the only one known) without date † and evidently an unpublished one, as it is to be found neither in Boyne or Conder. The animal depicted thereon has enormous horns, and after consultation with the authorities at the British Museum, we have arrived at the following result, Obverse, "Rebecca Barnes. A bull in centre with ring in nose." Reverse, "Of Raylee, (R.B.) in centre."

* Joseph Shinglewood, Rector of Ohignell St. James, near Chelmsford, was his great uncle, and an intimate friend of Chester Moor Hall.

† The practice of coining small copper money by tradesmen and others prevailed from the time of Elizabeth to Charles II., when in 1672 a sufficient quantity of money was coined for the purpose of social intercourse.

This Rebecca Barnes * no doubt kept the Bull Inn, where bull baiting was formerly practised. Sufficient evidence of this pastime being carried on at the rear of the House, is shown from the fact that the ring and stump of the post was dug up by Henry Finch in the stable yard. The ring is in the possession of Robert Bristow. At the back of the premises is the Bull lane, and Bull mead, the latter now in Henry Finch.

"Turrett House" farm in Rayleigh and Hockley, in 1815 was in the possession of William Hunter, partly under the will of his Father, and partly by purchase of his Mother and Sister. He died the same year and left the farm to his only daughter, Frances Sophia, who married Thomas Maling Welsh, in 1821. He died in 1832. His widow married the Rev. Henry Griffin, of Stanstead, in 1836, who died in 1863. His relict subsequently resided at Glenthorne, Torquay, where she died Jan. 3rd, 1875, and was buried in the cemetery on the 5th. Lepel Henry Griffin, son of the above, succeeded to the estate and sold it the same year to Thomas William Offin, auctioneer, of Down Hall, for £4,200. He is descended from *Abraham* Offin, of Hutton, who lived in a house on the site of the present one, now occupied by F. Wood, and called Hutton Park. He left three sons, viz. *Abraham* of Hutton, a timber merchant and valuer, who died a Bachelor, John, of Brentwood, and *William* Offin, a currier, of "Gardiners," Burstead. Upon *Abraham* Offin's tomb at Hutton is inscribed, "In memory of *Abraham* Offin, who departed this life the 27th of April, 1782, aged 65 years."

"May your three lovely boys be happy long,
And may they neither do nor suffer wrong;
May your unbounded comforts never know
A stop, nor ebb, but an eternal flow."

* In the registers we find that "Thomas Barnes was buried April 14th, 1650. Henry Barnes, son of Thomas and Rebecca Barnes, was baptized Oct. 6th, 1644, and William, another son, Feb. 27th 1650."

William Offin, by his first wife, *Mary Byatt*, of South Weald, had one son, *John * Offin*, of Hutton Park, and late master of hounds, and four daughters, *Maryanne*, first married to *Samuel Chant*, and secondly to *William Goldsmith*, *Isabella* to *Thomas Nicholas*, *Louisa* to *William Thompson*, and *Eliza* to the Italian Count, *Veroni*. The latter had an only son who was lost at sea. By his second, *Catherine*, widow of *William Cressey*, of Stock house, he had two sons, *Abraham*, of Hurfleets, *Nevendon*, and *T. W. Offin*, now of Down hall, *Rayleigh*. who is married to *Clara Mary*, eldest daughter of *John Wallis*, of *Orsett*.

"Sweet Downs," a meadow near the town, belongs to *Sarah Ann Belcham*, widow of the late *George Belcham*, † of *Rayleigh*.

"Whitebreads." The homestead of this is in *Hockley*, but the land extends into *Rayleigh* and *Rochford*. It was formerly in *Thomas Fullford*, and sold under his will in 1833 to *W. Praed Wood*, of *Brighton*, for £2,000. It has since been in *Robert Bristow*, and now belongs to *John Baker, J.P.*, who is resident.

"Gin and Water field," with some cottages near watery lane, derives its name from an owner who had a propensity for that spirit. It was formerly part of *Lubbers lodge* and at one time was in —*Brown*. At his death it was sold to *Thomas Oddy*, and now belongs to *Thomas Mott*.

Some very ancient title deeds respecting *Rayleigh* property are in the possession of *James Synnock*, the grandson of *James Pearson*, the oldest dated 1414, likewise the last will of *William Bette*, dyer, of *Rayleigh*, dated July 4th 1435, concerning *Rychardy*—

* *John Offin* married first to *Jane Langworthy*, daughter of *Langworthy*, baker, of *Great Dunmow*, and sister to *Mrs. Joseph Kirkham*, of *Little Malgraves farm*, *Laindon Hills*. His second wife, was *Jessie Benningfield*, of *Broxbourne, Herts*.

† See inscriptions.

shaghe, being house property in the town, likewise a charter of mortgage of this property, for £2 13s. 4d. in 1503, payable in four years. He has a wooden seal with a lion engraven thereon, a jug which has been in his family 200 years, he lately had (now in Mr. Pissey,) a Roman amphora or wine jar without handles, which he purchased of a fisherman at Leigh. The bottom of this jar is in the form of a screw, and pointed. But the greatest interest must be centred in several encaustic tiles about the 15th century, which were found by some labourers water furrowing in Chapel field embedded in mortar, evidently belonging to the Chapel, mentioned by Morant. See further on.

In 1704 there was a house in Rayleigh called "Bonner's house of the Wall," in the occupation of Widow Glasscock. In 1581 one of the Bonners, of Leigh, failed in consequence of his losses at sea from the French capturing his vessel. He lost by the Turks £3,500. He loaded to Ireland and Newhaven in wood and coal, and traded likewise to Barbary.

There were 4 acres of land in Rayleigh called "Longe Smithe or Church land," which William Rust, Rector, held of Rayleigh Honor, *temp.* Eliz.

Thomas Philipson held Dyckmoreland or Dyrkmoreland in Rayleigh, *temp.* Eliz. formerly part of the manor of Downe hall, it had previously been in Henry Wylcocke and Florence his wife, *ante* Thomas Wyberde and Anna his wife. It was situated near Rawreth hall gate.

The Golden Lion inn belongs to Cross's trustees, likewise the Crown; the White Horse to Crabb and Sons; the Drovers Arms and land called "Mildrens" to J. Baker; the Half Moon to Wells and Perry.

The gas works in the Crown lane, erected in 1859, belong to a Company (limited) holding 125 shares of £10 each.

The tithes of this parish were commuted in 1840 for £940 per annum and an additional sum of 7s. 6d. per acre on the glebe, when not in hand, making the total £955 15s. 5½d. This agreement is considerably in excess of the original demand made by Sir John Head, viz. £700, but the amount being deferred to and resisted at several meetings, at each of which a rise was asked, (the patron being represented on the scene), it was ultimately concluded upon the above basis.

The Church is dedicated to the Holy Trinity.* It formerly belonged to Prittlewell Priory, and is supposed to have been given them by Robert de Essex, son of Suene, as part of the foundation *temp.* Henry II. and was one of those possessions of that Priory, which T. à Becket, A. B. Cant. took under his protection. The Priory † were patrons of the Church at the suppression, and according to Dugdale's Monasticon, vol. 5, page 23, they were then deriving a pension from the Rectory of £1 13s. 4d. per annum, and 7s. 10d. from land and tenements in the parish. After which Queen Eliz. in the 1st or 2nd year of her reign granted the advowson of the Rectory to her kinsman Sir H. Carey of Hunsdon. It was afterwards conveyed in 1621 by his younger son Henry to the family of Warwick, and thence as the honor to the family of Bristow. "In 1610 the Terrier has a Parsonage house, a barn, a hay house and stable, with two gardens

* An inscription to this effect was discovered about 20 years ago on the chancel arch, by removing some plaster, whilst executing some repairs.

† An impression of the common seal of Prittlewell Priory on white wax is attached to a deed in the office of the Duchy of Lancaster, dated 1343. The subject is the annunciation. The angel has a scroll, the words on which are illegible. Between him and the Virgin is a flower pot. The field of the seal is diapered. The figures are standing between two slender pillars, under ornamental arches. The legend is S. comvne. coventus. de P^{te}. Welle. but the five last letters can only be conjectured, the legend being much defaced. This deed relates to a monk of Prittlewell. Henricus de Suthchurche, who it appears was illegitimate and contumacious.

and an orchard and about four * acres of Glebe." A curious discovery was made in the Rectory House in the summer of 1846, consisting of part of a suit of armour, embracing back and breast plate and other portions consisting of chain. The supposed date of this suit was that of Cromwell. It was concealed in a hole in the chimney, the access to which was from an opening in the roof amongst the tiles.

The church is an imposing structure in the "Perpendicular" style of architecture, which prevailed from the latter part of the 14th to the early part of the 16th century. Viewed from the south east, the tower (once surmounted by a shingle spire) the battlemented brick porch and flint faced aisle with eastern gables form a stately group. Traces of greater antiquity than the early "Perpendicular" period are exhibited in the western part of the Church, including the south door and west windows. The plan comprises a chancel with side chapels, nave with north and south aisles, a north vestry, south porch and west tower. The roofs of the chancel, north chapel and nave are high pitched and tiled, the south chapel and aisles are flat and covered with lead.

MS. records inform us that down at least to the reign of Elizabeth there were upwards of eighty coats of arms (chiefly in the windows) in this church. There are some in the east window still remaining, but so sadly intermixed by churchwardens and glaziers that they cannot be relied on. A record of some of these are preserved in Harl. MS. 1408, and have appeared in the East Anglian No. xxxii, page 413. Amongst

* There were four acres of land in Eastwood formerly belonging to the Chantry Chapel. If the above is an accurate account of the glebe in 1610, it has received since that period a great augmentation. In 1702, when Thomas Merryfield was Churchwarden, the glebe then consisted of four closes lying together near Great Wheatley and Mr. Halls farm, and a close near Great Wheatley wood, in all about 40 acres, besides an orchard near the Parsonage House.

them are Barrington, Chevington, Shaa or Shaw, Lord Mayor of London, Lunsford, Knyvet, Strangman and Downes. Salmon says Barrington impaled by Lunsford was in the fourth window on the north side. On a corbel of a window in the south aisle was formerly a shield, charged with a cross fusil. On the tower are seven escocheons, but only one with the arms of de Vere, is decipherable, viz. quarterly, in the first quarter a mullet.

The chancel is 24 feet by 18. The column arches and mullions on the north side are of stone, but those on the south are of wood, very nearly as old as the stone. This wooden arch * is of oak and of late Perpendicular date and consists of a wide arch, divided by two sub-arches, forming a very picturesque arrangement. The north side of the chancel arch is carried upon a remarkable corbel which overhangs nearly a yard, and consists of a series of mouldings 3 feet 6 in height. A marble slab inserted as a reredos in the wall at the back of the Communion table was given by Thomas Harridge, at a cost of £20 at the beginning of the present century. It has lately been taken down and removed to the Rectory. Salmon, who wrote in 1740, mentions a tomb under this arch and the north chapel, then defaced, but some shields remained with arms of "*Barrington Argent, three Chevrons, Gules; a label of three Points, Azure.*" There was also a marble tomb upon which was erected the portraiture of a man and his wife in brasse, with the epitath underneath, "*Orate pro aiābus Johis Barrington Arm, et Thomazinae Ux'is ejus expectantium miām Dei. Joh. obiit VIII Nov. 1416. Thomaz. 25 Sep. 1420. Quorum aiābus propicietur Deus, Amen.*"

This brass has been removed from the original site,

* This arch was constructed in the 9th year of Henry VIII, upon the building of Alen's chapel. See further on.

and is now lying north and south at the north west entrance to the Church. It is the only brass remaining, and the male figure is headless. In this chancel is a stone "to the memory of Rev. Philip Shore, Rector of Woodmancoat, and Vicar of Wurthing, in the County of Sussex, who in his return from Cambridge, in company with Henry Campion, Esq^r. was siezed with gout in his bowels, and died in this place in 1725, aged 48 years." Mrs. Katherine Shore is interred near her husband, but the date is illegible. These slabs are now buried beneath the chancel pavement.

On another slab near the font, "In the vault beneath are interred the remains of Mr. Thomas Harridge, late of Hadleigh Hall, eldest son of Thomas Harridge of this place, who died 20 June, 1808, aged 35 years, also John Harridge, third son of the above, who died in 1810, aged 32 years; also Mrs. Susan Harridge, of this parish, who died Octr. 20th, 1812, aged 66 years; also of the above Thomas Harridge, many years a deputy Lieutenant and Magistrate of this County, who died the 9th of June, 1827, aged 86 years." This unfortunate slab is broken into a variety of pieces, caused by the great heat from the pipes connected with the warming apparatus.

On white marble tablets on the south wall of the south aisle are inscriptions to the memory of "Lydia, wife of John Page, of this parish, who died in 1856, aged 70 years, also to John Page, her husband, who died in 1858, aged 72 years." They resided for many years at Turrett house. They were interred in a vault in the Churchyard. (See further on).

The north chapel opens to the aisle by a lofty pointed arch, one side of which springs from the outer wall, but the other, next the chancel arch, has a pier of its own, rising from the ground. The four light east

window with lofty compartments of cusped tracery, is the best window in the Church. There is a small book closet in the south wall. The dedication of this chapel cannot be determined. There were two Guilds in Rayleigh, one of the Holy Trinity, the other of St. John Baptist, as proved by the will of the Rev. Thomas Bosiate in 1388, and in 1496, John Buttell, of Rayleigh, by will desires to be buried in this Church, before the image of the Blessed Virgin le Pity, and desired an honest priest to celebrate for his soul, &c., before the altar of S. John Baptist. There is great probability that this altar stood in this chapel, which was dedicated to that Saint.

The south chapel was founded and endowed by William Alen, of Rayleigh, according to directions which he had given to his three sons, John, Richard and Thomas. The document was dated Jan. 4th, 1516.7, and directs his body to be buried in the south side of the chancel, and without the same, where he had assigned a chapel to be builded, and provided a priest to sing for himself, his wife and children for four score and xviii years, at a salary of ten marks a year. His tomb is gone, but that of his son Richard Aleyn * who died 23rd June, 1517, still remains. It is an exquisitely worked "Perpendicular" monument, an altar one, panelled in three compartments, with tracery having a shield in the centre of each panel, the tabernacle work over the tomb is recessed in the depth of the window which is blocked, and the back divided by slender mullions into three upright panels for groups of sculpture. The sides contain niches for single figures, all of which with the corbels have been rudely chiselled off. This design is surmounted by a moulded cornice enriched with a running pattern of

* The arms of Alen were, Gu. a chev. engr. or, between three plates each charged with a greyhound courant, Sa. They were granted in the reign of Edward VI.

ivy and roses, dotted with shields, and crested with the favourite device of the 15th century, the strawberry leaf. The monument, particularly the cornice, is greatly mutilated. No doubt it was at first richly painted and gilded, all traces of which have entirely disappeared. On the ceiling were formerly the arms of Vere impaling Howard and other coats mutilated. These arms were those of John de Vere, 14th Earl of Oxford, and probably were represented here as the friend or patron of the founder. The lands belonging to this foundation were confiscated by the crown in the reign of Edward VI. The altar standing here was sold for 40 pence. William Alen the founder was also owner of Rayleigh castle, which he bequeathed to his son Thomas, and that property is charged with its repair. Amongst the witnesses to his will were "Sir Wyllyam Tonnell his goastly ffather, and Pysshe Preest of Raylegh," and "Wyllyam Forde his physician."

The nave is four bays in length, the arches of which are of wide span, and spring from slender columns, consisting of a cluster of four small shafts, with elegant plinths. Over each column, back and front, is an overhanging corbel of an angel, holding a shield, composed of *plaster and lime*, made by William Hadler in 1842, from models taken from those at Leigh. They have been taken as genuine by some architects, but are wholly unconnected with the original structure. The Royal arms of Queen Anne are now banished and removed to the boys' school. There is a flat stone upon the floor "to Thomas Williams, the last of the family of Whitebreads in Hockley, who died in 1763, aged 37 years. The sincerity of his friendship and generosity of his temper made him much beloved whilst living, and as much regretted at his death. In grateful remembrance of his fidelity and affection Eliza Clark hath caused this stone to be inscribed to his memory." Until

lately a font of unpretending nature, of an octangular form and lined with lead has been used in this Church, but another of Caen stone, very elaborately carved, has lately been presented in memory of Mrs. Mary Meakens Hilliard * by her Husband and children. In the Churchyard, by the side of the path leading to the west gate are the remains of a third and more ancient one that cannot fail to arrest the attention of the antiquary. An interesting old wooden chest formerly standing in the nave, but now consigned to the belfry, is hewn out of a solid tree. It is two feet eleven inches long, one foot seven wide, and one foot eight high. The ponderous lid is provided with four hasps for padlocks and a ring handle. Previous to the hasps being appended the lid appears to have been lifted up and down quite detached.

The north aisle has an ancient entrance door, over which is a triple light window. High up in the north wall is a cusped single compartment, which has either been a window, or the entrance to the gallery which led to the rood loft. There is an ancient Purbeck stone, but the brasses are gone.

The south aisle is very similar to the north. Some part of this aisle at the west end exhibits traces of an older date. The west window is probably the remains of a Norman or lancet opening. Here is another Purbeck stone 7 feet 6 by 3 feet, indented for a brass, apparently for a priest, the brass is gone and the stone is without inscription. Weever gives us the following epitaphs, some of which may have been on the stones in these aisles, "*Orate pro anima Willielmi Talburgh, quondam Rectoris istius Ecclesie . Ob . 1420.*" "*Orate pro anima venerabilis Viri Richardi Lincolne, Theologie Professoris, et hujus Ecclesie Rectoris, qui ob. 29 Jul. 1492.*"

* This lady was buried at Rayleigh, and not at Romford as previously stated.

"Orate pro anima Willielmi Sutton nuper Valecti Corone Domini Regis, et Johanne uxoris ejus, qui ob 1428."

In his will this William Sutton desires his executors to appoint a man to make a vicarious pilgrimage for his good estate and soul's health to the shrines of SS. William and Richard of York, John of Beverley and Hugh of Lincoln, &c. In the middle of the Church, "Here lyeth interred the body of Kenelme Lowe, *aleus* Kellum Drap', sometimes of this parish, ob. 1627. Here lieth the Body of John and Eliz. Dansie of this parish. ob. 1685."

The south porch, 9 feet 6 by 8 feet 10, is about *temp.* Henry VII. The interior is of fine character, the roof is groined and ribbed. The door into the Nave is Early Pointed with columns in the jambs. Five old grave stones form the steps down into the Porch. Externally it is of red brick and has an embattled and machicolated parapet. Over the door is a niche for a statue.

There is an ancient sacristy on the north entered by an original doorway. It is in communication with the Church, by an entrance through the Baptist's chapel.

The west Tower, four stories in height, is a fine specimen of coursed rubble work with quoins, the surface of the walls being nearly as compact as solid masonry. Over the west doorway is a band of masonry with a row of shields in relief, one of which has already been described. On the face of the south buttress is a niche for a statue, but the figure is gone. At this corner of the tower rises an octangular staircase turret, from the parapet it is embattled and finished with an antique vane. In the belfry, remains an ancient timber framing with gudgeon holes, apparently to receive a roller used to lift the bells by the aid of a windlass. There are now 5 great bells, the same number as

existed in the reign of Edward VI. * The 1st bell has "Charles Wright, Rector. Samuel Brown, John Atridge, Churchwardens. Thomas Mears late Lester, Pack & Chapman *fecit* 1790." 2. "Thomas Lester of London made me. 1746. Henry Hesketh, Churchwarden." 3. "*Sancta: Margareta: Ora: Pro: Nos.*"† 4. "*Sit: Nomen: Domini: Benedictum.*" 5. "John Hodson made me 1657. George Gillson, Joseph Vimsee, Churchwardens." 6. The same as 1.

In 1711, there is an entry of Roberts, then Rector, in the registers, that the fencing on the north of the Churchyard belongs to the Rector; that on the west and south is done by the inhabitants, and the rest on the east, south and west belongs to the parish. In 1818, there was a document placed in the parish chest, stating that the Church fence has always been renewed and repaired by those whose lands and fences abut upon such part of the Churchyard. The stones, vaults and inscriptions are as follows: at the east of the porch is a brick altar tomb with "Here lyeth interred the body of Thomas Whiting, of Rawleigh in Essex, who departed this life, April y^e 28th, 1727, aged 61 years, also the body of Thomas Whiting, who departed this life, November y^e 16th, 1727, aged 21 years, also Mary Whiting, daughter of Thomas Whiting, who died Octr. 3rd,

* The plate and furniture belonging to this Church at the Reformation was very valuable, and was disposed of principally by the Churchwardens, but in the 4th year of Edward VI. after divine service, certain of the parishioners sold the remainder of the mass books, a cross staff, certain banners and streamers, holy water pots, candlesticks, and small bells. They paid this money over partly to the stage players that played at Rayleigh on Trinity Sunday, and the residue was bestowed about the reparation of the corn market, then likely to fall. This building was situate on the east side of the street about half way down, in a small square now enclosed. After this there remained in the Church box nothing. The trees growing in the high street (*temp.* Edward III) within the park of Rayleigh, were cut down, sold, and the money expended on Hadleigh castle, then in possession of the Crown.

† *Nos* is bad Latin; it should have been *Nobis*.

1729, aged 26 years, also Robert William Laver,* who died in 1865, aged 61 years, * and Hannah his wife, in 1870, aged 70 years."† There are several stones and an altar tomb to the Brown family, of Thundersley; "James Brown, in 1802, aged 53 years;" he was killed coming from an election at Chelmsford, at a corner near Rawreth Church; also his son "James, who died of apoplexy in 1849, aged 64 years;" upon one of these tombs is the motto "Death plucks us up and plants us." Stone to Stephen Bannister, of this parish, in 1799, aged 34, and Sarah his wife, who died in 1795, aged 25 years; he was a publican of Thundersley, and belonged to a Dengy family. A stone with here lieth y^e body of Mrs. Rebeckah Merryfield, wife of Mr. Thomas Merryfield, of this parish, who departed this life March y^e 4th, 1730, aged 38 years, also Mary Smith, widow of Richard Merryfield, in 1808, aged 72; Richard Merryfield, in 1792, aged 28 years, also Mary Higgs his daughter, and Daniel Higgs her husband. There are stones likewise to Charles Noone, formerly hair dresser here, also to the Linggood, Joslin, Bell, (one of whom was relieving officer many years), Waight, Gardiner, Lincoln, (a woodman), Boston, Saggars, Rivers, (of Thundersley), Brown, (of Hockley), Pease, Hicks, (of South Hanningfield,) Woolston, Clark, (of Chadwell), Chinnery, Coker, and Ruffle families, one to Elizabeth, wife of Sandal Netherwood, who died Oct. 27th, 1764, aged 32 years. A brick vault at the north east corner of church, enclosing the remains of William Offen, late

* Upon opening this vault to receive the remains of Laver, the three skeletons of the Whittings' were found entire, and seemed to have been interred without coffins. Whiting was owner of all Park Farm. Upon this tomb and those of William Offen and Charles Carter (all altar tombs) grows the fern called *Asplenium Ruta Muraria*, or *Wall rue*, called by the inhabitants the Bayleigh Church Fern; this fern is said to delight in sunshine.

† For further notices of the Laver family, see Sutton.

of this parish, who died in 1747, aged 47. There are several stones to the Byass family, to "Lieutenant Wheatley Byass, R.N. son of Hervey Byass, surgeon, late of this parish, who died April 27th, 1857, aged 60 years; to Hervey Byass, surgeon, who died Novr. 17th, 1828, aged 59 years, also Sarah, wife of the above, who died January 17th, 1828, aged 62," she was daughter of Mr. Hawes, of Ackworth Building, Suffolk; "to James Byass, January 9th, 1879, aged 81 years, also Georgeana S. Byass, daughter of the above, who died in 1866, aged 37 years." An altar tomb with iron railings, to Jonas Asplin, * A.M. and M.D., who died May 3rd, 1842, aged 70 years, also Elizabeth Launcelet, his widow, who died Oct. 25th, 1850, aged 68. A stone to Frederick, fourth son of the late James and Frances Phillips, of Barling, in this county, died February 12th, 1868, in his 49th year. Three stones to the Hutson family: to George Hutson, of Hockley Hall, who died Oct. 17th, 1791, aged 70, also Mrs. Sarah Law, his daughter, who died in 1833, aged 59, also W. Law, late of Hockley Hall, who died in 1843, also George Hutson, who died in 1794, aged 39, also John Hutson, who died in 1811. There are two stones to the Benton family: "In memory of Mr. William Benton, late of Thundersley Lodge, who departed this life in 1809, aged 72 years, and Susanna, his wife, who died in 1806, aged 69 years." This was the farm where the celebrated Daffy's Elixir was compounded, the herbs were gathered in the neighbouring woods by Dr. Daffy, and the coppers where the decoction was made, were for a long time inspected by the curious. A stone altar tomb to Sarah, wife of Ephraim Murdock, who died in 1822, aged 42, also a head stone to Ephraim Murdock, who died

* For an account of this family see Little Wakering.

in 1824, aged 75, and Susan his wife in 1828, aged 69. A stone to William Marsh, who died in 1767, in his 35th year, another to Robert Loten, of South Benfleet, Mariner, in 1791, aged 72, also of Mrs. Mary Loten, wife of William Marsh, and late wife of the above, in 1814, aged 82; to Thomas Hurst Marsh, of Rochford, who died Oct. 3rd, 1874, aged 76, also Sarah Marsh, his wife, who died in 1878, in her 87th year; to William Marsh, a surgeon, who died in 1798, aged 31. To Edward Mee, of Rayleigh Lodge, who died in 1842, aged 80 years, and Catherine his wife, in 1828, aged 57. An altar tomb to John Carter, (of the Wear Farm, near Dormans Green,) who died in 1818, aged 62, Rose, his wife in 1814, aged 57, and two daughters named Maria Williamson and Rosetta. Upon a vault, in memory of Henry Gould Beadel, of Lime House in this parish, who died in 1862, aged 49, and three daughters, Emma, Ann and Maria; he was one of the family of Beadels' of Witham. A stone to Eliz. Butt, wife of William Rush, who died in 1861, aged 76, also William Rush died in 1863, aged 80. They were parents of Mrs. Beadel. To Edward Beadel, son of John and Sarah Beadel, of Heybridge, died in 1862, aged 33 years. On the north side of Church, a headstone to "John Belcham, in 1801, aged 34 years, and Elizabeth Greatrex, late wife of the above, who died in 1811, *æt* 39, (the family of Greatrex lived at Harbutts Farm); An altar tomb to George Belcham, who died March 1st, 1820, *æt* 48, Mary his wife, Jan. 21st, 1850, *æt* 77." From the registers we glean that "George Belcham, was drowned March 1st, 1820, at half-past 12 o'clock; eight or ten clergymen attended his funeral and several dissenting ministers, most of the gentry and 1,000 afflicted neighbours, every shop and window in Rayleigh was closed, and a funeral

sermon preached by the Rector, Sir John Head, upon the melancholy occasion." This accident occurred at Southend, in the river opposite the Ship Tavern, as he was returning from an electioneering expedition to Sheerness; some highly eulogistic verses of great merit appeared in a county paper at this period, showing him to be a man universally respected. To "George Belcham, his son, who died in 1864, aged 59, and George, his grandson, who died in 1854, aged 26 years." On the south side of the Church is a body stone to "George Belcham, (a nephew of the one who died in 1820), who deceased, Nov. 28th, 1866, aged 77 years;" he was father of William Isaac Belcham, late of Rayleigh House. This family, originally consisting of three brothers, came from Norfolk to Clements Hall; some of them are buried at Hockley and Southminster. To "Thomas Hyem, son of William and Mary Roberts, of Fithlers, Writtle, who died in 1848, aged 23. Sacred to the memory of Thomas Totman, and Sarah his wife, and William Markwell, auctioneer, of Billericay, who died May 4th, 1817, aged 31 years, also of Sarah, wife of Robert King, surgeon, daughter of Joseph Markwell, 28th July, 1831, killed by being thrown from a chaise, aged 23 years." In the vault of the Pages, are the remains of Lydia Deeley, their daughter, who died Oct. 10th, 1865, aged 51 years, also John Deeley, who died Dec. 16th, 1869, aged 68 years, formerly of Battles Bridge Mill. An altar tomb near the east gate, to Martha, widow of the late Samuel Archer, of Bassildon, and mother of Mrs. William Cross, who died March 2nd, 1846, in her 81st year, also to the memory of W. Cross, of Barringtons, in this parish, who died May 31st, 1866, aged 63 years, also Esther, wife of W. Cross, Nov. 9th, 1846, aged 48 years, also of Annie Rose, a granddaughter.

A stone to "Mr. Joseph Downes, farmer, who died in 1802, in his 64th year, of Stevens Farm, Rayleigh." According to his will, his remains were conveyed in his own wagon, drawn by four of his own horses, led by four of his labourers, clothed each in a new jacket and a strong pair of hedging gloves; he was grandfather of James Howard, of Prittlewell. "To Richard Coles, surgeon, July 13th, 1878, aged 45 years. There are stones likewise to Matthew Wendon, of Stevens Farm, and John Wendon, of White House. To Francis Cooper, of St. George's Parish, Southwark, who died in 1810, aged 76. To Avis Croft, daughter of William and Elizabeth Croft, 15th of August, 1712. "To John Fox Rod, who died in 1845, aged 37 years;" he was father of James Rod, auctioneer, shoe maker and church clerk, of Rayleigh, and grandfather of Alfred Rod, late auctioneer of Rochford. To Thomas Barker, son of Thomas and Mary Barker, who died March 26th, 1760, aged 26 years. There are stones likewise to members of the following families—Law, Essex, Webster, Croxon, Atridge, Spinks, Yell, Osborn, Clark, Appleton, Kemp, Scudder, Burkin, Count, Higham, of Hadleigh Park; Bellingham, Witham of the Lion Inn; Brookes of Chipping Ongar; Tyler, Goodman, Harrington, Baker, Jennings, Wagstaff, Belcher, May, Richmond, Lewis, Finch, Digby, Saward, Ford, Moore, Grigg, Lamprell, Chinnery and Bright. For the monuments of the following clergy—Roberts, Syer and Twyne, see further on, and for that of the Prentice family, see Prittlewell.

There was formerly a chapel in this parish, which seems to have been also for the use of the Chantry Priest, for in the certificate of the Chantries we find "there were lands and tenements put in feoffment by sundry persons to find a priest to sing masse, and to

help serve the cure there, and to teach a free school, and to instruct youth, which said town of Raileigh ys a very great and populous town, having in it about the number of three hundred houseling people, and far from the church." This seems to imply that many of the communicants resided in the remoter parts of the parish. The site of this Chapel had been altogether forgotten, but the foundations have lately been discovered in a field called the Chapel Field, at the bottom of London Hill to the west of the Church, formerly the property of James Pearson; in the process of sub-soiling, a quantity of building stones were discovered, and tradition alludes to a sarcophagus found at the same place; in waterfurrowing, certain encaustic tiles of the 15th century, * being part of the pavement of the chapel, were found imbedded in mortar. The endowment, consisting of lands and tenements of the yearly value of £10 12s. 2d. was confiscated by Edward VI, who in 1549, bestowed the site of the chapel and lands upon Edward Bury, who had been a gentleman of the Bedchamber to Henry VIII; he died unmarried, but by one Mistress Gilbert, he left two illegitimate sons surnamed Gilbert *alias* Bury, the elder of whom, Bradford, became the ancestor of a numerous family, who thenceforth used the name of Bury only. †

The first patron of this Rectory on record, was Robert de Essex, son of Swene, and it was probably bestowed by him on the Monastery at Prittlewell, of

* These tiles are in the possession of James Synnock, grandson of Pearson.

† See Little Wakering. The Bury family were connected by marriage with the Oakeleys' of Upminster, the Strangmans, of Hadleigh, and Assers, of Barling. The monument, a most interesting one, that covered the bones of Bradford Bury, of Little Wakering Hall, has been during the recent restoration, ignominiously thrust from the chancel, aided by a faculty, and placed in the nave.

which he was the founder. From the re-searches of H. W. King, we are indebted for the publishing of the will of Thomas Bosiate, a former Rector of Rayleigh, who is unnoticed by Newcourt; he was appointed in 1370, as the successor of William at Fenn, his will was proved 30th September, 1388, and shows at that date, two Guilds existed in Rayleigh, one of the Holy Trinity and the other of St. John Baptist, to both which fraternities he left legacies, and to twenty of the parish poor one bushel of corn each. The Priory in 1392, presented William Tasburgh, or as he is called by Weever, Talburgh, who was likewise Vicar of Farnham, and is mentioned by him in his Fun. Mon. 604. We have already given the inscription from Salmon, who calles him Talbury; he died in 1420. We have likewise given the epitaph of Richard Lincoln. S. T. P., who was appointed Rector of Rayleigh 16th July, 1487, and was buried in this church in 1492. Upon the brass underneath the record of his death were these lines

*"Talis eris qui calce teris mea busta pedestris,
Qualis ego jaceo vermiculosus homo."*

From his will we gather that he was born at Cambridge, became a fellow of King's College, and before coming to Rayleigh, was Rector of Prescot in Lancashire, a benefice belonging to that foundation. He left most of his property to religious and charitable uses, and for the promotion of learning in the University of Cambridge, and certain books to the Fellows and Scholars of King's College, a list of which are probably at Doctors Commons, but are inaccessible to students. The successor of Dr. Lincoln, was John Pyttard, M.A., who resigned the living of Hadleigh *ad Castrum* to which he had been presented in 1478, by the Queen Consort of Edward IV. He died in 1494; by will he made the

following distribution of his books, one to the Church of Hadleigh, another to the College of Secular Priests at Stoke in Suffolk, a third to the College of Priests at Fotheringay, two to the Augustinian Priory of our Lady of Walsingham, one to John Swetyng (supposed to have been Chaplain at Rayleigh) called "Manuale Confessorum," five books to John Aleyne for life, and then to some scholar in the University of Cambridge, and from him to others as long as they should last; amongst the gifts to Aleyne, was one called "Speculum Hereticorum," another "Wordys of Goddis Law," together with the "Homilies of Gregory;" he left Thomas Clerk of London, in Cornhyll, a sword called the hanger, whose handle was white, and to one William Potfild, a doublet of worsted of the colour of blood; he left likewise iij^s iij^d to the reparation of the chapel of the holy Virgin in Rayleigh. James Elliot, A.M., was inducted 11th Sep. 1609; he was presented by Edward Helham and D. Elliot, *p. h. v.*, (see further on for notes of Roberts in the Registers). He was succeeded by Stephen Vassall * of Puritan fame who was the eldest son of Alderman Vassal, by his second wife; he died in 1643. We regret the knowledge we have of him is very meagre, the register book contains part of a copy of the perambulation of the bounds taken in 1629, and the minutes there made seem to have been a precedent for future occasions, for about 40 years afterwards, Samuel Bull, a subsequent rector, had a Law Suit with Abel, rector of Rawreth, about Withersland Wood, (now grubbed), which Suit was decided in favour of Rayleigh, chiefly by Vassal's account of the perambu-

* Vassall left a son Stephen, for an account of whom see Eastwood. The latter seems to have married a second time, for a license was granted 11th June, 1666, to Stephen Vassal, of Rochford, Woollen Draper, to marry Susanna, daughter of William Cripe, of Great Stambridge, Grasier.

lation; and a second suit many years afterwards between John Luke of Rayleigh, and Francis Grigg, respecting the same wood, was decided by the same record. Among the signatures to Vassal's document are James Reeve, churchwarden, Henry Cockerton, Richard Nash, Thomas Whiting, George Downes and William Dale. These bounds were again walked, and an account of them preserved in the register book, dated 1709, when Roberts * was rector, wherein ground marks are mentioned. Matters in dispute between Rochford and Rayleigh, and between Hadleigh and Rayleigh in 1714, when Thomas Sampson was rector of Hadleigh, and John Juibert, churchwarden, as to the bounds, seem to have been adjusted according to Vassal's record. There is likewise a memorandum of "Daniel Halloway, curate of Rayleigh, Nov. 4th, 1778, that the tithe of Poors Wood, £5 belonging to Sir Robert Barnard, formerly claimed by the parish of Hadleigh, but now acknowledged to lye in the parish of Rayleigh, for the use of the Rev. Mr. Wright, rector." There is an account under date, "1651, being a memorandum of the 14th day of Ffebruary, a license is granted to Mary, the wife of Mr. Stephen Vassall, † rector of this parish, to eate flesh so longue as hir sicknesse shall continue, which in regard of hir greate weaknesse is likely to be the whole tyme of lente, signed by Stephen Vassall, rector, and Henry Barnes, ‡ churchwarden," and underneath apparently as an acceptance thereof by "Mary Vassall." Advantage was taken of the Lenten fast, for the encouragement of the fisheries, by an act of Elizabeth, rendering it imperative not to

* Thomas Whiting, surveyor, and John White, both accompanied him. In this document it mentions the eight parishes by which Rayleigh is surrounded.

† See Prittlewell, page 583.

‡ Joan, wife of Henry Barnes, buried, June, 1627.

eat flesh in Lent, except in cases of ill health, when a fine was imposed, which went to the poor for the indulgence. These licenses could be granted by the clergy of the adjoining parish, if the Parson where the sick person resided was wilful, or in cases where no Parson or Curate resided. The Puritans used often to order a solemn fast and humiliation upon Sunday or Christmas Day, or as some contend on any day but the right one. There is an entry that from 1626 to 1660, the registers are very imperfect and mutilated, but there are several entries respecting contracts of marriages that were published in 1658, and 1659, in the Market and Square of Rayleigh; from these we glean that Stephen, the son of Stephen Vassall, rector of this parish, was buried 17th Jan. 1631, Mary, his daughter was born and baptized in 1627, and died 24th May, 1641, Samuel, the son of William Vassall, was buried y^e 16th of November 1634, and Mary, the wife of Stephen Vassall, pastor of this parish, was buried the 20th of January, 1632; Vassall himself died in 1643, and was succeeded by Abraham Caley, S.T.B., who was presented by Edward, Earl of Manchester and others, p.h.v. Calamy says he had been preacher at Gray's Inn, London. He was one in the 'Classis' in 1647, and signed the Essex Testimony in 1648, as he also did the Essex Watchword in 1649. In 1650, he is returned as a godly and learned divine; the visitation book of the Archdeaconry after the restoration, proves that Caley had received episcopal orders; he was therefore ejected simply for refusing to make the required declaration in 1662, on the restoration of episcopacy. After his ejection. his nephew, Samuel Bull, Rector of Hadleigh, was preferred to Rayleigh (which he held jointly) by Charles, Earl of Warwick, Feb. 4th, 1662. Mr. Caley after this usually resided with his

daughter, who had married a gentleman in Suffolk, but commonly once a year spent part of his time with his nephew at Rayleigh. His death was sudden, he died in his elbow chair, being discovered by Mr. Bull, in a leaning posture as if engaged in contemplation. He was a learned, humble man, and unblameable in conversation; he published a work called "A Glimpse of Eternity," a book great in value, tho' small in bulk and price. It is very useful to awaken sinners, and to comfort saints. 12, mo; London, 1704. The institution of Samuel Bull, A.M., is entered in Juxon's register as "*legit. jam vacant.*" Samuel Bull died in 1678, and was succeeded by Richard Barrington, A.M. 13th March, who was presented by T. Barrington and others, but died shortly afterwards. John Duffe, A.M., was the next rector, being instituted 15th Jan., 1679, and was deprived for turning Roman Catholic, when John Smith, A.M., was appointed Feb. 6th, 1682, "*legitime vacan.*" He seems to have held it temporarily, for Hugo Pine, A.B., was rector 28th August, 1690, as stated by Newcourt, through the deprivation of Duffe. "Hugh Pyne" died in Sept., 1692. His daughter Elizabeth, was baptised January 6th, 1690; this seems to point that he was then resident, and his wife was buried at Rayleigh, May 5th, 1719. John Luke, S.T.P., Doctor of Divinity and Arabick, Professor in the University of Cambridge, obtained the living 25th October, 1692, he died in 1702, and was buried on the 2nd of November. He was succeeded by Edward Roberts, M.A., upon the presentation of Robert Bristow, Feb. 6th, 1703. He was likewise appointed Vicar of South Bemfleet in 1704, and had formerly been Rector of Searby, near Grimsby, in Lincolnshire. Roberts seems to have been of an active temperament, and attended to the temporal concerns of his parish-

ioners, and made useful minutes in the registers for the benefit of posterity. One of the earliest entries is that of the great storm, Nov. 26th, 1703, which he describes as a violent storm of wind, which did great damage both by sea and land, for which Queen Anne appointed a general day of fast and humiliation; great damage was done to the Rectory barn and house, the stable was utterly demolished. He tells us he was lying all alone in the house, and was preserved, for which he desires ever to be thankful, "Psalm 9, 16 verse, 'The Lord is known by His judgments.'" In 1707, the right of way to the poor's land in Hockley * is recorded, the churchwardens of that parish and others meeting him. In 1711, this Church was visited by Bishop Compton, of London, it had then been newly repaired and beautified; there were present to attend his Lordship, Edward Roberts, rector, John Lester, rector of Rochford, Joseph Hadswell, † rector of North Bemfleet, Thomas Harvey, rector of Downham, J. Parys vicar of Eastwood, together with the two Churchwardens of Rayleigh, James Hurst and Edward Driver. In the same year there is a record of a pew in the chancel, being built behind the reading desk, with the leave of James Elliot, then rector, by his brother, then holding the farm called Barringtons, and that "succeeding tenants hold that pew by permission only." He tells us that "lands known as common, on the Court Roll, existed up Glebe Lane," (this common land which was opposite the present Baptist Chapel, is now enclosed and copyhold of the Manor). By another minute he explains that nothing was exempted from tithe in the parish, but the houses in the town without land annexed to them. *Item,*

* This land was subsequently exchanged.

† Called Harwell by Newcourt, but whose real name was Haswell.

Each Inhabitant above the age of 16, pays to the Rector at Easter, two-pence as communion money. *Item*, There is a pension of thirty-four shillings issuing to the Crown, out of the Rectory, payable at Michaelmas, yearly. *Item*, There is a yearly payment of three-pence made by the Rector to the Master and Fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge, as Lords of Rawreth, for Longe Church Land (so called in their Court Rolls) in Rayleigh, but not being able to point out the property, and such land being unknown to the Parishioners, he, Roberts, discontinued the payment; this payment was made once or twice by his predecessor; they afterwards established their claim so that Roberts freely paid it, and he supposes that Long Church Land is identical with the Little Glebe. "On Thursday, February 15th, 1713, about 5 o'clock in the evening, a tempest of wind arose, which did much damage, especially in the lower parishes, where the sea (a terrible neighbour) overflowed its banks by the violence of the wind. In 1715, on Tuesday, March 6th, between 7 and 8 o'clock in the evening, were seen Meteors or fiery apparitions, which caused a terror to all beholders, and such extraordinary lights had some weeks before affected some parts of Italy and other countries, and that terrible appearance * continued more or less all that night." On May 26th, 1715, the bounds were walked by E. Roberts; Henry Cockerton and Thomas Merryfield, Overseers, † accompanied him. They met at the White Horse, the house of John Dolby, and set out from thence; the park gate is mentioned in this perambulation. Besides being of an active temperament, he made some valuable presents to the Church, viz: the communion cup, which has the date 1683, upon it, with this inscription, "*Ex sump-*

* Probably the Northern Lights, called *Aurora Borealis*.

† Thomas Merryfield, churchwarden, in 1704.

tibus Parochiæ de Rayleigh in usum Ecclesiæ sanctæ Trinitatis ;" upon the tankard is inscribed "Rayleigh, 1718, *Ex dono Edwar. Roberts, A.M., Nuper Rectoris hujus Ecclesiæ.*" To him is ascribed the gift of the clock which cost £30, and a velvet pall, £10. Roberts died in Oct., 1718, and was buried on the 15th; his body rests under an altar tomb of brick with stone slab, close to the north wall of the church, with this inscription, "*Subtus jacent Exuvie Edvardi Roberts, A.M., per varios annos jam pridem elapsos Rectoris hujus Ecclesiæ Sanctæ Trinitatis, Vicarij de S Benflett, Obijt Die. 13 Octobris, Anno ætatis 65, Annoque Christi 1718. Mori Timeat qui non Christi Cruce et Passione consolatur. S. Cyprianus.*" This living was next conferred by Robert Bristow upon Arthur Ashley Sykes, M.A., 17th Nov., 1718; he was a great controversial writer, and published between 1712 and 1757, sixty-three works, books, sermons, &c., copies of which for many years were preserved in the vestry at Rayleigh. Of these in 1715, appeared "The Innocency of Error." In 1716, "The thanks of an honest clergyman for Mr. Paul's speech at Tyburn, 13 July, 1716," which passed through four editions. This William Paul, a non-juring clergyman, had the living of Orton in Leicestershire, was taken at the battle of Preston, and upon pleading guilty, was condemned and executed. In 1727-8, "A Sermon on the duty of Love to God and to our neighbours," Matthew xxii, 37-39v., preached at the Assizes held at Chelmsford. In 1728, "a sermon on I Samuel ii. 25v. preached at the Assizes at Brentwood." In 1732, "A defence of the Dissertation on the Eclipse mentioned by Phlegon, * or an enquiry whether that

* He was the Emperor Adrian's freed man. Dr. Sykes argued that Phlegon speaks of a fact which happened in the first year of the 202d olympiad, whereas Christ suffered in the fourth year of the same period; and that Phlegon meant a real natural eclipse. Dr. Whiston wrote in answer his "Vindication of Phlegon's testimony, in reply to Dr. Sykes' Dissertation."

Eclipse had any relation to the darkness which happened at our Saviour's passion." In 1736, "The Corporation and Test Acts, shown to be of no importance to the Church of England." In 1737, "An inquiry into the meaning of the Demoniacs in the New Testament." In 1748, "An Essay on the nature, design, and origin of Sacrifices." After his death, a manuscript of his was published, called "An inquiry when the resurrection of the body or flesh was first inserted into the public creeds." The life of Sykes was written and published in 1785, by John Disney, D.D., F.S.A., Unitarian Minister, of the Essex St., Chapel, in the Strand, and ancestor of the Disneys of Ingatestone. From this work it appears that Dr. Sykes was strongly tinctured with Arianism, and was, of what was then called the "Latitudinarian School;" he was a hearty friend to liberty of conscience, and the free toleration of every religious opinion; he was born in London, *circa*, 1684, and was son of Mr. Arthur Sykes, and grandson of the Rev. John Sykes, who succeeded his father, the Rev. Robert Sykes, in the vicarage of Ardely or Yardly, in Hertfordshire, in 1644; and was in 1681, instituted to the Rectory of Cottered, * an adjoining parish in the same county. Our Rector was educated at St. Paul's School in London, under Mr. Postlethway, and then removed to Corpus Christi or Benet College in Cambridge, being admitted there in 1701; he took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1704-5, and proceeded to that of Master in 1708. After he left college he was one of the assistants at St. Paul's School, and afterwards became examiner for the same. His first ecclesiastical preferment was the vicarage of Godmersham, in Kent, in 1712-13. In 1714 he was instituted to the Rectory of Dry

* See Chauncy's Hertfordshire, pages 64-69.

Drayton, in Cambridgeshire, and resigned his living in Kent. He supported in 1717 by his writings, Dr. Hoadley, then Bishop of Bangor, who had preached his celebrated sermon before the King, "The nature of the Kingdom or Church of Christ," which gave rise to the Bangorian Controversy. In 1718, Mr. Sykes was instituted to the Rectory of Rayleigh, the patron of which and himself being of the same principles of liberty; he now resigned his rectory of Dry-Drayton, and on the 22nd December, at a meeting of the Governors and Directors of King Street Chapel, Golden Square, at which six out of nine were present, and among these were Dr. Clarke, rector of St. James's, and Sir Isaac Newton, Mr. Sykes was appointed afternoon preacher at the chapel; in 1721, he became morning preacher at the same chapel, and was advanced to a prebend and the præcentorship in the Church of Salisbury. In 1725, he was appointed assistant preacher at St. James's Church, Westminster, and in 1726, Dr. in Divinity in the University of Cambridge. A learned dignitary who was in the schools when he kept his act for doctor's degree, says of him, that he stood like "the sturdy oak to receive and return back the fiery darts of the *orthodox*." His figure and cool deportment on that occasion he could never forget. On Feb. 28th, 1739, Dr. Sykes was promoted to the Deanery of St. Burien in Cornwall, which is in the patronage of the Crown, and on the 15th October, 1740, he was collated to a prebend in the Church of Winchester through the steady friendship of his former patron, Bishop Hoadley. For many years before his death he had been afflicted with the gout, &c., and was at length seized with palsy while attending the funeral of a friend, Nov. 15th, 1756; he died a week afterwards, at his house in

Cavendish-square, in his 73rd year. He was buried near the pulpit in the parish Church of St. James's, Westminster. Dr. Sykes had been married many years to Mrs. Elizabeth Williams, a widow lady, and a native of Bristol, but had no children; he left all his fortune, which was considerable, to her for life, and afterwards to his brother, the Rev. George Sykes. Mrs. Sykes survived her husband six years, and died in January, 1763, and was buried near him. Dr. Sykes was of gentle and obliging manners, unsoured by controversy, just, humane to the poor, exact and punctual in his payments; he was always careful in the choice of a substitute when absent from town, where he chiefly resided, but constantly spent some time of every summer at Rayleigh, and occasionally resided at Winchester and Salisbury. The highest order of clergy generally preached for him, and three Bishops have been known to occupy his pulpit on three successive Sundays. He was of low stature and inclined to corpulency, slightly marked by the small-pox, and of a fresh complexion. A portrait of him taken when between 40 and 50 years old, painted by Wills, was given by Mrs. Sykes, his widow, to Robert Bristow. He was succeeded as Rector of Rayleigh by his brother, George Sykes, M.A. He was collated by the Archbishop of Canterbury to the vicarage of Preston, in the hundred of Feversham, in Kent, Oct. 15th, 1715. He was also instituted to the rectory of Hawkewell, in Essex, December 15th, 1716, on the presentation of Robert Bristow, and on the death of his brother to the rectory of Rayleigh, May 4th, 1757, resigning Hawkewell and taking a dispensation to hold Rayleigh with Preston* in Kent. He died June 9th, 1766. He bequeathed the bulk of his fortune by will dated 24th November, 1763, to the son of his

* See Hasted's history of Kent, vol. ii. pages 813, 814.

patron Robert Bristow, as a mark of gratitude for the unsolicited patronage bestowed upon his brother and himself. Stephen Waller, L.L.B. was the next incumbent, being appointed 6th September, 1766. He died in 1768 when Charles Wright became rector Oct. 3rd of the same year. On the 29th December, 1799, Sir John Head, Bart., was instituted on the death of Charles Burton Phillipson, formerly Charles Wright. For many years he was non-resident, taking up his abode in France, his parish being for about 25 years under the superintendence of the Rev. Isaac Neville Syer, (see under curates). Shortly after his death in 1821, Sir John came again into residence. He was descended from an ancient Kentish family that took its name from a port now called Hythe, but formerly known as "De Hede." The baronetcy was conferred in 1676, and after being dormant for some time, upon the death of the 5th Baronet, was claimed and reverted to Sir Edmund Head, a descendant of the original Baronet, by his second wife. He married Mary only daughter of Daniel Raineaux, of Dublin, by whom he had the Rev. Sir John Head, M.A., perpetual curate of Egerton, in Kent, and rector of Rayleigh, born 3rd January, 1773. He married in 1801, Jane only child of Thomas Walker, * of London. On 21st June, 1832 a great jubilee took place at Rayleigh on account of passing of the Reform bill. The Rev. Sir John Head presided at a dinner (given to 700 poor people in a booth erected in the street), which was carried in two wag-gons, containing plum puddings, roast and boiled beef and beer; Sir John and Mr. Pilkington in their addresses said the first step of "National reform should be family and individual reform." Another dinner took place later on the same day when two hundred of the gentry sat down, G. Belcham being in the chair. Amongst the

* See North Shoebury.

speakers upon this occasion was Dr Rolph, of Rochford, in after years conspicuous as a leader of the rebels in Canada, then under the administration of Sir Francis Bond Head. Sir John who was very much respected by all shades of opinion in his parish, died 4th January, 1838, at an Hotel in London, and was buried in a vault at St. Martin's Church, leaving an only son Sir Edmund Walker Head, M.A., of Hermitage, in the County of Kent, and of Eaton Square, London. He married in 1836 the daughter of the Rev. Philip Yorke, grandson of the 1st Earl of Hardwicke. In 1841 he was appointed one of the three Poor Law Commissioners, in 1847, he was Lieut.-Governor of New Brunswick, and Governor General of Canada in 1854, and was sworn a Privy Councillor in 1857. He published several works, amongst others, in 1856 two chapters on "Shall and Will." He died in 1868, whereby the title became extinct, having lost his only son at the age of seventeen, when bathing. The arms of Head are, Arg. a chev. ermines, between three unicorn's heads, couped, Sa. Crest, an unicorn's head, couped, ermines. Motto, Study quiet. The Rev. Philip Wynne Yorke, rector of South Shobury,* was the next rector, being appointed on the 15th February, and resigned in 1843. He was son of Philip Yorke of Erddig and Dyffryn-Aled, Denbigh, N. W. Upon Yorke's resignation the living was conferred September 24th, 1843, upon Rev. William Twyne, M.A., of Magdalene College, Cambridge, brother-in-law of the patron Robert Bristow, of Broxmore Park, Hampshire. The "Athenæ Oxoniensis." vol. 1, page 202, gives the following account of this family. "John Twyne, son of William, son of John, son of Nicholas, son of Sir Bryan Twyne of Longparish† in Hampshire, Knight,

* See Hawkwell and South Shobury.

† Sir Bryan Twyne possessed estates there, and in Kent, and Sussex.

was born at Bolington, Hants. He was Mayor of Canterbury in 1553, and purchased lands at Preston and Hardacre in Kent, which he left to his posterity. He is mentioned as a learned man by Leland and by Camden in his *Brittania* (in Kent). Some of his writings were published by his son *John*, some descended to his grandson *Bryan Twyne** who gave them at his death to the library of Christ's Church College, and was buried in the chancel of the Church of St. Pauls, in the city of Canterbury. He is said to have been Mayor in the time of Wyatt's rebellion. On his grave is an inscription wherein he is styled 'Armiger.' Alice his wife died 20th October 1567, aged 60. She was daughter of W. Piper of Canterbury. They had issue divers sons, *Laurence Twyne*, a fellow of all Souls College and B. C. L., an ingenious poet; he married and lived at Hardacre, Kent. The second son was *Thomas*, the third was *John*,† a poet in the time of Queen Elizabeth, and the fourth Nicholas. Many of the writings of the Twynes were lost when the great fire happened at Oxford, soon after the death of John Twyne. *Thomas Twyne*, son of John, was born at Canterbury, in 1543, B.A. of Christ Church, Oxford, Bachelor of Physic at Cambridge, doctinated at Cambridge, and was famed for Medicine, Astrology and religious writings, settled at Lewes in Sussex, where he practised as a Physician very successfully and obtained a considerable estate. He wrote "The Garland of Godly Flowers," carefully collected from the Garden of the Holy scriptures, also translated the

* Various books written by him, *Laurence Twyne* and others of this family are in the Oxford University Library, and are referred to in the works of Lord Camden, Lovett's *Antiquities of Sussex*, the *Athene Oxoniensis*, &c. *Laurence Twyne* J. P. had a monument to his memory in the Cathedral of Canterbury until the recent alterations were made when it was removed. He had property at Canterbury and Eye.

† *John Twyne*, an eminent antiquary, born at Bolington, Hants, and educated at new Hall, Oxford, died in 1581.

Breviary of Bretagne, &c., 1573, "Virgil's *Æneid*" &c., he died 1st August, 1613, aged 70, and is buried in the chancel of the church called "St. Anne," but more properly 'St. Peter and St. Mary Westout,' in Lewes. A brass* with fourteen verses is over his grave fixed to the east wall of the said chancel. *Bryan Twyne*, son of *Thomas*, was admitted at Corpus Christi College, December 13th, 1594, then aged fifteen. Elected fellow, January 3rd, 1605. In 1614 appointed Greek reader of the college, and Vicar of Rye in Sussex, by the Earl of Dorset, but spent most of his time in Oxford. A great favourite of Archbishop Laud's, who employed him in drawing up the University Statutes now in use, was appointed Custos Archivorum of the University 1634, died at his lodgings in St. Aldgate's parish, July 4th, 1644, and was buried in the inner chapel or choir of Corpus Christi College, to which College he bequeathed some of his books." The following account of this family is extracted from the register book of Longparish, Hampshire, where the earliest entry relating to them occurs in 1665. In "1689 February 20th, Richard Twyne, great grandson of *Thomas Twyne*, son of *John*, married to *Mary Hill*. 1697, June 5th, Peter, son of Peter Twyne, was buried. 1735—1737 Richard and George children of Peter and Elizabeth Twyne were baptized. 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Twyne, baptized. 1744—1755, George and Charles, children of Peter and Anne Twyne, were baptized. 1754, April 26th, was buried at Longparish, Hants, Thomas, son of Peter and Anne Twyne." In the registers of Ramsbury, Wilts. is "1779, September 5th, the baptism of *Joseph*, son of William and Margaret Twyne." née Hill. "July 24th, 1858, buried at Ramsbury,

* He died at Lewes, in 1613, and bequeathed his valuable library to the University of Oxford. This brass plate records in Latin his abilities.

Wilts, Joseph Twyne." His wife's name was Sophia; their only son, the Rev. W. Twyne late rector of Rayleigh, M.A. of Magdalene College, Cambridge, J. P. for Essex, and patron of the rectory of South Shoebury, was born at Ramsbury, Wilts, April 10th, 1817. He married at Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, Feb. 10th, 1846, Mary, second daughter of Dougal Christie Esquire, formerly of the East India Company's Bombay medical service, and late of Montagu Square, London, and sister of W. D. Christie, C. B. formerly secretary to Lord Minto, late M. P. for Weymouth and British Minister respectively at Berne and the Brazils. Mr. Twyne resigned this Incumbency, March 1871, when his health had so far failed as to disable him from officiating in the Church. His parishioners at a public meeting addressed to him a letter of condolence and regard on his departure from them, and later on presented him with a testimonial to the same effect; after this he resided abroad for some years, but was presented in 1878 with the Vicarage of White-parish near Salisbury. His eldest son Bryan Bristow, born in 1847, is a Captain in the 13th Regiment of Light Infantry (Prince Albert's). His second son who was intended for Holy Orders, died in the flower of his age. On the North wall of St. John the Baptist's Chapel in Rayleigh Church, is a tablet upon which is inscribed "Sacred to the memory of William Robert Twyne of St. John's College, Cambridge, the beloved second son of the Rev. William Twyne, rector of this parish (accidentally drowned* while bathing in the Hockley river), September 22nd, 1868, aged 19 years and 10 months. St. John 13c., 7v, and Revelation, 3c. 12v." His body is buried in the family vault at the east end of the Chancel in the Churchyard. Laurence Joseph,

* This accident occurred about half a mile from Hull Bridge, on the eastern side, towards Farnbridge.

of Magdalene College, Cambridge, married in 1871, Louisa Emily, only daughter of Michael Ewing of Ryde, Isle of Wight. She died about a year afterwards. Robert Colquhoun, his youngest son, is in Holy Orders, was formerly Curate of Blandford, Dorset, but now Curate of Kenton, Devon. He married 5th January, 1882, Charlotte Margaret, only daughter of O. E. Thurston, of Thornbury, Gloucestershire. His eldest daughter, Mary Sophia, (Minnie) was married November 24th, 1881, at St. Andrews, Wells street, to Spencer John, only son of John Weston, of 68, Upper Berkeley Street, W. His second daughter Alice Kate, was married in 1875, to the Rev. G. A. Starkey, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge, and now British Chaplain of Amsterdam. His youngest daughter is named Ada Maud. The arms now used by Mr. Twyne are "Quarterly 1 and 4 Arg., a fess embattled Sa. in chief two estoiles of the second, for Twine. 2 and 3 a chev. Arg. between 3 fleur de lis - - - - - for ——— impaling Or, a saltire Sa. between 4 mullets - - - - - Crest, out of a mural crown an estoile. The arms granted to Twine of Preston, in Lancashire, 21st November, 1571, were "Arg. a fess embattled Sa; in chief two estoiles of the second." No crest or motto mentioned. Twine* of Kent, and of Lewes in Sussex, bore the same.

A curious discovery was made at the rectory house, in the summer of 1846, of a portion of a suit of mail, consisting of breast and back plates, and chain armour. It was found in a hole in the chimney, access to which was from an opening in the roof amongst the tiles. Upon the resignation of W. Twyne, the living was conferred upon Rev. J. D.

* Occasionally in Church register books and biography, the name has been spelt Twine, as well as Twyne, and even so written and used by the family within the last forty years.

MacVicar, born in 1840, educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took his B. A. degree in 1862. Having been ordained in 1863 to the curacy of Weybridge, by the Bishop of Winchester, and after having been also Curate of Harrow on the Hill for three years, in 1871 he was appointed to the rectory of Rayleigh. By family he is connected with the MacDonnells, Craufurds, Eglintons, and many other ancient Scottish families. Captain *William Montgomerie* of Ballamonock, a son of Montgomerie, of Skelmorlie, (a younger branch of the Montgomeries of Eglinton, Earls of Eglinton) married Mrs. McNiel of Giglia. They had four daughters, of whom *Annabella* married *Duncan* MacVicar of Liverpool, (whose family came from Cantire, in Buteshire), *Jane* married Dr. R. Hunter. Of the children of Annabella MacVicar were *Joseph*, Duncan and Ann. Of Joseph, were *Joseph Duncan*. Of Duncan, were Duncan and Joseph. Of the family of *Jane* Hunter were several children, of whom one, *Robert*, married *Helen Warner*, of Ardeer, in Ayrshire, a descendant of the celebrated Dr. Robert Wodrow, author of the History of the Church of Scotland, and of Patrick Warner, of Ardeer, who in 1679, was obliged to take refuge in Scotland. Of their children *Jane Montgomerie Hunter* married *Joseph Duncan* MacVicar, whose only surviving child is the Rev. J. D. MacVicar, rector of Rayleigh.

With respect to the curates formerly serving in this Church, very little is known, but a tradition exists showing the manners, inefficiency and supineness the clergy of the Church of England had fallen into in bye-gone years; it is, that about one hundred years ago a temporary Curate between services had a pugilistic encounter with a parishioner, to settle a dispute.

The registers commence in 1561, and there is a minute in the register book that they are "imperfect

and mutilated from 1626 to 1660," and they are lost from 1660 to 1666. In "1571 Henry Colman, Minister, Thomas Loveden, Curate, 1742. Miles Moor 1788. Isaac Neville Syer, was curate here for about twenty years, during Sir John Head's absence in France. He died in 1821, and, together with his wife and several of the family is buried on the north side of the Church; there are two stones surrounded with iron railings, to their memory. "In memory of Susan Syer, wife of the Rev. I. N. Syer, died April 23rd, 1818, aged fifty nine years, also of the Rev. I. N. Syer, died January 26th, 1821, aged sixty-six years; also Maria Syer, daughter of the Rev. I. N. Syer and Susan his wife. who died April 12th, 1813, aged twenty three. Buried, but not forgotten." The Rev. Isaac Neville Syer, formerly Curate of Rattlesdon, Suffolk, was educated at Caius College, Cambridge, formerly lived at Badlies, a farm belonging to him in Great Waldingfield*. His wife was Susan Wink, who lived near Melford, in Suffolk. He had by her three sons and two daughters. His eldest son was Neville Loyd Syer, who married Charlotte Witham, daughter of John Witham, of the Lion, Rayleigh, John Syer, Charles Syer, of Southend, who married Charlotte, third daughter of Mr. Lamprill, of Rettendon wick, and whose daughter Ellen, married F. Belcham. Susan his eldest daughter, married Rev. E. Curteis, Curate of Rayleigh in 1823, and afterwards Rector of Rettendon; and Georgiana Harriet, his second daughter married to James Byass, Surgeon of Rayleigh. M. C. Tolputt, Curate, 1831. F. Smyth 1840. He died in a fit in the dining room of the Rectory, and was brother of S. B. Smyth, Vicar of Barling. George Harrison

* The Lordship of Waldingfield Parva was vested at one time in the Rev. Dry Syer. He was patron of the Rectory of Little Wratting. D. Syer, M. D. was patron of the Vicarage of Little Waldingfield.

succeeded him. He had formerly been Curate of Langdon Hills, with occasional charge of Vange and Horndon on the Hill. After his departure from Rayleigh, he became Vicar of New Brentford, and from thence in 1853, exchanged to the rectory of Sutcombe, in Holsworthy, Devonshire. This he resigned and died in March, 1875, at Bideford. His first wife was Emily, widow of Colonel Goodrich, and his second, Emma, the younger daughter of Sir Mark Isambard Brunel, Knight, C.E. William Mignot Kerr, J.P., was the next Curate, he married the youngest daughter of T. Brewitt, of Down Hall and was afterwards upwards of 30 years rector of Nevendon, where he and his wife died. Hewasson of the late William Kerr, Esquire, of Welcome Estate, Jamaica. W. Wellington Willock, a relative of the late Sir Robert Peel. He was M.A. and fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and at one time Curate to Dr. Hook, of Leeds. He married and left to go to Christchurch, New Zealand, as a Minister under Bishop Selwyn. Clement Cream. Samuel Sheddon, in 1846, who left upon obtaining a Vicarage in Derbyshire. Frederick Thomas William Wintle, 1863. A. R. Stert formerly Curate of Prittlewell. He was here for about eleven years, and resided at Bowdens, where memorials of him are still to be seen in the shape of sentences on the walls. One of them over the mantel-piece of the dining room is "*Stet Fortuna Domus.*" T. Wade Smith, who left in 1871 and now holds the perpetual curacy of Savernake, in Wiltshire, presented to him by the Marquis of Aylesbury. He published several useful theological books. F. A. Heaton, B.A. formerly Curate of Malpas.

The following are extracts from the registers. "1634, Edward son of Henry Rogers, of St. Martin's, London, buried. 1640 April 6th, James son of Edward Purchas, and Clarissa his wife baptized. 1648, Mary

Rogers buried. 1650, John, son of John and Ann Spurgeon, baptized." A John Spurgeon had property in Leigh, Hadleigh and Rayleigh, and was patron of Hadleigh Church, one turn, (see Morant). 1654, parishioners met together to elect a Registrar, and chose William Brewster, according to a late act of Parliament. Signed "William Sanster. Timothy Ryelands. William Tilfords. Edward Smith. John Marshall. Joseph Trotter. John Holman. Albon Parker." Sworn in before Isaac Alen, Justice of the Peace.

"Zachary, son of Nehemiah Rogers and Lydia his wife, was buried 26th of April, 1687. James son of the above Nehemiah and Lydia, June 26th, 1687. Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Brewitt and Elizabeth his wife, buried in 1687. William Cockerton in 1693. Samuel Cockerton in 1703, (see Sutton). Thomas Brewitt, widower, and Mary Clark, widow, both of this parish, married May 19th, 1695. 1697, Susanna, wife of Daniel Roberts buried. 1703, April 30th, Daniel Roberts buried. Robert Sammon of Chelsea, and Katherine Cock of this Church, married with licence, April 1st, 1744. John Atteridge and Cordelia Kersteman married by licence, January 18th 1742-3. Judith, wife of Thomas Browning, of Packlesham, buried August 1738. In 1647 the name of Tabor occurs. 1648, Prentice, Sawell and Trotter. 1649, Cattlin. 1701, Stephens. 1702, Hurst. 1706, Whiting and Offen. 1715, Nash. In 1796 attempts were made to introduce the spinning and woollen manufacture; John Pearson of Brentwood, Weaver, being employed to instruct the paupers. "1840, William Davey, buried, aged sixty," father of Sarah Davey, Countess of Ferrars, (see Great Wakering). 1743, Kennett mentioned as coming from Braintree. Thomas Kennett of Chelmsford, married Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Harridge, of Rayleigh, in 1807.

The Baptist Chapel had its origin on this wise. Brother James Pilkington was called into the ministry by a Baptist Church Meeting, in Edward Street, Wardour Street, London, and on March 14th, 1797, was appointed as the first itinerant to go where the Lord should direct him. Upon the 15th June, 1797, his Reverence arrived at Rayleigh, being sent by the Essex Baptist Association after a trial sermon, and began preaching June 25th, the same year. He was strongly dissuaded on account of the Mutiny at the Nore, and arguments were employed representing that troops were stationed at Southend, to keep off rebels, and that internal enemies were dreaded. He however persevered, soon got a crowded congregation, and as a room was too small, a friend fitted up a cart-lodge, capable of holding two hundred persons. He was tempted by certain offers to give up Baptist principles and adopt Independent views, which he refused. Upon the 29th August, 1798, James Pearson gave the freehold ground for the erection of the Chapel and on September 3rd, it was legally conveyed to Trustees for ever. On the 25th, the foundation was laid and the Chapel opened March 26th, 1799. The date on the Chapel is 1797, which implies that the Church was first formed at that period. Pilkington was pastor here for more than fifty years, and had a Jubilee upon that occasion. He was a man universally respected, and lived upon the best terms with the rectors of the Parish, and although it is said he was pelted in the first instance, he surmounted all opposition. The parish Church was nearly deserted at his coming, service being performed but once a day, Shops and Public Houses open all day on Sunday; public meetings in the streets for fights and profaneness and no Evangelical Dissenting Chapel nearer than Chelmsford, at that period. He had a large School

and educated many of the Farmer's and Tradesmen's sons. He died November 22nd, 1853, aged eighty-three years, and is buried in the Chapel ground amidst his flock, together with his wife Elizabeth who died in 1840, aged seventy-six. In 1859 Rev. Eli Amery, was Minister, and died and was buried in the Chapel yard, in 1862, aged sixty, afterwards Jenkins, and C. T. Keen. 1872, D. Jennings. 1881, William Dickins. The Baptists at Thundersley and Prittlewell are Seceders from this congregation.

In this Cemetery repose Dorothy Strutt, wife of Eleazer Tyrrell, of Horndon on the Hill, who died in 1844, aged thirty-nine years, and William Tyrrell, who was deacon forty-five years, and died in 1844, aged seventy-eight. Likewise John Boreham, of Hares Land, Thundersley, who died in 1856, aged seventy-seven years. Ann, his wife, who died in 1836, aged fifty-eight and several of their children. Also members of the family of Thomas Cooch Pattisson, formerly of Thundersley Hall, and James Pearson already mentioned. The latter was born at East Byerley, in Yorkshire, and died October 17th, 1822, aged eighty-three. He was a freeman and bowyer of London, and book-keeper at the Blue Boar, Aldgate, now pulled down. His family lived many years in the parish of Snelsins, in Yorkshire. Here likewise are tombs of several of the families of Blackborne, Rolph, Richmond, Finch, Quin of Maldon, Sneezum, Slifield, Goslett, Brown, Rose of Hockley, Sach, Harvey of Thundersley, Blomfield, Twin, Britton, Baldwin, Waite, Clemance, Outen and Patmore, also Mary, wife of George Uwins of Rayleigh, and niece of the Rev. James Pilkington, who died in 1867, aged sixty-six years, George Uwins her husband, who died in 1870, aged seventy-six years. The Rev. William Clayton Bottomley, formerly of Henley in Arden, Warwick-

shire, who died January 12th, 1867, aged seventy-two. Henry John Austen, preacher of the Gospel in the Countess of Huntingdon connection, who died at Great Wakering, August 29th, 1826, aged sixty-six.

The first stone of the British School-room in connection with the Chapel, for day and Sunday Scholars, was laid October 28th, 1863, by Samuel Morley, Esquire, and was opened on the 17th May, 1864.

Rayleigh Board School was established in 1871, under section 12 of the Elementary Education Act of 1870. It has five members and by common compact and the consent of the Inhabitants is represented by three Churchmen and two Dissenters.

Concerning the charities of this parish, Morant mentions three houses for poor men and women without endowment, likewise an house to maintain the bell ropes, another to maintain twelve poor children at school, and another house to supply bread to six poor widows every Sabbath day. These houses he describes as fallen, decayed and reduced in value.

"Gilberts charity consisting of a certain tenement "was given by the will of Isaac Gilbert, dated 9th June, 1640, upon certain conditions that his mother-in-law, Sarah Gilbert, she or her heirs should pay £6 to the Minister and Churchwardens, towards the schooling of ten poor children of this parish. This house was for many years used as a Poorhouse and had a piece of ground comprising forty-four rods attached to it. In 1792 it was agreed to grant a building lease to Gilbert Sumner, of this ground, for ninety-nine years, at an annual rent of £3. Upon this Sumner built a house, which afterwards became the property of Thomas Byass, and is now in Robert Henson. The Poorhouse itself upon becoming vacant by the removal of the Paupers to the Rochford Union, being in a dilapidated state was pulled down and the site let on

lease in 1841, in two parcels to William Cross and Thomas Wagstaff, at £3 10s. each per annum for ninety-nine years; the latter is now in John Belcham.

The Rev. George Sykes, D.D. by will dated 24th November, 1763, gave to the Minister and Churchwardens of Rayleigh, £200 to put in the funds, the proceeds to be applied for poor children to learn to read, write, and cast up accounts, and £100, the proceeds of which to be expended in bread for the poor. These legacies were laid out in the purchase of £344 6s. 6d., Old South Sea Annuities, but are now converted into Consols. Two thirds of the dividends are applied in aid of the Parish Schools, and the rest according to the direction of the Donor.

The poor's land in Hockley, already mentioned, was the subject of an exchange in 1794, and now consists of half the rent of 5 acres, 2 roods, 32 poles, situate in Hockley parish. This rent amounting to £7 per annum is devoted to the schools.

A piece of ground, probably one of the demises formerly mentioned, situate in Mill Lane, on the Eastwood road, was leased 20th September, 1797, to Stephen Gusterson, for ninety-nine years, at a yearly rent of £2 2s. upon condition that he should build a substantial house of the value of £100, and a brick wall on the south side, next Mill Lane. This property is now in J. P. Williams and the rent is applied to the schools.

An old row of Houses opposite the Lion Inn, including the Post Office, are worth inspection, especially the beams &c. The village, or rather Manor horse pond was near this place, the site being now occupied by a house built by the late Charles Count. It was sold in 1810, (4½ rods) by the Parish, to Thomas Higgs, Timber Merchant, and still pays a quitrent to the manor. The property now belongs to John Belcham.

Freemasonry has taken deep root here, the Lodge Trinity, No. 1734, is an off-shoot from the mother lodge, that of True Friendship, No. 186, now No. 160, holden at Rochford, which was consecrated in the year 1766. The warrant of the Trinity Lodge, Rayleigh, is dated Dec. 5th, 1877. This was made sacred March 19th, 1878, by the Rev. Charles John Martyn, rector of Long Melford, Suffolk, past Grand Chaplain of England, and Deputy Provincial Grand Master of Suffolk, and William Pissey, Rayleigh, was the first Master. The founders of the Lodge being William Pissey, Chemist, John Allen, Farmer, Edward Judd, Accountant, William Isaac Belcham, Senior, Farmer, Frederick John Wiseman, Oyster Merchant, Rev. Spencer Robert Wigram, Edward England Phillips, Surgeon, and Daniel Brown Grout, Farmer. It is held at the Golden Lion Inn, Rayleigh, on Wednesday, on or after the full moon every month.

Mr. Pissey has in his possession one of several celt heads, found at Thundersley, in a gravel pit. There was a quantity of metal of the same material found with them. These celt or axe heads are composed of ten parts of copper, and one of tin. They are said to have been used by the Druids to cut the mistletoe called "all-heal" off the trees. The celt was affixed to the end of their staff, and carried in their hands.* A Limestone Quern (unfortunately broken), in possession of the same Gentleman, was found at Rayleigh in 1880, in digging out the earth for the foundation of the new houses called Dollmartons opposite the Malting, and owned by Francis Ford, of 52, Long Acre, London.

Rayleigh was the scene of several martyrdoms during the reign of Mary. T. Lingwood who died thirty

* Maximus Tyrius who wrote in the 2nd century of the Christian era, asserts that the Mistletoe was cut with a Golden Sickle.

years ago, at an advanced age, says that his father told him that the stake was dug up, and stood a few yards from the pump. This pump is situate in the centre of the town near the Spread Eagle. Thomas Causton, of Thundersley, was burnt here March 23rd, or 27th, 1555, and John Ardeley, June 10th of the same year. See Rochford and Thundersley.

Rayleigh confers the title of Baron on the family of Strutt. They were originally millers, of Springfield, Chelmsford and Maldon. *John Strutt*, miller of Maldon, who became very rich and was M.P. for that Borough in three successive parliaments, died at the age of ninety. He purchased Terling Place in 1761. He married in 1756, Anne daughter of the Rev. William and Ruth Goodday, by whom he had three sons, John, who died at Lisbon, *Joseph Holden*, and William Goodday Strutt. This latter was a Major-General in the army, saw much service, in which he lost a leg and received many wounds, and was afterwards appointed Governor of Quebec. He died at Tofts, Little Baddow. *Joseph Holden*, a Colonel in the Militia, married Lady Charlotte Mary Gertrude Fitzgerald, fourth daughter of James, 1st Duke of Leinster, who was elevated to the Peerage as Baroness Rayleigh, in 1821, in consideration of the Colonels eminent public service in command of different regiments of Essex Militia for a lengthened period. He represented Maldon for thirty-six years in Parliament. His eldest son *John James* succeeded to the title on the demise of his Mother in 1836. He married in 1842, the eldest daughter of the late Richard Vicars, of Kings County, Ireland, and died in 1873. His eldest son *John William* Strutt is now Lord Rayleigh. He passed a splendid academical career, being Senior Wrangler and 1st Smith's Prizeman for 1865 at Cambridge. He married in 1871, Evelyn Georgiana

Mary, second daughter of the late James Maitland and Lady Blanche Balfour, of Whittinghame. N.B. Historians relate a tradition that this family was of Swiss extraction, for which they do not produce a tittle of evidence, and further assume they are descended from a younger brother of Sir Denner Strutt, killed in fighting for the Royal Cause. Now this is a myth that has been completely dispersed by the exhaustive researches of Colonel Chester. He has conclusively shown that Sir Denner Strutt died in his bed at Little Warley Hall, that he had *no brother* and that his only son died during his father's life-time. See Essex Archæological Society's Journal on the ancestry of Sir Denner Strutt, vol v., part ii., page 147. Sir Denner Strutt used these arms:— Sa. a chev. Arg. between three cross-crosslets fitchée, Or, but no grant to this family has been found. The grant to the present family is different, Az. on a chev. Arg. between three cross-crosslets fitchée Or, as many leopards faces ppr. Crest a demi lion rampant Az. gorged with a mural crown Or, holding in the dexter paw a cross-crosslet fitchée and resting the Sinister on a shield Sa. charged with a chevron Argent between three cross-crosslets fitchée Or.

ROCHFORD.

THE HUNDRED — ROCHFORD HALL — QUEEN ANNE BOLEYN — RICHARD LORD RICHE AND HIS DESCENDANTS — POND ON ROCHFORD HALL, AFFECTED BY THE GREAT EARTHQUAKE AT LISBON — THE MANORS AND ESTATES — LAWLESS COURT AND ITS CONNECTION WITH THE HONOR OF RAYLEIGH — CHURCH — TITHES — CLERGY — CHAPELS — CHARITIES — OLD MARKET HOUSE — SCHOOLS — LAST CASES OF HANGING FOR SHEEPSTEALING — SIMSON THE MARTYR — MANUFACTURE OF POTASH &c.

The Hundred is bounded on the South by the Thames and the Sea, on the East by the German Ocean, on the North for the greater part by the river Crouch,* and on the West by the Hundred of Barstable. It contains about 60,000 acres of land and derives its name from the river Roche, (a tributary of the river Broomhills,) and a ford formerly existing on the site where Salt Bridge now connects Eastwood and Rochford. The length of the Hundred from East to West deviates from ten to seventeen miles, in width about seven miles. The soil varies greatly, from the best in England to some of the worst. In the present depressed time, some of it does not pay the cost of cultivation, whilst on the other hand, the major part produces Corn, Mustard and Potatoes in abundance and is of great fertility. In 1770 the land on the south side of the Crouch for some distance was rented at 5s. per acre. The rents of the uplands varied from 12s. to 16s. per acre, and the tithes great and small from 5s. to 6s. The rents of land and rent-charge, as compared with

* See exceptions in Hookley and Canewdon. The River Crouch takes its rise from two springs at Little Burstoad and Laindon and joins the sea below Burnham.

tithes formerly compounded for, at the present day have, in many instances, more than doubled and even trebled. The tithe act, thought at one time so beneficial a measure, is a heavy incubus on the poor soils, and varies considerably in different parishes. In some cases, land which was all grass and produced no Rectorial tithe, has been broken up, and is now exempt, whilst on the other hand, land that has been laid down to grass, pays a commutation for great tithe which no longer exists. As time passes these anomalies will be more striking. In some extreme cases, land will be almost valueless to owners, whilst in others a great boon is conferred on agriculture. The gross inequalities in the tithes which vary so much, was no doubt occasioned by the supineness and lethargy of the Landlords at the Commutation, and the division and partition of the soil will no doubt further complicate matters. The hundred has been compared by Hollingshed to "Hippocrates Sleeve," the Apothecaries strainer.* It comprises twenty-six parishes including the extra Parochial part of Havengore, recently constituted a parish, together with Canvey Island, (formerly in nine parishes), but made a parish of itself March 25th, 1881, and the hamlet of Thundersley. The remainder of the latter parish however and South Bemfleet, being both in Barstable Hundred, are comprised in the Rochford Union. It was in the diocese of London ancient, afterwards in Rochester, but is now in that of St. Albans, formed in 1877, and in the Deaneries of Rochford, Canewdon and Barstable. The western and central parts of the hundred are well wooded, and there

* This term is applied to the woollen bag through which Hippocras was strained, a costly beverage chiefly used at Royal Banquets, in which the Champion out of a golden cup pledged the King at the coronation. It was composed of red wine, cinnamon, ginger and other spices. Hollingshed probably had in view the form of the hundred which tapers to a point at Shoeburyness, near "black-tail" point.

are some lofty elevations, from whence extensive views are to be obtained, especially at Thundersley, Rayleigh, Hockley, Ashingdon and Canewdon. A chain of woods extends from the Lawn at Rochford, to the back of Rayleigh and to Hadleigh. As late as 1805 these amounted to about two thousand acres, cut at 14 years growth, the whole made into faggots and sent to London, except a few hoops and hurdles, but sometimes burnt into charcoal. The lower portion of the hundred is flat and from want of drainage, and a sufficient supply of spring water, now remedied by artesian wells,* was formerly subject to malaria, mildew and stinking fogs, the inhabitants suffering much from ague, but the country since that period being much opened, and stagnant ponds filled up, it is now healthier, although retrogression is going on from the bogs created by the removal of brick earth in so many localities. It was one of the two hundreds called in reproach the hundreds of Essex. The low parts adjoining the Rivers and the Islands, are subject continually to inundations, which have lately materially affected the value of the soil; recently in Canvey we have seen sixty-three acres of the third acre land sold for £500, and marshes in Hockley on the north side of the Crouch with an extensive and dangerous wall have been sold as low as £11 per acre. *Circa* 1770 the whole of Foulness was under water, which calamity has occurred in the present century to several of the smaller Islands. One of the most expensive and dangerous breaches in the sea walls occurred in 1872, on a farm called Brick House Farm,† owned by a Mr. Willan, at South Fambridge. The damage occurred at the time of putting in a sea gutter, which was done

* See Rushley Island.

† It is said a breach occurred at or near this spot a century ago. For further accounts of inundations, see Rushley, New England, &c.

at high tides in autumn, pipes were not in sufficient quantity, rain came in the night, the soil gave way and slipped, the salt water oozed through and finally an extensive tract was flooded. The expense of the repair was enormous, besides a great deal spent in litigation with a neighbouring landlord and his tenant whose land was likewise flooded. The case was settled out of court upon the terms that the defendant should purchase the Freehold Farm and the tenants interest therein, and compensate him for the damages incurred. The estimated expense respecting the breach was £20,000, about 150 men were employed for months, 6000 tons of chalk were put in to form a barrier secured with piles, before the wall itself could be repaired; about 160 acres were flooded and the novelty was witnessed of a barge sailing on the land side of the sea wall, and men rowing boats nearly up to Fambridge Church. Great numbers of Leigh Fishermen were employed, who slept in their boats, and the public houses on either side of the Crouch, reaped a rich harvest. In January, 1881, the sea wall was broken down in Canvey, £10,000 damage was done, and 1200 acres were submerged. Upon this occasion so great was the expense, recourse had to be made to the provisions of the act passed in the time of George III., whereby the "free lands" had to contribute to meet the expenses for extraordinary charges, as the "third acre lands" were unable to cope with the difficulty. Norden who wrote in 1594, says the Shire deserves the title of the English Goshen, the fattest of the land, comparable to Palestina, that flowed with milk and honey. He tells us of the great and huge cheeses made in this district, wondered at for their massiveness and thickness. In the Islands these cheeses were made from Ewes milk, but there were many wickes, or dairies and the large cow-houses still

existing prove that pasturing the land was formerly more practised. Amongst the cereals, oats were grown abundantly. At the commencement of the century, chalk was liberally bestowed on the soil, but has of late declined in these days of depression; a new system of farming has taken place, long fallows have given way to potato and mangold culture, whilst the growth of cole-seed and turnips for feeding has decreased. Drainage is now most usually done with pipes of two inch bore, which when judiciously laid, will last for life, the old system of using bushes and elm loppings having quite died out. The depth and width between the drains are entirely dependent upon the texture of the subsoil. On the same farm it frequently occurs that one system is inefficient. The old method of mole ploughing 20 inches deep with a windlass, where the subsoil is brick earth, and the leads laid with pipes, will last a long period.

The first inhabitants of this Hundred and Shire known to history were the Kimmerians and their kindred the Kelts. The former emigrated from their settlements on the Baltic, through the hazy or German Ocean, led by Hy Cadarn, or Hugh the powerful, whilst the Kelts removed from Gallia. These people were afterwards called Cymry, (pronounced Kumri), and were the progenitors of the Welsh. Whilst the country was uninhabited by man, it was full of bears, wolves, beavers and a peculiar kind of wild cattle. The Cymry dwelt in subterranean habitations which they called argillas,* communicating with each other

* Traces of these dwellings with ash-pits & kitchen middens, full of shells and fish bones, have lately been brought to light in digging for brick earth at Waking Hall. Bones of animals now extinct in England have been found. Those identified are the cores of horns, and frontal bones of oxen with large protuberances, (as described by Sharon Turner), tusks of the wild boar, together with skulls similar in every respect to the Irish Blood Hound. Amongst the debris were found Romano British pottery, and in one of the passages an ancient knife, part of an arrow and a javelin head,

by trenches. These people at a later period were generally engaged in civil feuds, they stained their bodies with woad, and in war fought in chariots, with scythes at the axles. Their priests were called Druids, who deemed the mistletoe sacred if it vegetated from an oak. Britain was invaded by the Romans under Julius Cæsar, 55 years before Christ. The Trinobantes then inhabited Essex and Middlesex. Mandrubratius their prince, who was an exile and a guest in Cæsar's camp, was the first to make terms with the Invaders, who retired the following year, and it was not until 97 years after that event that the Romans in the reign of Claudius effected a settlement. Their yoke was attempted but in vain to be broken by the heroic Boadicea. To the Romans it is said we are indebted for the embankments restraining the sea, and from history we learn that the poor natives made grievous complaint of the labor they were put to, and the stripes with which they were kept to the work. The conquerors remained in possession nearly four centuries, and partly quitted the Island about the year 420, leaving the Britons unwar-like and incapable of coping with their foes. The Picts and Scots then ravaged the country, until in 449 the Saxons were invited to repel them. Having accomplished this, they remained and gradually supplanted those they had succoured, but it was not till 527-9 that the Saxons took possession of the flats of Essex, and formed part of the Kingdom of the East Saxa, afterwards corrupted into Exsessa. They had a city at South Shoebury, called in the English tongue Sceobirig. Their domination lasted six hundred years. During the latter part of this

together with a peculiar large bone comb with a handle held together with metal rivets. Interspersed with these articles were pieces of circular concrete together with rubbing stones, apparently used for the purpose of grinding or bruising corn, or preparing paint, and an iron ball of about one inch and a quarter in diameter, and other articles, the uses of which are not clear.

period they suffered fearfully from Danish pirates, who having settled amongst them became the victims of a terrible massacre in 1002, which was the cause of fresh bands coming over to revenge their countrymen. The struggle between the two parties was fierce in the extreme, and ended after the death of the English King Edmund Ironside, in the submission of the country to Canute. The sixth and last battle between these redoubtable rivals was fought in this Hundred, the only one in which the Saxon hero was worsted. This intrepid Prince, a worthy descendant of the great Alfred engaged his foe on the plain between Ashingdon and Canewdon, and lost the day through the treachery and baseness of Eadric Streone, Duke of Mercia, his brother-in-law and foster father. The Danes whose ships were in the estuary of the Crouch, were returning from a foraging expedition, the horrors of which in that barbarous age were unexampled, and were followed by Edmund along the high ground from Hockley to the hill of Ashingdon,* where he threw up entrenchments, whilst Canute had reached Canewdon where his camp may still be traced. Edmund seemed at first disposed to await his enemy in this advantageous position. A swampy plain divided the rival hosts. Above this is an intermediate level height on firmer † ground, where the action took place. The King led his Saxons and other followers to this plain where he drew them up in three ranks and awaited the attack of his enemy. He took up his position between two

* In this Church are emblazoned the oldest Royal arms extant in the Hundred, viz, those of James 1st, and on the other side of the canvass, together with the rose and thistle, are those of Prince Henry, of Wales, who died during the life-time of his Father. The Churchwardens, Thomas Perry and Nicolas Bowls defaced this interesting relic by writing their names thereon in 1686.

† In 1847 the Statue of a supposed heathen deity, weighing about two tons was dug up in Great Hydes, a field belonging to Pudsey Hall; near it was found the head of a battle axe. This interesting relic of heathen worship was subsequently broken up to repair the road and yard.

ensigns, that of the Golden Dragon, the national ensign of Wessex, and the standard which appears to have been the personal device of the King. It is said that Canute was wavering and had no mind to attack, but the Danish Standard, the Raven, (according to the story), having opened its mouth and fluttered its wings the auspicious omen could not be disregarded and Thurkill having promised them certain victory, Canute warily led his troops slowly to meet his adversary. The object of Edmund was to cut off the retreat of his enemy to their ships, and sword in hand rode round every rank, exhorting his men to do their duty and remember their former victories. Lastly he entreated them to protect the Kingdom from Danish avarice, and then with the greatest courage headed his troops and burst like a thunderbolt upon the thickest of the enemy. His impetuosity was successful, and the star of the Dane was clouded, for having burst through the first division he threw himself upon the second where Canute commanded, when the perfidious and traiterous Edric Streon, according to some accounts acting in accord with an understanding with Canute, withdrew with the men of Herefordshire, then called the Maisvethians, and left his King and Master to his fate. From three in the afternoon till sunset, or as some say by the light of the moon the battle was continued. Despair supported the English until nearly all the West Saxon nobility were killed. Amongst them was Godwin, Ealdoman of Lindesey, Alfric, an Ealdoman, who redeemed by his gallant death, the infamy of his name, and the heroic Ulfketul,* of East Anglia, Æthelweard, son of Æthelwine, called the friend of God. The ministers of religion met with no mercy from the Danes, for amongst the slain on this fatal

* Ulfketul, Earl of the East-Angles, left the manor of Rickenhall, Inferior, to the Monks of Bury.

day, were Eadnoth, Bishop of Dorchester with Walsige, Abbot of Ramsey. The latter was killed as he was saying mass for the success of the army. At length Ironside for the first time in his life drew off the remnant of his followers and escaped under cover of night. The Danes who hardly ventured to pursue, tarried on the field all night, collected the spoils of the dead, and left their corpses to be devoured by wild beasts and fowls, but upon their retreat, many of the slain were carried off by their friends and received honourable burial. After this Edmund proposed to Canute the chances of single combat which he declined, and their followers persuaded them to agree to a partition of the Kingdom. This was accepted reluctantly by the gallant Ironside who was basely assassinated the following year at the instigation of Edric. Canute was only twenty years old upon this event. It is satisfactory to say the traitor, Edric, the incarnation of villainy, treachery, cowardice, cruelty and perjury, was put to death shortly after by Canute. The Danish rule now became established, but after an interval the Saxon line was restored, and continued until the Norman dominion, after the battle of Hastings in 1066.

This Hundred or the hundred court of Rochford, was sometimes called "the half hundred court," the prerogative of which was annexed to the Honor of Rayleigh, and granted by the Crown to persons of the most eminent quality; at the conquest it was confirmed to Suene, a person of Norman descent, whose chief seat was at Rayleigh Castle, and who there administered the feudal system. It was forfeited by his grandson Henry de Essex. It then reverted to the Crown, and continued in it until Henry III. granted it to Hubert de Burgh, who died in 1243. His last wife, Margaret, sister of Alexander II., King of Scotland, had it at the time of her decease in 1260. She, dying without

heirs, John de Burgh, Earl of Kent, her husband's son by his first wife, succeeded.* But in 1274 he passed it by fine to King Edward I., with the manors of Rayleigh and Eastwood. In 1340 Edward III. granted it to William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton. From him it descended to his son Humfrey, who leaving only daughters it reverted to the Crown. Thomas de Staple † who died in 1372, held for life this baylyship of the Hundred of Rochford, paying £23 a year to the Exchequer. In 1380 Alberic de Vere, 10th Earl of Oxford, had it for life, upon condition that he should at his own cost keep in repair the fences and lodges of the King's parks of Reyleigh, Hadeley and Thundersley. Edmund de Langley, Duke of York, fifth son of Edward III. succeeded him. His son Edward next had it. He was killed at the battle of Agincourt in 1415. His widow Philippa held part of it in dower. Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, father of Edward IV., nephew of Edmund of Langley, had it next. By that means it came to the Crown. Richard Lord Rich obtained a grant of it from Edward VI. and at the time of his death, June 12th, 1566, held the Hundred of Rochford, Turn, Court, and Liberties within the same of the Queen *in capite* by the twentieth part of a Knight's fee. In that family Earls of Warwick, it continued till the year 1673. Since that period it seems the office of High Bailiff has been conferred upon men of a lower position in life.

Towards the close of the last century, the progress

* John de Burgh married Hawise, daughter of William de Langvallei, and a ward of his Father Hubert. By her he had an only son, John, who died in 1280 leaving only daughters. Hubert, a brother of this John de Burgh joined the standard of Simon de Montfort, in the Baron's wars, and was present at the battle of Evesham in 1265. There he shared in the defeat of the Barons, and his estates were granted by Henry III. to Richard Earl of Cornwall, the brother of the King.

† See Shopland, where he was buried.

in agriculture was slow; weedy stubbles were set fire to. This was practised by Barrington, of Doggetts, and many others, to the great danger of burning their homesteads, which some nearly effected. Wright, of Rochford Hall, and others, used to sow from ten pecks to three bushels of wheat an acre, thus wasting the grain and diminishing the yield. As a remedy against wire worm, the farmers of that day used to tread the land with horses, bullocks, and sheep (Crosskill's serrated roller being unknown). Hunting well over a field was thought a great remedy. Laying land down to grass seems to have been imperfectly understood, such as the selection of appropriate grasses; sweepings of hay-lofts answering the purpose. With respect to manure, chalk was used in much larger quantities than at present, and Young quotes Hicks, of Hockley, as having used 1000 loads of chalk and earth on 11 acres. The Lincoln * breed of sheep were generally kept, before the introduction of South-downs and crosses, and much complaint existed of the loss of sheep and lambs on cole; sowing mustard seed and salt as an antidote being unknown. Berkshire hogs were extensively kept and folded on clover. Large yards existed for cattle, without classification, and few sheds. Sowing in spring on a stale furrow, that great modern improvement, was almost unknown. Manure was so frequently turned, that all gases escaped, and it was much deteriorated. Arthur Young, *circa* 1790, describes a thrashing machine† used by Dr. Asplin, at Little Wakering Hall, which was worked with one horse, driven by a girl, and "did not sweat a hair." It did three qrs. of wheat a day, and cost sixty guineas. Rents about Rochford were about £1 per acre. A

* Folding sheep in Rochford Hundred, has, as a rule been generally abandoned, as the soil in winter is unsuitable.

† This machine is still in use in 1882, the horse-works being used for chaff cutting.

small farm called Clay Street, in Great Wakering, consisting of 24 acres, then in grass, was vacated by the tenant, owing to the rent being advanced to £12. It has since been let for £60. Large numbers of dove cots existed. Prices of provisions have since that period doubled. Superstition was very prevalent. An idea prevailed that barberry bushes mildewed wheat, some would not plough in snow for fear of producing may-weed, one never sowed oats on Ash Wednesday for fear of "bottling" them, and another sowed cole-seed at night to check the fly. The roads* were in a state of nature, something like those at Foulness at the present day. Few landlords visited their estates more than once and some not at all, as some parish highways were impassable. Many of the farmers objected to their being improved, conceiving it would lead to an increase of rent, and their state, together with ague, said to hang upon every bush, kept away the owners, some of whom might object to their timber being sold as a means of paying rent. Others who had drunken habits, when going home at night, rather liked the middle of the road to be a receptacle for water, as the splashes of their horse's feet assured them they were in safety. Tradition speaks of the street of Great Wakering having been ploughed, and road harrows *circa* 1784 were used for levelling ruts, one of which was invented by Joseph Pattisson, of Maldon, which was capable of levelling ruts and combs of ten miles in extent, in one day. Harrows made upon his principle were used at Great Wakering and Thundersley. Respecting the state of the town of Rochford, the road way was frightful, and the foot paths were protected from vehicles by huge posts, which

* Many of them were gradually relapsing to this condition under the *sage* management of the late Highway Board, but now being emancipated from this incubus and placed under the control of competent persons, are likely to be maintained at half the expense in a state of efficiency.

afforded good exercise for urchins in the game of leap frog. There used to be a washway across the road leading to the Union, by "the barracks," the foot path being carried across on stepping blocks. The stumps of these were discovered in making a drain a few years since. Young alludes to the Hundred as being inhabited by a class of men whom you might suppose rich landlords, and goes on to remark about their residences, education and habits so different to their ancestors. At this time there were only eight single horse chaises in the whole district. What would Arthur now say to a farm house or mansion with plate glass windows and a brick wall seven feet high round seven acres of orchard. These residences no doubt arise from the fertility of the soil and its rental. He tells us however of old cottages of clay daubing and covered with thatch. The habits of the farmers ancestors must have been of a low type, for Harriott writing at the same period relates that convivial meetings of the men at home or abroad, consisted chiefly in trying whose head was hardest at drinking flip or punch, sitting all the time in a thick atmosphere of tobacco smoke, and in the diary of J. Stonard, of West Hall, Paglesham, in 1761, is a note of an Easter parish dinner at the tavern, where the company were so liberal "with vollies of oaths" uttered as wit, that he threw down his two shillings and retired in disgust. The women had little or no society but amongst their relations. They met at fairs and a few horse or jack-ass races in the summer. The present market was established by that energetic reformer Harriott, the one granted to the De Rochford family probably being discontinued. He says he proposed a book society, the very sound of which was at first laughed at, but by the persevering aid of two Clergymen, one of the established Church and the

other a Dissenter, he had the satisfaction of seeing it established and prosper. With respect to the Clergy,* it is notorious the majority for more than two centuries, were noted for their incompetence, their vices, and shameful neglect of their duties. At the period to which we are now alluding, in the twenty-seven parishes there were not above three to five resident beneficed men, and those upon the poorest Livings, whilst the Curates had charge of three, four or even five churches. Their stipends were shameful, and their characters had little to recommend them. Within the present century taking some half dozen contiguous parishes we gather principally from records that one Vicar S——, who dabbled in farming, and made a granary of the parsonage, used to drive his pigs to Rochford Market, dressed in a blue frock coat, red comforter and velveteen breeches, and to stop at the “Three Ashes” to drink on his way. He once carried on this dialogue in Church, tapping the Clerk on his shoulder, Vicar, “Is my boy Jack in Church?” Clerk, “No.” Vicar after a time, “Is my boy &c., &c.?” “Confound it, I shan’t have a cherry on my tree when I get back.”

* Their contemporaries had not a very high opinion of some of them, if we may judge from the following: the Rev. John C——, who was Curate of both Shoeburys in 1764, on a stipend of £42 and fees, and who afterwards became incumbent of Fenstanton, *cum* Hilton, and then from ill health came to live at Leigh, received an epitaph from one of his parishioners, which was found amongst his papers after his decease. He had once been in the Militia which explains allusions in the first line:

“A Soldier, Pastor both in one,
Lies beneath this honored stone,
He never fought;
He never taught,
No doubt to Heaven, his soul is gone.
And since to us he never came,
The good to praise, or bad reclaim,
To kiss our wives,
Or raise our tithes,
We pay this tribute to his name.”

The Curate of the next parish was so notorious for inebriety that Dr. A——, J. P., his Churchwarden, enters in his diary in 1801. "F—— called with a certificate of his sobriety and which I could not sign." In the next parish the Living was sequestrated, and the adjoining one was a Rectory, where the Living worth £1000 per annum, was in the hands of an Incumbent who was an absentee, and was seldom or ever known to contribute either to a school or a charity. The next parish was served by a Curate living in open profligacy. Other parishes were afflicted with drunkards even in the pulpit; some of the clergy went to jail for debt.* From the diary above referred to we find in 1801, that "the Shopkeepers and Butchers of the whole hundred were mostly fined for having in their possession shortweights." With regard to the Magistrates, many were the jokes at their expense, as they were generally men chosen, not for their ability, but from their position and wealth, to administer the laws. However estimable these men might be, these qualities could not compensate for the want of thorough business habits and capacity now so desirable. At the time we are alluding to, Constables and thief-catchers would put in a word or two about the law on any subject, offering advice to the Bench, and in taking men to jail would tell them it was no use to go with money as they would be searched, so they stood "treat" on the way, and were not always sober when delivered. The following incident shows that the Squire who occupied the magisterial chair some fifty years ago, or more, was not always lucid. The tenant who then occupied Fambridge Hall, attended before the bench to ask their advice, as his Shepherd had neglected his duties, a dog having

* The evil of the present day is, that some enter the Church who can neither read nor preach distinctly, and neglect altogether house to house visitation.

worried his flock, and the man in spite of having a gun had suffered the depredation to continue. The merits of the case were discussed for some time, the Squire was hazy and could not see his way. At length a brother Magistrate appeared, when he was greeted with "Here is a knotty point, it appears that the man who *sat up went* to bed." After a short consultation, the farmer was asked whether he was aware he could discharge the man, who replied he believed he might, and having thanked the bench withdrew. A Story is told of another justice a Captain of Volunteers, who, finding two young men were courting his maids, had them apprehended, and delivered up to a press-gang to serve his Majesty, and put on board the Guard Ship at the Nore, but having been detained a week were then released. The Volunteers at this time, who were incorporated to defend the country from invasion during the time of the first Napoleon, although no doubt men of pluck, were remarkable for practical jokes almost incredible, and the privates to show their zeal, fired into the old town hall at Rochford, which contained a prisoner. The man escaped by lying down, and the bullet holes were observable in the old building until its demolition. Many Photographs of this quaint old market house and town hall exist. It was built about the year 1707 upon the model of the Cinque Porte Court Houses. It consisted of wood and plaster with a tiled roof. Underneath was a receptacle for pigs, and latterly a barber's shop, whilst above was a large loft, used for wool weighing, many years tenanted by the Messrs Johns, of Baddow. One of the Commanders of the Volunteers once went round on the sails of a Windmill. For an account of them, and their performances see Little Wakering.

Smuggling was carried on to a great extent, and

even the belfries of the Churches were utilized as receptacles for smuggled liquors and concealed wreckage. The Tower of Rochford Church received smuggled gin, hollands, and dollops of tea, and a cavity under the pulpit was called the magazine. The Hundred was in great want of active magistrates. There were many unlicensed pot and gin houses that required suppressing, the constables were notorious for neglect of duty, conniving at public house tipping and gambling. The country was in a state of disorder, and abounded with pilfering depredators and idle vagabonds. Men of wealth audaciously bid defiance to the law. One of these threatened with commitment in contempt of court, enquired why he was singled out first, but was asked, if he had a lot of unruly hogs that wanted ringing, whether he would not ring the roughest first, which was a poser he could not answer. It may be easily supposed at this period that superstition reigned supreme over weak and credulous minds, when the Schoolmaster had made little or no progress, and that belief in ghost seeing and witch-craft was prevalent amongst all classes, and incredible stories with a perfect belief in their truth are told about haunted houses and lanes. Harriott relates to us how a poor elderly woman waited upon him, complaining that her neighbours accused her of being a witch, and that she had teats in her arm-pits, with which she suckled young imps, and requesting him to examine her, and certify if it were so or not. Many lanes had their black dog. See North Shoebury.

Rochford hall a hundred years ago was much disturbed by a Ghost. In a letter written by the Rev. Nicholas Griffinhoofe, Rector of Woodham Mortimer, in August, 1776, he says "The Rochford Hall Ghost" grows more rude every day. He now amuses himself with throwing the boots and shoes at

the mens' heads. Mr. Wright* was at Rochford the week before last, and sent in a great hurry for Mr Codd and me to come to exorcise this riotous Ghost, but I was unluckily in Town." Writing again in September, he says "The Ghost still continues to molest the good folks at Rochford hall, but he will not dare to make his appearance this week, as a large body of men, women and children are to set off for Rochford hall on Wednesday next, Mr. and Mrs. Codd† and their daughter Fanny; Mr. and Mrs. Williams,‡ of Maldon; Mr. and Mrs. Griff and their daughter Sofey are to form the cavalcade, but the chief business of this expedition is to eat fruit of all kinds, as there is great plenty of it there; we propose staying two or three days, and I daresay the Ghost will remain very quiet all the time we are there." What became of this unpleasant visitor we have not ascertained, but probably his Reverence was influential enough to calm this unquiet spirit, and had some sharp encounters with the bold intruder.

The following disappointment to a dreamer of dreams occurred about 1790 or 1800. An old woman who for 18 years past had been continually dreaming of a large quantity of hidden treasure concealed under a certain spot at Rochford Hall, and who had several times applied to the Gentleman who held the farm whether she might have leave to dig, and whether he would promise that after the discovery the Lord of the manor would not rob her of the treasure, the gentleman gave her leave to dig, but said he could not promise that the Lord of the manor might not insist on his share, but advised her to apply to him herself. The old woman hearing a few days after that Sir James Tylney Long would be at Rochford Hall on a certain day, set out to meet him, and waited

* Father of John, George and Camper Wright.

† The Grandfather and Grandmother of the present Coroner.

‡ Williams, Vicar of Maldon.

his arrival at the very spot where the treasure was supposed to be concealed, and on his arrival she fell down on her knees before him, requested leave to dig on the spot for a large quantity of hidden treasure, and humbly hoped he would not take any part from her, after she had found it. Sir James told her she was extremely welcome to dig, and assured her however valuable the treasure might be she would be welcome to the whole. Upon which the poor woman seemed transported with joy, immediately fell to work and in a short time dug a considerable depth. Sir James perceiving she had fatigued herself, ordered his servant to alight, borrow a pick-axe and assist her; a short time after, their labour was interrupted by a large stone, which the poor woman assured Sir James was the centre of the arch where the treasure was concealed, upon which he very good naturedly ordered another man to assist in raising it up, but alas! on discovering that there was neither arch nor treasure, the poor woman was ready to faint, declined all further pursuit, and assured Sir James she would never put faith in dreams any more. He told her he was sorry for her disappointment, but at all events he would pay her for her labour, and putting his hand in his pocket made her a handsome present. A gold ring was found about 20 years ago, at Rochford, with a blue stone. The gold was rough from the scraper.

We may mention at this period, and for many years previously, the practice of medical men differed materially from the present. From the items in a bill now before me, I find that bleeding, blistering, purging, drenching, stomachic electuaries, and cholic drinks were much resorted to. People were often put to horrible torture by incompetent teeth extractors. The village blacksmith was sometimes called in requisition.

Rochford is mentioned in Domesday, where it is called Rochefort, and was held by Alured of Suene, and was held by a free man in the time of King Edward for a manor, and for two and a half hides. A mill is mentioned. From the manor of Rochford sprung that of Grested-hall or Christell-hall, and also the reputed manor of Dogett or Doccet and Coombes.

Rochford-hall stands near the west end of the Church. It was formerly the seat and place of residence of the families of Rochford; Boteler, Earls of Ormond and Wiltshire; Sir Thomas Bullen and Richard Lord Riche. Part of it remains. The site of the residence, offices, garden and orchard, partly surrounded by a brick wall embraces 8 acres. This wall is perforated for purposes of defence at various points, probably for archery, two of these apertures have double views, looking at angles of about 25 degrees, and in the garden are the letters T V vitrified in the brick-work within a quadrangle, and about 20 yards to the west of these letters is a heart shaped design, formed with 16 vitrified bricks. These are on the inside of the north wall of the garden. The heart was an emblem of French importation, and used by Henry VIII in his correspondence with Anne Boleyn. An ancient summer house of brick and tile remains in the North East corner. The mansion was formerly partly moated, with a southern aspect, and was approached by a roadway through the park, commencing near the Rectory. It appears by a terrier or rental of the possessions of Lord Riche, taken in 1577, four pounds were paid annually to the Keeper of the Park, and four shillings the wages of the Sacrist of the Church. In the time of Charles II. Rochford park is again mentioned under date 1662, in a deed between Charles, Earl of Warwick, and William, Earl of Devon. In 1620 an Inquisition of the possessions of the then Earl of Warwick records that wood, waste fleets, water, salt

marsh and many acres of furze and heath, together with commons, and dovecotes existed in the Hundred. The present road is comparatively modern, superseding the old Watery lane, which was formerly the highway between Rochford and London. The noble avenue of trees leading from Rochford to the Lawn, was planted by Sir James Tylney Long, and saved from the spoiler by the late George Wood, Solicitor, upon the collapse of the affairs of the Earl of Mornington. The wilderness beyond the Church was a beautiful retreat, well stocked with noble thorn bushes, now grubbed and ploughed. The House for many years was inhabited by tenant farmers, amongst them, the Sly,* Wright,† Harrison,‡ Wilson,§ and Lodwick families. The House, or what remains of it, is now uninhabited except by a bailiff. Judging from an architectural point of view, it was probably built at different periods, commencing with the family of Boteler, and added to in the Elizabethan style, and considerably improved by the Lord Riche, who died here in 1566. There are various traditions relating to the Hall, that it was built by James, Earl of Ormond beheaded after the battle of Towton, and that it was subsequently partly burnt down through candles being left on the High Altar. It is said to have been again partly destroyed by fire *circa* 1760, and remained for some time in a ruinous condition, when the windows were modernized, and the red brick work was encased

* See inscriptions in the Church yard, likewise references to this family are to be found in Canewdon and Bayleigh. Thomas Sly was a magistrate. He came from the Isle of Ely, and purchased the lease of Rochford Hall from Thomas Holt.

† George Wright, the younger married a daughter of the Dean of Bath. She died at Southend a few years ago. They had an only son, C. A. Wright, Vicar of Newington, Kent.

‡ Harrison married a daughter of Knapping of Beauchamps, Shopland. She was sister of Mrs. Wise and Mrs. Sayer.

§ Wilson died in Ireland. He farmed Leigh Beck, in 1811.

in plaster, and altogether spoiled. In our own time one entire room, at the south east corner, with the upper chambers or floors have been pulled down, and an antique mantel piece removed to Earl's Hall, Prittlewell. John Norden who wrote in 1539, describes its being in a Park. An old map of Rochford hall manor, dated 1688, with a picture of the Hall thereon, is in the possession of Arthur Tawke of the Lawn. The windows were at that time Elizabethan. This interesting relic has been seen by two or three privileged persons, but is now under three locks and keys and the author has not been able to obtain a view. At the late visit of the Archæological Society to the Hall, after an inspection by Mr. Hayward and Mr. Chancellor, these gentlemen considered that the construction of the building was spread over a long period. The former was disposed to fix the central date about the year 1500. The brick work and mouldings, the arches and turrets, and the general character of the whole was almost similar to the Hall at Layer Marney.

From an inspection of the Hall and its remains by Mr. H. Prigg, of Bury, in 1877, (but whose survey was limited to a brief period), he arrived at the following conclusions, making the measurements with a walking stick, and chiefly devoted to the western wing. The walling of the building throughout seems to be three feet thick of mixed materials. The position of some of the doors and windows only are indicated. The turrets* in the inner angles of the building were stair-cases, those at the outer angles were apparently bowers. The internal diameter of the latter is nine feet. With respect to the central portion of the structure, the projection upon the northern face is 30 feet broad by about 16 feet deep; it was furnished

* These turrets are octagons, having spiral staircases of oak. There were probably altogether eight of these small towers. There are now eighteen bed rooms remaining in the habitable portion of the edifice.

with lateral openings of small size, whether windows or doors is not clear. I should say there was originally a large north window and that this apartment was either the great hall or a chapel. I took for granted that the width of the central portion south was the same as that north. In this I may be in error as without making excavations, or the sight of some old plan or drawing, it is difficult to say how far the transept extended, for at the ends of the existing walls are greater or less portions of windows of three lights. It appears to me as if the southern end of this central portion must have been one of the chief entrances to the mansion. There is a low arch of ten feet span in moulded brickwork well preserved in the western face near the angle and in the opposite wall another opening which I took for a window. In the southern end of this part also there is a square headed doorway of good size to the left, and a three light window to the right. Supposing this to be the gatehouse it is difficult to understand the arrangement of the doorways &c. This part of the building is now used as a barn, and the heap of chaff within prevented a proper examination of the walls. One would imagine there were once turrets at the external angles of the wings to correspond with those at the N.E. and N.W. angles, but no trace remains, neither are the wings remaining to their full extent.

In a meadow to the south of the hall is a large brick circular dovecote, with conical roof, of clever construction, contemporary with the mansion. These columbaries were formerly generally attached to feudal manors, and would only be built and maintained by qualified persons,* on land having a certain extent of surrounding acreage. But their existence was

* See an article in *Land and Water*, under date February 11th. 1882.

dealt with at various periods by act of Parliament, and their size regulated.

The brick bridge leading from the Hall to the town of Rochford had formerly three arches, but has now but one span. An inscription thereon, now nearly obliterated by stone throwing, bears the date 1777.

In the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London, there is a communication from the Rev. William Henry Thomlinson, (instituted to this Rectory in 1735) respecting an extraordinary and surprising agitation of water, though without any perceptible motion of the earth, having been observed in various parts of this Island, on the same day with the memorable earthquake at Lisbon, November 1st, 1755. "At Rochford, in Essex, at a pond in a close of Mr. Sly's, adjoining to the Churchyard, the water was observed to flow a considerable way up the mouth of the pond, and then returning to flow up the opposite side, repeating this sort of motion for about a quarter of an hour. The motion of the water was only from east to west, and from west to east alternately."

King Henry II gave this manor and estate after the forfeiture of Henry de Essex, to a family surnamed from hence De Rochford. Eustace, the Norman had three sons, Eustace, Pagan and William de Say. From Eustace, the eldest son descended the Earls of Lincoln of the surname of Lacy. Pagan the second son was Lord of Ewyas in Wales, in 1136. From him descended Sir Guy de Rocheford, who had a market and fair here in 1247. He was summoned by a *Quo Warranto* to appear before the Kings Justices Itinerant, at Chelmsford, in 1258, to show by what right he claimed Wreck of sea, tumbrell, emendation of assise of bread and beer, broken, &c., in Rochford. He made good his title to these and to hold a market every Tuesday, and a fair yearly, to continue three

days, Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, in Whitsun week. He produced charters confirming the same to his family from King Henry III, and his son King Edward 1st, and from John de Burgh. He died in 1274, at which period, besides Nessewick, in Foulness, he held of the King, *in capite*, as of the escheat of the barony of Reyley, in the town of Rochford one messuage with a garden, one hundred and sixty acres of arable, a park containing 32 acres of wood, £5 12s. 8d. rent of assise, seven acres of meadow with the advowson of the Church of Rochford and he held of John de Burgh three marshes in Foulness, and a windmill in the town of Rochford. John Rochford was his cousin and heir, whose son Sir Robert, styled *Nobilis Vir*, presented to this living in 1321 and 1324. He held jointly with Isolda, daughter of William Fitz-Warin, supposed to have been his wife, the manors of Rochford and Berden, with 1100 acres of Marsh in Rochford, with the advowson of this Church, of the King as of the honor of Reyle, by the service of three knight's fees, and 6d. yearly to the hidage, and by suit to the Court of the Barony of Reyle from month to month, and suit to the hundred of Rocheford from three weeks to three weeks. He held also for life a tenement in this parish, called Uphalle. Sir Thomas de Rocheford was his son and heir. In 1342 he released to John, son of John de Newington, all his rights in those lands which he had in the hundreds of Rochford and Berdestaple, of the inheritance of Joane, formerly his wife, the youngest daughter and common heir of Peter de Suth-Cherche. The heir General of this family failing, it reverted to the Crown. Weever has preserved two fragmentary inscriptions of certain members of this family in Walpole church, in the diocese of Norwich, but without date. They are in Latin, and are to Ralph Rochford, *Miles*, and to William, son of John

de Rochford, Constable of the Castle of Wisbeach, and in the Harleian. M.S. 6072, are the arms and monumental inscription from the tomb of John Rochford, who died and was buried in 1444 according to his will, in the Church of Ingatestone, then called Gynges Abbes.* Weever likewise gives the inscription but omits the arms. This inscription is also in Latin, and records that John Rochford, Knight, son of Ralph Rochford, *Militis*, died the first day of November, in the year 1444, and in the 23rd year of Henry sixth, upon whose soul &c. The arms are "Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Quarterly, within a bordure charged with eight roundles; 2nd and 3rd an eagle displayed." These Rochfords are supposed to be descended from this ancient family, through some cadet. This John is thought to have been the last of his family. His monument is now destroyed.† Edward III in the 14th year of his reign, granted this manor to *William* de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, who died in 1360. His son and successor *Humfrey*, High Constable of England died in 1372. He left two daughters, *Elianor* married to Thomas, of Woodstock, and *Mary* to Henry, Earl of Derby. The share of Thomas de Woodstock fell to the Crown upon his being declared guilty of treason, that of the Earl of Derby was incorporated into the Duchy of Lancaster. *Joane* widow of *Humfrey* de Bohun before mentioned, married secondly *William* de Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny; and thirdly *James Boteler*,‡ fourth Earl of Ormond, and had by him three sons, *James*, *John*, and *Thomas*. She died in

* So called because it belonged to the Abbess of Barking.

† For further particulars see Vol II. Part 1, new series, of the Transactions of the Essex Archaeological Society.

‡ The noble family of Boteler are descended from Ralph le Boteler, who in 1140 founded the Priory at Alcester, co. Warwick and was the ancestor of the Baronial Houses of the Botelers.

1434. *James*, the eldest son, fifth Earl of Ormond was created in 1449 Earl of Wiltshire, and being strongly attached to the House of Lancaster, obtained this estate, and presented to the Church in 1454 and 1455. In the 28th of Henry VI, he was constituted one of the Commissioners, unto whom the custody of the town and castle of Calais with the town of Risebank, and Marches of Picardy, were committed for the term of five years. He was at the first battle of St. Albans, where the Yorkists prevailing, he fled, and cast his harness into a ditch. He was severe towards those whom he considered rebels, for, presiding at Newbery, a Lordship belonging to the Duke of York, and making an inquisition for those who adhered to the Duke, he caused some to be hanged, drawn and quartered, and plundered the rest. He was in the battle of Wakefield, where the Duke of York was slain, and the Lancastrians obtained a very great victory; soon after being in the battle of Mortimer's Crosse, against the Earl of March, he fled. So likewise upon the loss of the day at Towton-field, but was taken prisoner by Richard Salkeld, Esquire, and beheaded at Newcastle, upon 1st of May, 1461. His next brother, John, the sixth Earl of Ormond was restored in blood to most of the estates, but not to the manor and hundred of Rochford. For Edward IV gave it to his sister Anne, Duchess of Exeter, and she presented to the Church on several occasions. His father in law Richard Widville, Earl Rivers was possessed of it in 1469. After his tragical death the same year, by order of Richard, Duke of Gloucester, to facilitate his own accession to the Crown, Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, son in law to Edward IV, and then his brother, Sir Richard Grey. Upon that King's demise, Thomas Boteler, next brother to the last Earl of Ormond petitioned King Richard III for

these estates. His attainder being reversed upon the accession of Henry VII, he recovered this estate and enjoyed it until his death, in 1515, being summoned to the English Parliament in 1495, by the title of Sir Thomas Ormond de Rochford. He left two daughters coheirs; *Anne*, wife of Sir James St Leger, and *Margaret*, wife of Sir William Bullen of Blickling, in Norfolk. These had an only son and heir, Sir *Thomas* Bullen, who attained to great honours. He was employed in several embassies and affairs of consequence, being ambassador upon several occasions to France, and the Pope, upon which occasion he boldly refused to kiss his toe, and afterwards to the Emperor, Charles 5th, was constituted Treasurer of the King's Household; Lord Privy Seal; Knight of the Garter, created Viscount Rochford, 1525, and Earl of Wiltshire, as also Earl of Ormond, in 1527. He died in 1538, having had by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, a son, George Viscount Rochford, a graceful rhymers and a clever sonneteer, who was beheaded May 17th, 1535, on Tower Hill, and buried in St. Peter's Chapel there, falling a sacrifice to the jealousy of Henry VIII, and two daughters *Anne Bullen*, second queen to the same monarch, who was beheaded upon frivolous grounds, and shared the same fate, and *Mary* married first to William Carey, Esquire of the body to Henry VIII, who died of the sweating sickness in 1528, being then of the Bedchamber to that King, and afterwards to Sir William Stafford. The Boleyns or Bullens were a family of French extraction, coming from the Sieur de Brie. They had lived at Salle, in Norfolk from the days of Edward I, until Thomas Boleyn in the reign of Henry IV, enlarged their prospects by his union with the heiress of a wealthy Norfolk Knight. Moving from Salle to London, his son Geoffrey took a house in Old Jewry,

where he settled down to trade as a Mercer. This was probably the same Geoffrey to whose memory there is a brass in Salle Church, "To Geoffry Boleyn, and his wife Alice, and nine children 1440." Their son, Sir Geoffrey, who was associated with his father in trade, was very successful in business, and during the wars of the Roses, always adhered to the dominant party and by his influence contributed greatly to the peace of the City. In 1424 he was master of the mercers' company, lord mayor in 1457, and died in 1471, leaving £1,000 to the poor householders of London. His wife was Anna, daughter of Thomas, first and last Lord Hoo and Hastings, in whose right his son possessed a claim on the extinguished barony. He purchased Blickling * Hall, Park, and Manor, in Norfolk, from Sir John Falstolf, and the manor and castle of Hever, situate in the weald of Kent from the Cobhams. Sir Geoffrey lived at Hever and either there, or at his Norfolk house his many sons were born. Thomas, his eldest son died in early life, *William*, his second son became his heir, and was knighted at Richard III's coronation. He married Margaret Butler, youngest daughter and co-heir of Thomas Butler, last Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, and acquired through her, estates in Ireland, together with Rochford Hall, where he occasionally resided, besides sharing a patrimony of £40,000 in money and jewels. Their only son was Sir *Thomas Bullen*, who, in the reign of Henry VII distinguished himself against the Cornish insurgents. Sir Thomas married Elizabeth Howard, daughter of the renowned Thomas, Earl of Surrey, afterwards Duke of Norfolk, the hero of Flodden. He died in 1538, and had by his wife, an only son, *George Viscount Rochford*, and

* Blickling Hall is now the property of the Marchioness of Lothian. It was rebuilt by Chief Justice Hobart, in 1628.

two daughters, *Anne*, afterwards Queen, and *Mary* already mentioned. Lord Rochford died bravely exhorting his companions Norris, Weston, and Brereton to die courageously. None of them admitted the guilt, of which they had been charged, namely: undue intimacy with the Queen. The only evidence against Rochford was that one day upon making some request to his sister, the Queen, he leaned over her bed and kissed her. His wife, who was an ill assorted partner, and with whom he was at variance was infamous enough to appear as a witness against him. He is said upon the evening before his execution to have sung a composition of his own celebrated lyric, "Farewell my Lute." The first wife of Sir Thomas Boleyn, died at Howard House, Lambeth, in 1512, and was interred in the mausoleum of her kindred the Howards at St. Mary's Church, Lambeth. His second wife was a Norfolk woman, of inferior origin, with whom however Anne Boleyn seems to have lived in harmony. It is uncertain where the queen was born, but most of the family first saw the light at Hever Castle, and in the neighbouring Church of Penshurst is a memorial in the shape of a small cruciform brass to one of her brothers, "Thomas Buillayen," who died young. Besides Hever Castle and Rochford Hall, Blickling Hall, in Norfolk has been named as her birth place. Miss Benger supposes she was born at Rochford Hall, but the local tradition merely refers to her bower there, and imaginary chases of the butterfly in the grounds. In the entries of the privy expenses of Henry VIII, dated 2nd May, 1532, occurs an entry relating to my lady Anne, of *Rochford*, viz: Twenty-two Flemish ells of gold arras at forty-six shillings and eightpence a yard = seventy-four pounds, twelve shillings and four-pence. That Henry had considerable interest in this Hundred is certain,

for besides ship building from timber cut in his woods and replenishing his stock of deer at Greenwich from Rayleigh and the other adjacent parks, he gave instructions under his signet at his manor of Greenwich on the 3rd of June, 1525, to Sir Anthony Browne, steward of his honor of Rayleigh,* and keeper of his park there "that as we entende to have a lawnde to be made wt in our said parke for our disporte and pleasar," he is to use all diligence to clear the ground of the woods and underwoodes from "the weste syde of the gate in our said parke unto the grete ponde for the said launde." It was at this period that Henry was showering preferments upon the Boleyn family, and we may gather from this that Rochford Hall was occasionally the residence of Anne, both in the time of her Father † and Grandfather Sir William, who appears to have divided his time between Blickling and Rochford Halls, the latter edifice at that time having been a place of great magnificence. The evidences for Blickling hall, as the birth place of Anne consists in the universal tradition of that neighbourhood confirmed by Blomefield, Sir Henry Spelman and James Sylvester. The room where she was said to have been born was shown until it was pulled down. Another room was shut up, as the Ghost of "Old Bullen" was said to appear in it. A Statue of Anne is still to be seen, the pedestal of which records "Anne Boleyne. *Hic Nata.*" It appears the family left Blickling for Hever, when she was seven years old, and she was about thirteen when she accompanied the Princess Mary in 1514, upon her marriage with

* In 1535 Henry VIII granted the manor of Rayleigh to Sir Thomas Boleyn, and purchased of the family New Hall in Boreham.

† In 1518 Sir Thomas Bullen had license from the Crown to carry "wode billet" from his mylle at Rochefort, which from time to time shall be made within the said Lordship, in a playce of his owne called the Rosendell without any penalty to ensue to him, he paying customs and other duties due for the same."

Louis 12th, as one of her maids of honour. She is described at this time as having sparkling, piercing black eyes, called by her poetic champion Wyatt * as "Sunbeams to daze man's sight," with a warm brunette complexion. She was tall and slender, with an oval face inclined to sallow and freckled. Her hair is described as black by some writers, and by others as auburn gold. Her neck was long, having a mole thereon resembling a strawberry, which was concealed by an ornamented collar band, and upon the little finger of her left hand was a malformation, consisting of a boss or double nail, with a tendency to a sixth finger, to conceal which, in France she always wore the hanging sleeves, which she afterwards introduced to the English Court. Her father, noticing her abilities had provided her with a French governess whilst at Hever. Naturally she had an inclination to levity and coquetry, of a lively and volatile disposition, which was partly the cause of her ultimate ruin. She was an excellent and agile dancer, very sprightly and skilled in repartee. She had a great talent for poetry, and was a splendid singer and musician, playing on the flute, lute, and the rebec, a little violin with three strings. She was about twenty in 1522, when she returned from the Continent, and was appointed maid of honour to Katherine of Arragon. It was at this time she contracted an engagement with Henry, Lord Percy, a match which was broken by Henry VIII. The King employed as his tools, Cardinal Wolsey and Percy's own father, to the mutual chagrin of the lovers. She was banished from Court for this offence but returned in 1527. Anne never forgave the Cardinal, and assisted in working his ruin. It was at this time

* Sir Thomas Wyatt had a narrow escape at the time of her disgrace. He was her early friend and admirer, and had addressed to her some exquisite lines.

that Henry treating his marriage with Katherine as a nullity, avowed his love, to which Anne replied, "your wife I cannot be, your mistress I will not be." Finding her inexorable to his lawless suit, he plied her with love-letters,* talked of marriage, called her his darling, and made her many presents. Anne in return whilst pretending to hold him off, presented him with a boat, in which sat a damsel tossed about with angry waves. It is certain she possessed a copy of Tyndal's translation of the Gospels† and favoured the reformation, and induced the King to examine it. His perusal of the same caused great changes to be effected, and was a stepping stone to the Reformation. It was through her influence that Wolsey was arrested near York for high treason, which duty was entrusted to the Duke of Northumberland, Anne's former lover. It was two years after this time, 1532, the King created her Marchioness of Pembroke, in which patent she is styled Anne Rochford. She was privately married to the King January 25th, 1533, in a garret of the west turret of Whitehall, at a very early hour by Dr. Rowland Lee, one of the Royal Chaplains, Vicar of St. Sepulchres, London, and Rector of Ashdon in this County. His divorce from Katherine was pronounced by Cranmer, acting upon the opinions of learned men, and of several Universities. She has been accused, and with some reason of influencing the King in sending Sir Thomas More and Bishop Fisher to the block. Anne, in the plenitude of power, adopted as her symbol from the Butlers "A white crowned falcon, holding a sceptre in one foot and perched on a golden stem, out of which grew white and red roses, with

* These letters were stolen from Anne in 1528, and are now amongst the archives of the Roman See, and are still shown at the Vatican.

† This copy is preserved in the British Museum (Crackrode coll). It is upon vellum, illuminated, and upon the gilding of the leaves in a red letter are the words "*Anna Regina Angliæ.*"

the motto, "*Mihi et Meæ*," Me and mine. Some of her happiest days were spent at New Hall, in Boreham parish. It formerly belonged to the Bullens, but Henry acquired it by exchange for the Honor of Rayleigh. Henry called it Beaulieu. For a twelve-month Anne's married life was a happy one, and she gave birth to Elizabeth, the future queen. After this event Henry's attachment began to pale, and he took umbrage at her flippant behaviour with several of the Court officials. Before her final fall she became less flighty in her behaviour, forsook many pleasures, occupied herself in needle-work, embroidering a tester for her husband's bed, and with her ladies wrought the tapestry at Hampton Court, and set them the bright example of causing garments to be made for the indigent. She shielded Latimer from persecution, and listened to his precepts with profit. She distributed at this time immense sums in alms, but it was evident she was losing influence with the King. The calumnies of her enemies triumphed, as she was not guarded enough, but practised her arts of coquetry even when elevated to the Crown, which encouraged those about her to address her with undue freedom and familiarity, a habit probably contracted in France. The consequence was, she was arrested, and conveyed to the Tower, with her brother Rochford, Norris, Brereton, Weston, and Smeeton a musician, who were charged as accomplices in her guilt. At the foot of her bed in the Tower lay her Aunt, the wife of her Uncle, Sir Edward Bullen, and Mrs. Cosyns, one of her ladies, with both of whom she was at variance, who interrogated her, and plied her with questions, and reported all she said. She wrote from the Tower an impassioned appeal to the King for a fair trial, and for mercy, if not for herself, at least for the innocent Gentlemen imprisoned for her sake. She was shortly after tried, and found guilty of illicit

intercourse with them. All legal assistance was denied her, and every evidence of the trial was carefully destroyed. Upon hearing that the executioner from Calais, an expert, was brought over to behead her, she exclaimed that she had but a little neck, clasping her hands around it. She was not permitted to embrace the infant Elizabeth, who was nearly three years old. She protested her innocence to the last, and sent a message to Henry that he had made her a Marchioness and a Queen, and now gave her innocence the Crown of martyrdom, but no one was courageous enough to carry this to him. She was beheaded 19th May, 1536, * at 12 o'clock within the Tower green. She came, she said "to die, and not to accuse her enemies," several of whom were on the Scaffold, including the Duke of Suffolk; Cromwell; and Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Somerset and Richmond, natural son of Henry VIII., and Elizabeth Blount.† She called her brutal husband "a gentle and merciful prince." Her ladies were too much overcome to assist her and retaining her composure removed her own hat, collar and coifs. Amongst the four ladies who accompanied her to the scaffold, was Margaret Lee, Sir Thomas Wyatt's sister. To her, she gave a book of devotions bound in gold. Margaret ever afterwards wore this precious relic in her bosom;‡ it had a ring to append it to the neck chain or girdle. In 1721 it was in the possession of George Wyatt, of Charter House Square. There is a tradition that the Executioner was disarmed by the brilliant glances of her eyes, and resorted to artifice, causing one of his

* Henry used great expedition, on the 1st of May she was informed against, on the 2nd imprisoned, on the 15th condemned, on the 17th deprived of her brother and friends, on the 19th executed, and on the 20th Henry married Jane Seymour, having however decreed one day's mourning for Anne.

† They chiefly met at a place called Jericho, near New Hall, Essex.

‡ See Miss Strickland's "Lives of the Queens of England."

assistants to advance on one side, and when the hapless victim turned her eyes, he struck her head off with one blow, but on the other hand a Portugese Gentleman relates that one of her ladies covered her eyes with a bandage. She made no confession of the crimes laid to her charge. Spelman says her eyes and lips were seen to move when her head was held up by the executioner. Thus perished Anne Boleyn* at the age of thirty-six, an example of the fleeting favour of Princes. She had been maid of honour to four queens, two of France, one of Navarre, and one of England. There is great doubt where her remains rest; at first the body was placed in an old elm chest, and buried beside her brother, but a tradition exists that her remains were secretly brought from the Tower Church, and conveyed to Salle Church, in Norfolk, where there is a black slab without inscription denoting the place. Others assert that her corpse was interred at East Horndon, in Essex, and a black marble monument is pointed out as the place of sepulture. It is so short, that some have thought it may have contained only her head or heart. There is no evidence however in confirmation of this; the tomb is older than the sixteenth century, and is far away from the estates of the Boleyns. It is said that her unfeeling husband, with his hounds around him was waiting for the Tower gun to boom its awful note, upon hearing which, he mounted his horse, and gave the signal to commence the chase. Upon her death Blickling Hall was given to Lady Rochford, and upon Sir Thomas Bullen's death, in 1538, Hever Castle was seized by the King. Rochford Hall with its gabled roofs and twisted chimnies and projecting water spouts passed to Anne's sister Mary, and was carried by her marriage into the family of the Careys. The

* There was an Anna Boleyn of Blickling Hall, a sister of Sir Thomas Boleyn.

ancestors of the Careys took their name from Castle Carey, in Somersetshire, anciently written Karey, a lordship belonging to them. The family gave two prelates to the see of Exeter. Sir W. Carey, who was slain at the battle of Tewkesbury, in 1471, was the common ancestor of several branches, viz: the Careys of Tor Abbey, near Torquay, Devonshire; the Careys of Launcester; those of Clovelly; Viscount Falkland; and Lord Hunsdon. *William* Carey, who married Mary Boleyn, in 1521, in the presence of the Court, was a younger brother of Sir John Carey of Plashey. This marriage was distasteful to the Boleyns, as they considered she had lowered and thrown herself away. He died in 1528. She afterwards married William Stafford, subsequently knighted. This Sir William Stafford shared in the Church spoils under Edward VI., and was conspicuous for despoiling the Churches of their bells. He appropriated three of those of Rochford, and others were sold to repair the sea walls. He resided with his wife in a retired manner at Rochford Hall, occasionally corresponding with Sir William Cecil. She died here 19th July, 1543, possessed of many estates in this Hundred, together with the advowsons of the Churches of Pakelsham, Foulness, Hakewell, Ashendon and Lighe. These properties descended to her as heir at law of her Father, Sir Thomas Boleyn. By her first husband, *William* Carey, she had one son *Henry*, and a daughter Catherine, married to Sir Francis Knolles. *Henry*, who was seventeen at his mother's death, was cousin german to Queen Elizabeth, and made Knight of the Garter and created Lord Hunsdon in the 1st year of her accession to the throne. He was called the honest courtier. Loyd relates "the politicians followed Cecil, the courtiers Leicester, and the soldiers Hunsdon." He was made Captain of the Gentlemen Pensioners, and governor of Berwick, in which position he was instrumental in

suppressing the rebellion of Thomas, Earl of Northumberland, and Charles Neville, Earl of Westmoreland and having secured the former, sent him to York, where he was beheaded. He likewise defeated Leonard Dacre, on the river Galt, who was a partizan of the Duke of Norfolk, and Mary, Queen of Scots. He was afterwards, jointly with the Earl of Sussex, one of the Commanders against the Scotch, and is said to have given in Tiviotdale three hundred villages to the flames and battered fifty castles. He was now made Lord Chamberlain, and at the time of the expected landing of Spanish troops from the Armada, had charge of the Queen's person, with 2,000 horse and 34,000 foot. He had expected Elizabeth to have created him Earl of Ormond, but it was not until he was on his death-bed, in 1596, that the letters patent for the Earldom were offered him, when he exclaimed "If I was unworthy of these honours when living, I am unworthy of them now I am dying." He was buried in the Chapel of St. John Baptist, within the collegiate church of St. Peter at Westminster. By his wife, a daughter of Sir Thomas Morgan, he had four sons, George, John, Edmund and Robert, all Knighted, and two daughters, Catherine married to Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, and Philadelphia to Thomas Lord Scroope, of Bolton. Sir Robert was despatched by Elizabeth to make excuses to King James of Scotland, for the murder of his mother. In this capacity he succeeded in soothing and quieting that unwarlike prince, but as soon as Elizabeth was dead, of which he had immediate intelligence from his sister Lady Scroope, he posted down to Scotland, and was the first to convey the news to James, defeating the messengers of Sir Robert Cecil by four days. *Henry** Lord Hunsdon

* His Grandson Henry was created Viscount Rochford by James 1st, in 1621. and Earl of Dover by Charles 1st in 1628. He was one of those sent by the British Solomon to keep the sweet boys Steenie and baby Charles

early alienated this manor and estate, retaining the Honor of Rayleigh, for *Richard* Lord Riche had the manor of Rochford in 1552, holding under Lord Hunsdon, † as of the honor of Rayleigh by the twentieth part of a Knight's fee. The family were originally from Hampshire, where John le Rich flourished in the reign of Edward II. From the visitation of Essex, 1612. Harl. Soc. vol. XIII, page 276, we find the first of the family recorded was Richard Rich, of London, buried in S. Laurence, Ivy Lane, in 1414, whose son Richard was shrieve of London, 1441, and died in 1469. He had lands in Hoddesden, where he built alms-houses. He was buried in the Church of Saint Laurence, in the Jewry, with this inscription "*Respice quod opus est præsentis temporis ævum, Omne quod est, nihil est, præter amare Deum.*" He had three sons, *John*, *Hugh* and *Robert*, *John* was a Mercer of London, and died in the lifetime of his father, in 1458, and lies interred in St. Thomas of Acres, called Mercers chapel. His eldest son was Thomas Rich, who was ancestor of the Rich's of Horndon on the Hill. Historians are rather obscure as to the descent of the Rochford branch, but from John descended *Richard*, who studied the laws in the middle Temple, and became the obsequious tool to Henry VIII., and had honours and estates in profusion lavished upon him. He was made Solicitor General, in 1533, and got a grant of the profitable office of Chirographer of the King's Bench, in 1535. Rich was employed to entrap Sir Thomas More whilst a prisoner in the Tower, and to take all his books from him. The point at issue was the refusal of More

company upon their Quixotic expedition to Spain to see the Infanta. Those titles are now extinct, and the collateral branches of the Boleyns declined and sank into obscurity.

† Sir John Carey, his second son, had this honour in the time of James. Ezekiel Reynier was then Steward.

to acknowledge the King's supremacy. He swore at the trial that More dropped these words, "A Parliament can make a King and depose him, but a subject cannot be bound so, in the case of supremacy." More answered "If this oath Mr. Rich that you have taken be true, then I pray I may never see God's face." He then called his Judges attention to the character of Rich, charging him with being light of tongue, a great gamester, and of no great repute, either in the parish where they had lived together, or in the Temple where he was educated, and concluded how unlikely it was, he should impart the secrets of his conscience to a man he always had a mean opinion of. He was instrumental likewise in bringing Fisher, Bishop of Rochester to the block, by disclosing what had been communicated to him in confidence. Rich was a time server and a truckler, both in religion and politics. During the rebellion in the North, called the pilgrimage of Grace, he was named by the rebels as one deserving condign punishment, as a maintainer of the false sect of the Heretics, the inventor and the first bringer in of them. To curry favor with the King, he was active in questioning and getting up evidence against Catherine Howard. It is said he was brutal enough to rack with his own hands the fair and delicate body of the heroic Anne Askew, the first female martyr, when the humane Lieutenant of the Tower, Sir Anthony Knevett had refused to continue the horrible torture. But the stings of conscience that Rich endured must have resembled "the worm that never dieth," whereas poor Anne at her execution is described as having "an angel's countenance and a smiling face." Upon the dissolution of the monasteries, he was appointed Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, which gave him an opportunity of further enrichment, of which he was not slow to avail himself, with the spoils of the religious houses. Although he seems partially to have

favoured the reformation, he was particularly pliant to those in authority, and ingenious in preserving his ill-gotten wealth, through different changes of religious opinion, and was instrumental in committing both Lutherans and Romanists either to the flames or the block. He was named in the will of Henry VIII. as one of the privy council to assist his executors. He was created Baron Rich,* of Leez, by Edward VI. in 1546, and constituted Lord Chancellor of England, and was one of the commissioners appointed for the Visitation of Churches. This office was carried out in such a manner that astonishing sums were raised, and their proceedings were characteristic of the most arbitrary government. His name appears third on the list that signed the death warrant of the Lord High Admiral Seymour, but endeavouring afterwards privately to serve the Protector Somerset, and being discovered, he got alarmed, took to his bed, and resigned the great Seal in 1551, having incurred the hatred of all parties. He then retired to his seat at Leez,† where he employed himself in founding a free school and an alms-house at Felstead, and sketched his design for the Rochford Alms-houses, and their purposed endowment, and well might he do so, and catch at any straw to soothe an uneasy conscience. After the death of Edward, he was implicated in the endeavour for placing Jane Grey on the Throne, and was one of her partizans in the Tower, but perceiving the current flowing in favour of the Princess Mary, he veered round and appended his name amongst those who signed an address to that Queen, dated from the Tower 9th July, 1553, thus making his peace promptly, and we find this time server amongst those who repaired to St. Paul's Cross on the second Sunday after

* He preferred this title to Baron "Ligheo."

† He converted the Priory at Leez into a magnificent seat. He enlarged park from 400 to about 800 acres.

the decision of the Country in Mary's favour, to protect the Romanist preacher Dr. Watson, chaplain to Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester. This discourse which took place July 9th, 1553, was attended by two hundred of the guard with their halberds, to watch the people. In 1555 he was one of the Commissioners together with Sir Roger Appleton, of Jarvis hall, and Edmund Tyrell, of Beaches, before whom Thomas Watts, a draper of Billericay, was examined and sent before Bonner. This Watts, before he was apprehended, sold his cloth and gave some to the poor, dividing the rest amongst his wife and six children, as he looked for this end. Rich presided at Watts' execution, at Chelmsford and that of Thomas Hawkes, at Coggeshall the next day, and both these martyrs reasoned with his Lordship, telling him he acted against his conscience, and unless he repented, the Lord would avenge them. He allowed these and several other Martyrs to eat meat together at Chelmsford, on the day of Watts' execution. Watts made such an affecting leave-taking of his children, that two of them desired to be burned with him. We find that Lord Rich, after this, was the victim of a hoax, for as one of Mary's Council he signed a letter to Bonner, Bishop of London, announcing the Queen's conception, and recommending that *Te Deum* should be sung in all Churches within his diocese. To show the grasping disposition of this noble Lord, he wrote to Queen Mary "ffrom my poore howse at Rochesford, 8 July, 1558, asking her to sell him the manor of Hockley after the rate of 20 years purchase being in lease to Edmonde Tirrell for years under the rent of £53 6s. 8d., and complains of his patent being stayed at the great seal, and offers to spend his harte's bloode in her service," and talks about "beseeching Jesu to take him out of this transitory world, rather than he should offend her Majesty, and assures her about being prostrate on his knees."

In consequence of this hypocritical letter he got the grant executed. At the accession of Elizabeth, a proclamation was issued to the effect that people were to restrain themselves from believing any manner of doctrine, except the gospels and epistles of the day, and the ten commandments, until consultation may be had by Parliament. The effects of this proclamation fell upon Thomas Pike, a copyholder of North Shoebury who had made himself conspicuous in the first hurst of frenzy upon the Protestant Queen's accession, in pulling down images in the Parish Church. The culprit was delivered over to Lord Rich, who had instructions to punish him according to his offence, which consisted in his being too fast and zealous. There is no record that he was punished, and probably Rich according to his habit, again oscillated and shielded the offender. But Rich's day of reckoning was now coming. He died at his seat at Rochford hall, in 1566, professing himself a Roman Catholic. By his will bearing date May 12th, 9. Eliz. he bequeathed his body to be buried in the Parish Church of Felstead. He was interred in a small mortuary chapel * on the south side of the chancel, which contains a superb marble monument, with a Latin inscription. There is an effigy of his Lordship in his Chancellors robes, reclining under a grand cornice, decorated and supported by Corinthian pillars. Many others of the family are buried here, who became Earls of Warwick and Holland. The only monument is that of Lord Rich himself, of exquisite workmanship. From the Visitation of Essex, 1552. Harl. Soc. Vol.

* This chapel having been for many years in a deplorable condition, was in 1877, put into thorough repair, at a cost of £400, through the exertions of the Vicar, the Rev. J. C. Cox and Mrs. Cox. In the East Anglian there is a notice of a token, (page 176), issued by one Richard Rich. "O. Richard Rich a lion rampant. R. In Colchester 1656. R. R. conjoined." The compiler says he lived at Little Lees, and several parishes have benefitted by his benefactions to the poor. We doubt whether this token applies to this family, as Sir Richard Rich, Lord Rich died in 1556.

XIII we find his arms consisted of 2 shields. 1. Incomplete, supposed to be arms of Rich. 2 ——— impaling az two bars arg, each charged with a martlet between two cross crosslets sable on a chief or, a rose between two fleur de lys gules, Gynkes. Later on the arms given in 1612, were Gules, a chevron between three cross crosslets, or. Sir Richard Ryche Knight, Lord Ryche, wedded Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Gynkes, or Jenkes, of London, grocer, and had issue, *Robert* Ryche, born in 1536, Margery wedded to Henry Pygot, of Abington, in Cambridgeshire, Mary to Sir Thomas Wrothe, of Endfylde, in Middlesex, Knight, Agnes to Edmond Mordaunt, of Thundersley, son to William Mordaunt of Hempsted, in Essex, Awdry to Robert Dreury, son and heir of Sir William Dreury, of Halsted, in Suffolk, Knight, Elizabeth to Robert Payton, of Islam, in Cambridgeshire, Wenyfrede first to Henry Dudly, secondly to Roger North, son and heir of Sir Edward North, Knight, Lord North, Frances to John Lord Darcy, of Checke or Chich, (St. Osyth), Anne to Thomas Pygot or Pycot, of Stratton, in Bedfordshire. Thomas * who married a daughter of Fisher, and died before his father; Sir Hugh Rich, Knight, who married Anne, † daughter of John Wentworth, and died S.P., and Barbara, besides a natural son, and several natural daughters, one of whom, Dorathe, married Francis Barley, of Kenton, in Hertfordshire. *Robert*, the second Lord Rich, married Elizabeth, daughter of George Baldry, of Hadley, in Essex, Alderman of London, son of Sir Thomas Baldry, Lord Mayor in 1524. She afterwards married Robert Forth. In 1579, Aug. 12th,

* In the chancel aisle of Felstead Church, upon the ground, on the south side, is the following inscription engraved on a small plate of brass, inlaid in a black marble stone, "Thomas Ryche, *Filius Roberti Ryeh, militis Obiit 1564, et sepultus erat apud Felsted, the 4th of February.*"

† She afterwards married Henry Fitz-alan, Lord Maltravers. In her widowhood she lived at Gosfelde.

we find Lord Riche entertaining the Queen at "Lees," where she stayed three days in one of her stages or rests during one of her tours. Unlike her Grandfather, Henry VII, who used to pillage his subjects by means of his lawyers, the Queen reduced or humbled her rich subjects by the great expenses they were put to on these occasions, and it is recorded of some, they were crippled in this manner for life. In 15 Eliz. he was one of the peers upon the trial of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and afterwards sent into France. Lord Riche died in 1580-1, and by Elizabeth, his wife, had Richard, who married Catherine, daughter of Thomas Knyvett, of Norfolk, and died during his father's life time without issue, *Robert*, who succeeded him as Baron of Lee, and Sir Edwin Rich, of Braken Ashe, County Norfolk, who married Margaret, daughter of Charles Wolsicke, of Suffolk, and two daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, was single in 1612. *Robert* called the rich Lord Riche was created by letters patent 6th August, 1618, Earl of Warwick,* and married Penelope, daughter of Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex. This lady forsook him, and was married in his life time to Charles Blount. Spelman says she had five natural children by Sir Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy† afterwards Earl of Devonshire, who died in 1606, it is said from the chagrin occasioned by this scandal. There is no doubt she was a shameless woman, and had no affection for her husband, and boasted of her familiarity with Sir Charles. She announced her two daughters Lettice and Elizabeth as his offspring,

* The arms of Sir Charles Rich, Baronet, fourth son of Sir Edwin Rich, and nephew to Robert Lord Rich, of Lees, first Earl of Warwick, who died in 1677, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church, Enfield, are: "Gules a chevron between three crosses crosslet or, a crescent for difference, with Ulster badge."

† Milles "Catalogue of Honour" contains an account of Mountjoy's illegitimate issue, but he had influence enough to obtain the excision of half the page which treated upon that subject, but some few copies were sold before he could carry his intentions into effect.

also three of her boys, Charles, Montjoy or Blount (who was raised to the peerage as Baron Montjoy by Charles 1st), and St. John. Laud, who was then chaplain to Lord Mountjoy, officiated at her second marriage. She was celebrated by Sir Philip Sydney in his *Arcadia* as Philoclea and in his poems as Stella. During her marriage with Rich she had five sons and six daughters, but according to others three sons and four daughters, of whom were *Robert*, who succeeded him, Henry, who married the daughter of Sir Walter Cope, and was created Earl of Holland, and was beheaded for his loyalty to Charles 1st, Essex, wife to Sir Thomas Cheeke, of Pirgo, in Essex. Penelope,* to Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton, in Nottinghamshire, Knight and Baronet. Isabel, to Sir John Smith, Knight, son of Sir Thomas Smith, of Sutton, in Kent. Sir Charles† Rich, Knight of the Bath, slain in the Island of Rhè, in France, in 1627, in the expedition under Villiers, Duke of Buckingham; Lettice married to Sir John Carey, of Pockington, in Devonshire, Knight, and afterwards to Sir Arthur Lake, Knight. This Robert, Earl of Warwick, in 1606, turned his attention to getting a bill passed in Parliament for the better assurance of his manor of Rochford, and other lands in Essex, which were formerly purchased of Henry Carey late Lord Hunsdon.‡ After the marriage of Penelope, his first wife, he married Frances, daughter of Sir Christopher

* Penelope was the first of the seven wives of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton, in Nottinghamshire. He died in 1666. He called his first wife the beautiful Penelope. She was the greatest beauty of the age, not only in body, but also in mind. She died Oct. 26th, 1613, aged 23 years.

† His portrait by Vandyck is in the possession of Viscount Dillon. It is of full length, and represents Sir Charles standing in armour, one hand resting on a table on which is a plumed helmet.

‡ The office of keeper of Marylebone and Hyde Parks, were vested in this family for a long period.

Wray, Knight, Lord chief justice of the Court of King's Bench, widow of Sir George Paul, of Snartford, in Lincolnshire, Knight and Baronet, but by her he had no children. It will be seen from the above account that no mention is made of Frances, the reputed daughter of the Earl, who married Captain Thomas Cammock, and the heroine of the romantic passage of the Crouch, neither do we find her name recorded in the Visitations, or any mention of her in records. The family may have disowned her on account of her escapade, but as it states on the Cammock monument in All Saints Church, Maldon, that she was the *only* daughter of the Right Honorable Sir Robert Rich, Knight, Lord Rich, it is possible that the Cammocks adopted the belief that her sisters were the offspring of Mountjoy, or Mr. Malden, of Rayne, may have been in error when he described her as the daughter of the Earl. Perhaps she was the youngest daughter of the Earl's father, a lady whose name is not recorded by historians. She would then be the Earl's sister, but there is a mystery in the case that we cannot clear up. Captain Cammock died in 1602, aged LXII. The Earl in 1619. When the latter came to his inheritance, reforming principles were making progress in his family, and, together with his Uncle Richard, a natural son of the Chancellor, he embraced Congregational opinions, dissenting from the Established Church. One Robert Wright, who had been tutor to the Earl of Essex, Lord Rich's brother-in-law, having scruples about ordination in the Church of England, had gone to Antwerp, in 1581, and was ordained according to the views of his coreligionists in Holland. Upon his return to this country, he was invited by Lord Rich to become his domestic chaplain, at Rochford. He desired now to fill the pastoral office, and expressed to Lord Rich the opinion that the election of ministers ought to be

by the flock or congregation. His Lordship, as patron, consented to a Church being formed at Rochford hall, and signified a desire that Mr. Wright should take the oversight of them, which he accordingly did, and John Greenwood was associated with him as assistant chaplain. They did not withdraw themselves from the parish church, but held their meetings in the hall, usually at eight o'clock in the evening. Lord Rich and his Uncle went to Fulham, to solicit that the Bishop should license Mr. Wright to preach without conforming. Aylmer, * then Bishop had a fiery ungovernable temper, but stout spirit, and like Bonner, had recourse to physical force. He was a man of small stature, and although of great courage, often found the contest unequal. Lord Rich and he had many strifes. Upon this occasion they proceeded from words to blows. Lord Rich's Uncle took the Bishop by the collar, and gave him a thrashing. The Queen, hearing of the disorders practised in the house of Lord Rich, caused Aylmer to be told "it was her command to him to forbid them." It appears he had made the attempt, but had been foiled. He told the Queen that he had many great storms with the late Lord Rich, and now the present Lord Rich, his bastard Uncle and another had been to him, and he had refused to license Wright to preach in his diocese, upon which the Lord's aforesaid Uncle did so shake him up, that he was never so abused at any man's hands since he was born. Wright was apprehended and cast into the Fleet, and Rich into the Marshalsea. A commission was sent down, and the matters proved against Wright by certain witnesses, (amongst whom were John Nicholson, Rector of Southchurch; Barnaby Turner, Vicar of Shopland;

* Aylmer had been tutor to Lady Jane Grey. He was an exile during the reign of Mary, and assisted Foxe in preparing his English edition of the Acts and Monuments.

John Bowden, Rector of Lec; John Berryman, Rector of Rochford; Edmund Barker, Vicar of Prittlewell, and Arthur Dent, Rector of South Shoebury), were, that he called the preachers that followed the book of Common Prayer 'dumb dogs,' that the people were drawn away from a sermon at the Church, at Rochford, by the tolling of a bell, to a sermon preached by him at the Hall, that he found fault with the laws ecclesiastical and depraved the ministry, and that preachers were openly rebuked for their sermons in a great audience in the Hall of the Lord Rich, by procurement of Wright. It appears the doings at the Hall raised a perfect clamor amongst the beneficed clergy, but both Wright and Lord Rich were released upon petition, and submission to the powers that be, through the interest of Lord Burleigh. Wright subscribed to the good allowance of the ministry of England, and the book of common prayer. The mother of Lord Bacon writing to Lord Burleigh respecting these preachings, declared that she had profited more in the inward feeling of God's holy will than she had done by hearing occasional services at Paul's, for nigh twenty years together. It appears that Richard Rich the Uncle, had been committed to the fleet in 1579, being in possession of a pamphlet published by John Stubbs, respecting the marriage of Elizabeth with the Duke of Anjou. Notwithstanding the proclamation to suppress the book, Rich had kept a copy of Stubbs book, called 'The discovery of a Gaping Gulf' in his possession, and had also favored Stubbs himself. Stubbs and his printer had their right hands cut off. Rich seems to have escaped punishment, although he was a favorer of other schismatics, and now, with his nephew and Wright, was set at liberty.* John Greenwood was made of sterner stuff. He and one

* See Davids' Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity, and Masters' History of Corpus Christi College &c.

Henry Barrow, as he informs us in his examination, imbibed the principles of Puritanism from Robert Browne, founder of the sect of the Brownists. They were both of *Corpus Christi* College, Cambridge, and were apprehended in 1586, and had laid in divers prisons until 1592, when they were finally tried for publishing seditious books. They were condemned at the old Bailey, and after two reprieves, were hanged at Tyburn, in 1593, after having been exposed for so many years to hunger, cold and nakedness in a close prison. It seems they might have been pardoned if they had promised to come to Church. They died praying for her Majesty, and craving pardon of all men they had offended, and freely forgiving the whole world.

Robert, the 2nd Earl of Warwick succeeded his father, and married for his first wife, Frances,* daughter of Sir William Hatton, alias Newport, Knight, (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Francis Gaudi, Knight, Lord chief Justice of the Common Pleas), 2nd to Susan, daughter of Sir Henry Rorce, of London, and widow to William Holyday, Shrieve of London in 1617, and 3rd to Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Wortley, of Yorkshire, widow of Sir Henry Lee, of Quarendon. By his first wife he had four Sons, *Robert* Lord Riche son and heir; *Charles*, who subsequently succeeded to the title; Henry and Hatton, who both died unmarried; also three daughters, Ann, who married Edward, then Viscount Mandeville† and Lord Kimbolton; Lucy to

* She was brought up by her Grandfather, and married secretly to Rich when quite a child. He obtained Shouldham Abbey by this marriage, upon her Grandfather's decease.

† Viscount Mandeville afterwards became Earl of Manchester. He made some curious marriages with the Warwick family, and it was said by Dr. Cureton, that nobody but a Presbyterian could have done it. His first wife was a daughter of Sir Thomas Cheeke and his wife Essex Rich; his second was Ann, daughter of the Earl; and the third was the Earl's widow, Margaret, daughter of Francis, Earl of Bedford, so that he married the Earl's niece, the Earl's daughter, and the Earl's wife.

John Lord Robertes,* of Truro; and Frances to Nicolas Earl of Scarsdale. The Earl of Warwick was called the Puritan Earl, and his house at Little Leighs, near Felstead, was the common rendezvous of all schismatical preachers in those parts, and he was a supporter of the Long Parliament, whose views he consistently upheld until its dissolution. When in town he resided, as did his father, grandfather, and great grandfather, Lord Richard Rich before him, in Cloth fair, † West Smithfield, within the precincts of the Priory of St. Bartholomew. In 1625 he, together with Robert, Earl of Essex, accompanied the expedition to Cadiz, sent by the Duke of Buckingham against the Spaniards, which ended so disastrously. In 1626, the Earl was engaged in the reclamation of Canvey Island, and executed a deed wherein John Bucke, of London engages to recover the Island, (then consisting of 3,600 acres). The witnesses to his Lordship's signature were Richard Pulley; William Goughe; Richard Spittye; Jo. Attwood; John Brooke and others. He was active at this time likewise in religious matters, for this same year by his procurement, two conferences were kept in York house, before the Duke of Buckingham and other Lords, chiefly "about the possibility of one elected to fall from grace." These conferences rather increased the differences, than abated them. In 1629 he was taking a leading part in military matters, as there exists a certificate from him, relating to persons who refuse to show their arms at the muster then ordered. Captain Kightly presents Thomas Elbanke of South "Bemphlet" as an obstinate refuser, and Captain Humphry names Nathaniel Plumer, Constable

* Lord Robertes was Governor of Ireland under Charles II. in 1667.

† His brother Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, likewise resided here. In this fair was a court leet, and a "court of Pye powder." It was held from the opening of the fair to the setting of the sun each day. This fair was held for three days, and is now abolished.

of Great Wakering for refusing to make a return, and reports Glisse of Hokeley a great defaulter. He was appointed Lord Lieutenant in Essex, and upon the breaking out of the civil war, soon completed the levy of the militia, which was increased by volunteers in unusual numbers. He was named by Parliament Admiral of the fleet in 1642, and was very popular with the sailors, but a command from his Majesty arrived for him to resign, upon which he called a council of war, and all his Officers with the exception of five agreed to follow him. Thereupon he surrounded the malcontents, when three more ships surrendered, and the others commanded by Slingsby and Wake refused, upon which the Earl turned down an hour glass, and before the sand ran out seized them on their own quarter-decks. In 1644, the Earl attempted to intercept the Queen from passing over to France, from Falmouth to Brest, and she only escaped by the aid of the wind, and superior sailing. In the following year when the Long Parliament was debating a peace with the King, they insisted the Earl should be made a Duke, but the treaty came to nothing. He was subsequently deprived of his command by the "rump" and that honour was conferred upon Blake. At the commencement of the struggle, when the fortune of war had not declared itself, his son and heir Robert Lord Rich was one of the peers who repaired to the King at Oxford, whereupon the Parliament sequestered his estate, which was settled upon him by his Father, in 1633, June 29th, upon his marriage with Ann Cavendish, daughter of the Earl of Devonshire. This estate consisted of the manor, mansion-house and parke, mills and lands in Rochford, being parcel of Combs held with the said mill, and a parcel of Stroadowicke in Rochford, of the annual value of £186 15s. 4d. Included in this conveyance were the reversion to his estates in Ffelsted, Leez, and other

manors. &c., of the annual value of £4,440 15s. 8d. It appears he left Oxford in July, 1644, and returned into the Parliament quarters. He probably acted as the family generally did, that is, sacrificed their principles to retain their estates, and sided with the stronger party. Besides he found great contention and strife amongst the loyalists. He petitioned that "he took the National leage and covenant with other peers in the House of Peers and the negative oath in 1645." His fine * which amounted to £2,313 was upon his submission remitted, and he appears afterwards to have been a faithful adherent of the Parliament. About this time we have an insight into various troubles in the town of Rochford and the County, of which the Earl, as a Magistrate, had cognizance. The "Counter blast" which James 1st fulminated against tobacco bore some fruit, and his antipathy to its use was still shared by many of his subjects. In the State papers, Vol. 377, Domestic. Car 1., is the record of a petition from Joseph Smith, of Rochford, who had a license for retailing tobacco, and who sent up certain names to the Privy Council of persons who had hindered and abused him, and in spite of warning to desist, pursued obstinate courses with evil language not fitting to be named, and begs that those persons may be called to answer the said misdemeanours before their Lordships, so that the said relator may quietly enjoy his said License, and that the said parties may be enjoined to give the petitioner due and just satisfaction for his loss and hindrance sustained. On the 29th July, 1645, at the Sessions held at Chelmsford, several witches, who had been committed by Sir Harbottell Grimston, and Sir Thomas Bowes in the previous March and April, were arraigned and tried before the Earl of Warwick

* See composition papers in the Record office, and for an account of this Robert, the 3rd Earl, read further on.

and several Justices, and found guilty and executed. It is curious that several of these victims confessed (respecting this imaginary crime) to murders and devilish witchcrafts, committed on the bodies of men, women, children and divers cattle. There were more than a dozen of these unfortunate women. One of them, Margaret Moone, died by the way to execution, and Rose Hallybread in gaol. Amongst the informers who gave evidence we regret to see the names of John Edes, Clerk, and Joseph Long, Minister of Clacton. If half the matter that was imputed to these women, (and which they confessed) was true, no doubt these unhappy wretches were more fit for a mad-house than the gallows. The testimony of Sir Thomas Bowes, Knt, that he spake from the Bench, concerning Anne West, she then being at the bar upon her trial, was, "that a very honest man of Manningtree, (one Golf, a glover,) whom he knew would not speak an untruth, affirmed unto him, that very early one morning as he passed by the said Anne West's house, about four o'clock, it being a moonlight night, and perceiving her door to be open so early in the morning, looked into the house, and presently there came three or four little things in the shape of black rabbits, leaping and skipping about him, who, having a good stick in his hand struck at them, thinking to kill them, but could not, but at last caught one of them in his hand, and holding it on the body of it, he beat the head of it against his stick intending to beat the brains out of it, but when he could not kill it in that way, he tried to wring its head off, when it came out between his fingers like a flock of wool. He then started with it to a spring to drown it, and he fell several times by the way, so that at last he crept upon his hands and knees to get to the water, where he held it up to his elbow for a long space till he conceived it was drowned, and then letting go his hand it sprung out of the water up into

the air, and so vanished away, and then, coming back to the said 'Anne West's' door, he saw her there standing in her smock, and asked her why she let her imps molest and trouble him, to which she made answer, they were not sent to trouble him, but were sent as scouts upon another design." It seems extraordinary that Sir Thomas should turn evidence, judge and jury too. As to Goff's declaration, it seems he took the locks of wool, which the poor woman was spinning thus early, and the wind blowing about, for rabbits leaping and skipping. The man fell down apparently from drunkenness.

In 1647, when the Army, under Fairfax, which was composed principally of Independents, with a good sprinkling of levellers advanced to Saffron Walden to demand their pay, and get their grievances redressed, we find the Earl of Warwick employed as one of a deputation from Parliament, the majority of whom were Presbyterians, to confer with the army, and persuade them to come to terms, and accept for service in Ireland. He made a pathetical speech to the Officers, and used many exhortations, but could not obtain volunteers owing to difficulties in the negociation. The Earl was subsequently one of a Committee for the safety of the Commonwealth. In 1648, his brother Henry, Earl of Holland, who had vacillated between all parties, and who was more fitted for a ball room than a camp, being a handsome man and a fop, made an ineffectual attempt to restore Charles I. After his arrest and capture at St. Neots, he was confined in his brother's house, and being found guilty, and a reprieve being negatived by the casting vote of the Speaker, he was beheaded by Cromwell the following year, after his brother had vainly interceded for him. The Earl of Warwick who remained steady to the Government was reappointed lord high admiral. Several of the Ships had mutinied, and gone over to Holland to the Prince,

but such was Warwick's popularity that desertion ceased, and he stationed himself at the mouth of the Thames to defend London, and prevent supplies being sent to the royalists in Colchester. He was opposed by Prince Charles with a superior fleet, but the Earl was too prudent to engage without reinforcements. Upon Charles' retreat, he followed him, and recovered nearly all the ships and seamen who had deserted, employing his men in going ashore in Holland, and persuading the sailors to return to their allegiance to the state. Although he was reproached by the Levellers, there is no doubt he served his party better by the policy he adopted, than by fighting those whom he afterwards peacefully detached. In 1657, we find him bare-headed, carrying the sword before Cromwell at his inauguration as Protector in Westminster Hall, after he had declined the title of King. He was afterwards summoned to sit in Cromwell's "other house," but declared he could not sit with Colonel Hewson, who had been a shoemaker, or with Colonel Pride, who had been a drayman. He died 19th April, 1658, in the 70th year of his age, and was buried at Felstead. His funeral sermon was preached by Edmund Calamy, formerly Rector of Rochford, whose sermons at Aldermanbury, the Earl attended when in town. He died very wealthy, and from an inventory of his estates, taken in 1640, the revenue annually amounted to £7,190. The Earl was succeeded by his eldest son and heir *Robert*, the third Earl of Warwick, whose escapade at Oxford, has been already mentioned. He was made Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of Charles 1st. He married two wives, first to Anne, daughter of William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, by whom he had an only son Robert, who, on the 11th November, 1657, was united to Frances, youngest daughter of Oliver Cromwell, but died of Scrofula February 16th, 1657-8,

during the life-time of his Father and Grandfather. This Frances who was born and baptized at Ely, in 1638, was thus left a widow, being still a minor. It is said Charles II. made overtures for her hand, but her father declined on account of his debauchery. In the register of St. Martins in the Fields, may be found the record that November 8th, 1657, the Right Honourable Lady Frances Cromwell, of St. Martin's in the Fields, joined hands with the Honourable Robert Rich, of St. Andrew's, Holborn, after their intention to become man and wife, had been duly proclaimed on three several Lord's days at the close of the Morning Exercise, in the publick meeting-place in the parish Church. Her marriage took place at Whitehall, in the presence of the members of both families. Upon his death many sympathising letters passed between the Protector and the Earl. She left no child by Rich. She afterwards married Sir John Russell. The second wife of the Earl of Warwick was Anne, daughter of Sir John Cheke of Pirgo, widow of — Rogers, by whom he had three daughters, *Anne* married to Thomas, eldest son and heir of John Barrington, of Hatfield Broad Oak, Bart. This Thomas Barrington died in his father's life-time. Their union was not a very happy one, the lady preferring a town life, and the husband a country one. He died in 1681, and she remarried Sir Richard Franklyn, of Rislip, in Middlesex. *Mary* to Sir Henry St. John; and *Essex* to Daniel Finch, afterwards Earl of Nottingham. The Earl of Warwick died 19th May, 1659, and was buried at Felstead, in the chapel built by Robert, the 2nd Lord Rich.* Being without

* One Colonel Rich, a descendant of the first Lord Rich, distinguished himself during the civil war. In August 14th, 1648, Deal Castle surrendered to him and Colonel Hewson, after a great fight near by between the Prince's force and the Parliament. Upon December 6th, in the same year he commanded the regiment of Horse, which, in conjunction with Pride's foot, purged the House of Commons of all the members except the Independents. Upon the irruption of Prince Charles into England, in 1651, after the battle

issue male he was succeeded by his next brother *Charles*, the 4th Earl. He married at Shipperton, in Middlesex, July, 1641, Mary Boyle, 7th daughter of Richard Boyle, afterwards Earl of Cork. It is said that the Warwick family looked coldly on her, owing to her humble extraction. It appears that both her and her Husband, though of high religious profession, had many detractors, and in his case at least his character would not bear a very subtle scrutiny. In 1659, before his brother's death, he had been returned member for Essex (only 150 voices), chiefly by the influence of Sir John Bramston. In 1660 when Earl, he opposed the Royalist candidates with such vehemence that he put himself into a fever, and was let blood. He was supported by nearly all the Clergy, who at that time were in sequestered livings, and no orders, and by Justices who had been conspicuous on the popular side. He had only two children by his marriage, a daughter who died young, and a son named Charles, who married Anne, sister to William, third Duke of Devonshire, (Cavendish). He died in 1664. She afterwards married John Lord Burghley, afterwards Earl of Exeter. The Earl of Warwick died in 1673, and his relict in 1678. Dr. Antony Walker, Rector of Fyfield, who had preached the funeral sermon upon his son's death, performed the same duty upon the Earl's death, and that of his Countess. He calls Lees priory "a secular Elisium, a worldly paradise, an Heaven upon earth, if there be any such." His sermon at her death was entitled "the Virtuous

of Dunbar, he and Harrison were the two commanders despatched by Cromwell to follow and harass him, at the head of 3,000 horse, previous to the battle of Worcester. He was attached to "Fifth Monarchy" principles, and, together with Harrison, Vice Admiral Lawson and others, was seized and imprisoned, Rich being sent to the tower, for their implication in the plots of Venner, the wine cooper. Cromwell, however ordered his release, and had so great an opinion of him, as to present him with his portrait, by Walker, which descending to his great grandson, Sir Robert Rich, Bart., was presented by him to the British Museum.

woman found." The Countess left behind her a diary, part of which only has been published. She states she took great delight in the exercise of religion with respect to meditation and prayer, and in the society of its Ministers. She neither painted or patched, or played any games. Her favorite retreat was the wilderness, consisting of a plantation, and an arbour at Leighs. She appears to have been a truthful, charitable woman, and kept a strict supervision in religious matters over her own household, servants and weeding women in the fields. She used to require the Earl's nieces to repeat sermons, and mentions Mr. Caley's book "The Pleasantness of Religion;" and had a high opinion of Fox's book of Martyrs, dispensed medicines to the poor and was very liberal to her servants, and at her death left them many legacies from £70 to £400, according to their length of service. She drove through London after the great fire, and expresses her regret at the catastrophe, which destroyed 89 churches and 13,200 houses. It appears she did not lead a very happy life with her husband, who in addition to fits of gout and stone, which made him irritable, passionate and violent, was a prophane curser and swearer, for which she was constantly reproving him. In this he resembled his brother Hatton, who, she tells us swore dreadfully. The Earl however had a high opinion of her, although at times saying most cutting things. During the life-time of his mother-in-law, Lady Manchester, he resided at Chelsea, but upon her death in 1667, inheriting Warwick house in Holborn, he left his wife sole executrix, and gave her the whole of his estate for life. To her credit, she nevertheless, kept everything in order and repair, so careful was she that the next possessor should not suffer. She tells us in the diary that the Duke of Albemarle, (Monk), used to visit Leez. Hatton Rich died the last day of

February, 1671, and was buried at Felstead. She had a cousin named Boteler, and a niece for whom she had a high regard, named Frances Jones. The Earl left Leez Priory to his eldest sister's son, Robert Montagu, Earl of Manchester, and the rest of the estates, with the exception of Warwick House,* to the heirs or representatives of his three sisters, the ladies Manchester, Radnor and Scarsdale, and of his three nieces, the ladies Barrington, St. John and Nottingham. *Henry*, first Viscount St. John, who married *Mary* Rich, had the manor of Rochford and the Hall. He died in the ninetieth year of his age. His son *Henry* created Viscount Bolingbroke, in 1712, sold it (jointly with his father) the same year, to Sir *Richard* Child, who married Dorothy, daughter of John Thynne, and grand daughter of Francis Tylney, Esqre. This family was descended from the Childs of Worcestershire. He was one of the Knights in Parliament for Essex for many years. In 1731-2, he was created Earl Tylney, and his eldest son, in 1734, by act of Parliament, assumed the surname of Tylney, by reason of the large estate which devolved to his wife, Lady Tylney. Earl Tylney died in 1749-50. Richard, his eldest son having died before him, he was succeeded by his second son *John*, Earl Tylney, who resided at Wanstead house, built by his father, which estate was originally purchased by his ancestor, Sir Josiah Child,† died in 1784 unmarried, and left this estate to his nephew, Sir James Tylney Long, Bart, who died

* Warwick House in Holborn went to Robert Rich, son of Henry Rich, Earl of Holland. The widow of Edward Rich, seventh Earl of Warwick, married Addison. Upon his death-bed he sent for the Earl, his wife's son, a dissolute young man, and addressed him in the memorable words "See with what peace a Christian can die." The family of Rich in the male line is now extinct.

† Sir Josiah Child died in 1699. There is a sumptuous marble monument to his memory in the chancel of Wanstead Church. The arms are "Gu, a chevron engrailed Ermine between three eagles close Arg. Crest, an eagle rising Arg. enveloped round the neck with a snake ppr, *Child*."

in 1794. His son, Sir James Tylney Long, Bart, died under age and unmarried in 1805. *Catherine* * Tylney Long, his sister succeeded him, and married *William* Wellesley Pole, 14th March, 1812, only son and heir apparent of the Right Hon. Wellesley Pole, of Ballyfin, in Queens County, Ireland. The ceremony was performed by Dr. Glasse, rector of Wanstead, her two sisters, Dorothy and Emma, being bridesmaids. The carriage that received them at the Church gate was an elegant chariot, painted bright yellow, and emblazoned, and drawn by four Arabian grey horses, with postilions with superb emblazoned badges in gold, emblematic of the united arms of the Wellesley and Tylney families. They proceeded to the chateau at Blackheath, belonging to the bridegroom's father, and the next day went to Wanstead house. Her wedding dress cost 700 guineas, the bonnet 150, and the veil 200 guineas; 800 wedding favors of silver were distributed, costing each a guinea and a half. Her jewels consisted principally of a brilliant necklace, and earrings, the former costing 25,000 guineas. Her fortune, after providing for all her servants, and giving additional portions to her sisters, was £40,000 per annum. This unfortunate lady, for whose hand the Duke of Clarence had been a suitor, lived to see her splendid residence pulled down in 1823, the materials sold for £9,550, being sacrificed at the shrine of extravagance and gambling. This mansion had no equal in Essex, and hardly in Europe, and cost, in its erection by Sir Richard Child in 1715, more than 360,000 pounds. One room was hung with tapestry representing Telemachus and Calypso, and the battles

† She had two sisters, Dorothy and Emma. Dorothy died at Stoke, Devonport, aged 81, and Emma July 16th, 1879. The latter left her property which was considerable, partly to various charities, and the residue to her sister for life, and then to her niece, Lady Victoria Long Wellesley. Miss Emma Long resided at Madehurst lodge, near Arundel.

of Alexander. This charming house was once the abode of Louis XVIII, during a part of his exile from France. The furniture, china, pictures, plate, &c. had been sold in 1822, the sale occupying 32 days, amid the coarse and ribald jests of jews and brokers. The house was 263 feet in length, and about 75 feet in width. She saw her unbounded wealth squandered, and her estate hopelessly involved, the extent of which was so great, that the fleetest horse could not speed from one confine of it to another in a day. She had been the richest heiress in the kingdom, but died of a broken heart at Richmond, in 1825, and was followed to the grave at Wanstead by her nurse, and a few domestics. In spite of his incumbrances, her husband contested the representation of the County upon three several occasions, upon reform principles. In 1830, the unsuccessful election cost him over £23,000. He was described by a contemporary as a man of polished speech, fascinating manners and lax morals. In 1831 he was elected owing to the excitement about the reform bill. Colonel, afterwards Sir J. T. Tyrell, Bart., his opponent, retired at the close of the 6th day, having conducted himself with great good humour and facetiousness, and in alluding to the fact of swearing by his antagonists, accused them both of dealing in damsons. Mr. Wellesley was on the hide and seek till he was returned, having gone away to avoid his creditors. Lord Eldon, as Lord Chancellor had, some years before, deprived him of the custody of his children by his deceased wife, on the ground he was morally unfit to be entrusted with their charge. At the next election he was ousted, and a sense of his moral unfitness seemed to prevail. He had married, in 1828, Helena, third daughter of Colonel Thomas Patterson, and widow of Colonel Bligh, of the Coldstream Guards.

After supporting her husband's cause with great spirit in his canvass as a candidate, he quarrelled with and separated from her in 1834, agreeing to allow her £1,500 per annum, respecting which she had great litigation, and could not obtain payment. She died in 1869, aged 76, after having been an inmate of St. George's Workhouse. She was a descendant of the royal line of Plantagenet, her ancestor being King Edward I. Mr. Wellesley * succeeded his father in the Earldom of Mornington in 1845, and died in 1857 a pensioner on the charity of his relatives, in an obscure lodging-house near Marylebone-lane. He was succeeded by his eldest son, *William Richard*, born at Wanstead house, in 1813. Upon his death at Paris, July 25th, 1863, aged 49 years, having survived his younger brother James, and both dying unmarried, the title devolved to his cousin, the Duke of Wellington. The Earl William Richard, left this estate to Earl Cowley, and then to his son, Viscount Dangan. In 1867 the property was sold at the London Auction Mart. The mansion, together with 408 acres, partly in Eastwood, were purchased by James Tabor, J.P., for £25,000. He bought likewise the Brick Kiln farm, consisting of 149 acres, and 69 acres of arable, part of Rochford hall, abutting upon watery lane for £10,300. H. Mew purchased one of the Rochford hall fields, near the Rectory, consisting of 23 acres for £1600; other portions of the estate being accomodation meadow land were secured by Tabor,† and others at about £125 per acre. Locks hill was sold to A. Rodd, and California and other property near Salt bridge to George Wood. Workhouse mead near

* The motto of the Wellesley family was "*Porro unum est necessarium.*" Moreover one thing is needful.

† James Tabor's only son James Albert Clement Tabor, barrister-at-law, of Baddow Lodge, died at the early age of 40, Feby. 14th, 1880. He married his cousin, Catherine Agnes, daughter of Samuel Webb Savill, of Bocking, by whom he left a young family, the eldest son is named James Albert Tabor, born in 1867.

the new schools, consisting of about 10 acres, was sold to Mr. E. Boreham, for £1,240.

At this sale the Vendors, under a laudable desire for preserving the fine avenue of trees in the hall road, stipulated that a fine of £20 for each tree cut down, should be paid by the purchasers of the adjoining property to themselves as Lords of the Manor, or to any one subsequently becoming Lord. The manor has been subsequently sold to James Tabor, who besides the copyholds, claims a right of tolls in the market. The old market-house, which belonged to the Earl of Mornington, erected in 1707, was pulled down in 1861; the pump in the square was erected by voluntary subscriptions in 1820; the fair is now abolished, but the Kernot* family have a copyhold claim of a portion of the soil in the square, where formerly stood a house. In 1577, from a terrier of the possessions of Sir Richard Riche, Knight Lord Riche, (Edmund Noble, then bailiff,) he claimed goods and chattels of felons, wreck of the sea, (as of the Hundred of Rochford,) and other casualties whatsoever, wheresoever and howsoever they might happen. Rochford Manor with the members was worth in rents of Assize, as well of free as of customary tenants in divers towns, as well of the aforesaid Manor as of other divers manors pertaining to the same in the charge of the bailiff by the year, besides £8 for his fee, £4 for the fee of the keeper of the park of Rochford, 40s. for the annuity of Richard Aylet, 30s. for fees of Richard Garnish and John Hamkyn, and 4s. for the wages or stipend of the Warden or Sacrist of the Church of Rochford—£17 5s. 11d. Myntons in Rochford in the tenure of Richard Keale was worth

* One of this family, Charles Kernot, emigrated to Geelong about 35 years ago, and has represented that city in the Colonial Parliament for several sessions. Several relatives named White and Copping accompanied him. The latter lived at Rochford Hall, Bream Creek, so named after the residence of Lord Rich in this parish.

£7 11s. per annum. A tenement called the Tyle Kyll in the tenure of Richard King, worth in the farm of the same 40s, and Strowdewick in William Bourne £4 10s. 4d.

The tenancy, residence and possession of Rochford hall has been the ambition of many an aspiring agriculturist, but it has been the pedestal upon which the hopes of many families have been wrecked. Those seated in the hall of the Butlers, the Boleyns and the Rich's were naturally expected to attain magisterial honours, and possibly to the coveted position of Chairman, to take a lead in select coteries and public balls,* to exercise hospitality to half the clergy and the magnates of the hundred; to this may be added a generous patronage of the surrounding tradesmen, and upon grand occasions to fulfil the honours of the Hall, and to entertain any Nabob that presented himself. To occupy this farm and maintain the traditions of the place, requires a man of courage, capacity and an independent income. Where are the families of those who have lived here? they are dispersed to the four winds of heaven, and the uttermost parts of the earth. They are to be found in Ireland, Australia and India, hewing to themselves fresh tracks to fortune and position.

The "Kings Court of the manor of Kings Hill," or the "Seignory of Kings Hill," known as the Lawless Court, the Whispering Court and the Cock-crowing Court, is now held at this town, and has been so held for about 235 years, but the existing rolls of the deputy Steward go no further back than 1758. There were formerly two courts *sine lege* called the Great and the Little Lawless Court. The Court now held is the Great Lawless Court, and the

* At these balls or assemblies as they were called, the party occasionally divided themselves into cliques, the *crème* dancing together, and sometimes sitting down when the *vis-a-vis* were considered below the standard. These parties of pleasure usually caused great heart burnings.

other is either blended with this, or discontinued and extinct. The little Lawless Court was formerly held on Rope Monday in Hoke tide. The Great Lawless Court is held yearly, on the Wednesday (before day) next after the feast of Saint Michael, the Archangel. This Court was originally held at King's hill, in Rayleigh, but was transferred by the 2nd Earl of Warwick because he "would have it so." Morant says it is kept at King's Hill, (Rochford), in the yard of a house once belonging to — Crips, gent., and afterwards to Robert Hackshaw,* of London, merchant, and to Mr. John Buckle. This Robert Hackshaw married Jane Buckle, who left an only surviving daughter, Jane Hackshaw, who married Josiah Jeffreys. Their daughter, *Sarah* Hackshaw Jeffreys married Isaac Taylor. Their eldest son was Charles Taylor, whose grandson, Charles Taylor, of 28, Sutherland Square, London, is now in possession of the property.

Tradition represents the origin of this Court as arising from a conspiracy against the Lord of the Manor, projected during his absence and overheard by himself on his way home. As a punishment, he ordered that all the tenants on his manor should ever afterwards assemble at a certain hour of the night on the same spot (at Rayleigh), where the conspirators met, and do homage for their lands. There is no doubt the transfer of the site was a great convenience, as the original place of meeting at Rayleigh, was a mile or so from a public-house, and must have been a most dreary spot, the approach to which was deplorable, up a miry lane, in a primitive state. This spot upon a dark and rainy night, surrounded by the roughs of the district, must have given the homagers attend-

* This is only a remnant of the large estates possessed by Robert Hackshaw, or Hawkshaw, which were afterwards diminished by mismanagement during a minority, some of the title deeds being destroyed by Buckle's children. Hawkshaw lived somewhere in Essex, at an old place called the Turret House. A house so-called exists in Rayleigh. See Hockley.

ing, the blues, which the fumes of the punch imbibed could hardly dissipate. At the present day a supper is provided at the King's Head Inn, Rochford, the guests, one of whom has been known to attend for more than 50 years, are generally about ten to fifteen in number. This repast consists of boiled fowls, a boiled leg of mutton with caper sauce (according to precedent), with vegetables, and ale, plum pudding, apple tarts and sweets. After supper the guests are regaled with a large bowl of sweet punch, served with a silver ladle containing a coin of King George II; pipes and tobacco are then introduced, then another bowl, and again another. This steaming potion is composed of rum, brandy, port, sherry, shrub, spruce, hot water, lemon and sugar galore. The toast of the Queen is then given, after which songs * are sung and hilarity prevails. Preparations are now made for a march to the whispering post, which is first mentioned in the Stewards rolls in 1772. The present post erected in 1867, and of wood, exactly resembles the former one, and is about five feet high, the top, spike shaped to represent the flame of a candle. It is the etiquette of this Court that no one but the Chairman should consult his watch, and after midnight he quietly arises, puts on his hat and coat, opens the door and stands a few minutes as if listening for the Cock to crow. The guests follow his example by robing themselves. While standing up, at some secret signal a man appears having across his shoulder a large heavy stake or fire brand blazing for a foot and a half of its length, also others carrying links. These proceed to the street, the homagers following the Steward in procession, around whom are a crowd of lads and men cock crowing with all their might. Arrived at the place of penance in a grassy meadow the tenants kneel round

* One of these was composed by the late W. H. Black, F.S.A., (*Harri Dd4*) and which according to his request is not reprinted.

the white pillar. The Steward then in a low but distinct whisper reads from the roll the following proclamation, "O yes! O yes! O yes! All manner of persons that do owe suit and service to this Court now to be holden in and for the manor of King's hill, in the Hundred of Rochford, draw near and give your attendance and perform your several suits and services according to the custom of the said manor. God save the Queen." He then proceeds to call the names of the fourteen tenants on the roll, who answer either themselves or by deputy "Here Sir." All having satisfied the summons, and no defaulters to be mulcted in double fines for every hour's absence, the Steward in low and mysterious accents makes the following declaration,—“O yes! O yes! O yes! All persons that have appeared at this court have leave to depart hence, keeping their day and hour on a new summons. God save the Queen.” The fire brand is then extinguished on the ground at the foot of the post. Out of the embers in old time, pieces were taken to mark a tally for the attendance and rent. The link bearers now rush forward and beat their torches against the post to extinguish them, but this is an innovation forbidden by the steward, whilst a clamour of cock-a-whoops arises in all keys from those present. The members of the court return by a different course to the King's Head, where, if license has been obtained, another bowl of punch is indulged in, the guests quitting at one in the morning. The minutes of this court were formerly made with a coal, but pen and ink are now substituted. There are now 14 lands that pay quit rents to this Seignory, 12 of which are manors. The rents, which are all free, scarcely pay the expenses of the supper and its adjuncts, as the liabilities on other property is now extinguished. The total amount of the fourteen rents is only £5 6s., increased to £6 18s. 2d. by certain fees. The present

owner of this manor is Alfred Wyatt Digby, of 66, Gresham Street, London, who purchased it in 1869, in conjunction with Rayleigh Honor, of the late Robert Bristow. For further particulars of this Court see Rayleigh, page 705.

Dogett or Doccet, another reputed manor here, took its name from an ancient family, who possessed it for several centuries. In 1305, Robert Dogett and Alice his wife held here one messuage and 26 acres of arable purchased by Beatrix Dogett, and 60 acres purchased by John Rocheford, holden of the King as of the Honor of Reylie. John Dogett held it in 1338. William Doggett had it *temp* Eliz. Doggetts,* Combes, Upwick and other parcels belonged to Robert, Earl of Warwick in 1619, as appears by the inquisition then taken. Great Doggetts, situated principally in Rochford, but extending into Little Stambridge, upon which is an excellent residence, with extensive gardens, and five cottages, one of which is near the Bobbing pond, an ornamental lake studded with islands, surrounded by a beautifully shaded walk, together with 349 acres, of land was sold in 1867, upon the death of the Earl of Mornington, to William Taylor Meeson, for £19,150. For an account of this family see Rawreth.

Little Doggetts is mentioned in old writings with Great Doggetts, and is in the parish of Canewdon. It has been in the same hands from time immemorial and at the sale of the Rochford Estate, was sold to the late Henry Mew for £7,500. It consists of 121 acres, and the apportioned rent was £130. It now belongs to Huntley Bacon, his nephew. This was the farm upon which such a multitude of rats congregated that the roofs of the stacks fell in, and attracted people from far and near to witness the prowess of their

* In 1577, Doghettts and Upwick in the tenure of Edward Rawlyn, William Payuter and John Freebarn, were let at £20 13s. 4d. per annum.

respective terriers. The final test of the thrashing machine disclosed little corn, but thousands of the vermin perished, and those which escaped fell by poison and traps of the neighbouring farmers. In a bean stack on another farm 1,200 rats were killed.

"Coombes," or Blue house farm is another manor, the greater part of which is in Rochford parish, but it extends into Great and Little Stambridge, and formerly into Eastwood. The House, which is in Little Stambridge is surrounded by a moat. It anciently belonged to Mary Carey, daughter of Sir Thomas Bullen. In 1577, Combes manor with the appurtenances was in the tenure of Edmund Grantham, at the rent of £10 2s. 8d. per annum. It descended as Rochford Hall to the Earl of Mornington, and was sold in 1867 (136 acres) to John Offord, for £6,860, who subsequently sold Lodge field (9 acres, 3 roods) to Arthur Carey, and upon it was erected the steam works of Messrs Carey and Stilwell. The remainder now belongs to Charlotte Reeve, wife of John Reeve, of Sutton. A lane, called Mill lane, formerly existed through this property, leading from Rochford towards Stambridge Mill lane. Another portion of this farm (8 acres) had been converted into a brickfield, and granted on a lease to a Mr. Daniel, at £32 3s. 6d. per annum, and a royalty of £75 for a million of bricks, whether made or not, and of 1s. 6d. per 1,000 on bricks &c. made over and above such million. This field now belongs to Elizabeth Carey, wife of Arthur Carey.

Grested, Cristed or Cristell hall,* now called Gusted hall stands amongst woods in an elevated position about a mile west from the Church. Roger Darcie, who died September 3rd, 1508, held this manor with appurtenances of the Earl of Ormond as of his manor

* A right of way through a portion of this property, called the "Scrubs" leads to the parish of Eastwood.

of Rochford. It seems to have taken its name from Peter Gristede, who flourished *circa* 1338. This estate in 1556 was in *William Harrys*, who was living in 1558, but his fate is obscure, and there is nothing further known of him. He held this manor of the Lord Riche as of his honor of Rayleigh by the service of the twentieth part of a knight's fee. This family of *Harris* attained great opulence and importance. They were descended from *William Harris*, * of Prittlewell, who was father of *Arthur* who married *Joan*, daughter of *Thomas Percy*, second son of the Earl of Northumberland, whose son, *William Harris*, lived in a large brick house at *Cricksea*, in a pleasant park well stored with timber. He died 21 Sept., 1556, and was father of *William*, above-named, who had the great house at Prittlewell, a tenement in Rochford styled *Stebbyns*, and estates in *Hockley*, *South Fambridge*, *Leigh* and *Southminster*. It was afterwards in *Arthur Harris* and *Edward Harris*, who likewise held a marsh called *Beckney*, in *Ashingdon*, *Smalporte* gore and *Temple* marsh containing 200 acres, a marsh called *Lands-end* in *Althorne*, *Betts* in *Hockley*, and "Gene mede" in *Maulden*. *Christopher Harrys*, of *Shenfield* in *Margaretting*, held likewise *Cristell hall* and *Beckneys*. He died in 1570, and then "Gristle hall" was in his son *Christopher*, who died in 1571, then in his brother *William*, near three years old; who was afterwards knighted, and died in 1634, and was succeeded by his cousin *Christopher*. *Gusted Hall* proper containing about 135 acres, in 1840 was in *John Alliston*. It was sold in 1856, to the late *George Wood*, Solicitor, of Rochford, who subsequently made several additions to the property, buying "New England" about thirty acres, from *John Copland*, in 1847, *Overhills wood*, of

* Of this family was *Sir Cranmer Harris*, of *Cricksey*, knighted in 1629, whose daughter *Martha* at the age of 19, married *Charles Mildmay*, bringing with her *Woodham Mortimer Place Manor*; of this marriage was a daughter, *Martha*, who married *Sir Charles Tyrell*, of *Heron*.

Robert Bristow, in 1867, several small closes, one of which is called Tapes, at the sale of the Rochford estate in 1867, and about 16 acres of Common from the trustees of William Richard Arthur, Earl of Mornington, in 1868, besides other portions formerly in Comport, Furner and Askew. Gusted hall was enriched by Mr. Wood, who laid out a considerable sum in choice shrubs, plantations and fruit trees. He was a great Horticulturist, his knowledge of botany was extensive, and he possessed a valuable library. He was a descendant of Thomas Wood, who is described in "Wonderful Characters" as the abstemious miller. He lived at Billericay, and an account of him was likewise drawn up by Sir George Baker, and inserted in the second volume of the Medical Transactions. He was born in 1719, and was a remarkable example of a spare diet renovating a constitution subject to various disorders. He was rheumatic, and up to the age of 44 indulged in fat meat, butter, cheese and strong ale. He was then very corpulent, and had heart-burn, pains in his head, a constant thirst, and frequent attacks of gout, and a sense of suffocation. At this time he was advised by the Rev. Mr. Powley to read the "life of Cornaro,"* which he accordingly did, and commenced restricting himself to one pint of ale every day, and using animal food sparingly. He got so much better that he ultimately drank nothing but water, and ate light meat. At length he abstained altogether from drink, except in the form of medicine. He then avoided cheese and butter, and animal flesh, and confined himself to pudding, made of sea biscuit. He generally went to bed at eight o'clock in the evening, and rose about one o'clock in the morning. By this regimen he established his health, whilst his spirits were lively; he became strong and could carry

* Lewis Cornaro's "Methods of attaining a long and healthful life," was published with a portrait taken at the age of 100.

great weights, and was restored to perfect health, and prolonged an impaired constitution to the age of 63. Finding the use of liquids in his own case unnecessary, he pursued the same system in fattening pigs and never allowed those animals to drink, and was rewarded by the excellence of his pork, which was valued for its whiteness and firmness. George Wood, of Rochford, his descendant died in 1877. His valuable library was sold at Chelmsford, and comprised rare and costly works in almost every department of literature. A fine edition in 103 volumes of "Curtis's Botanical Magazine with Index," was sold for £99. Sibthorp's *Flora Græca* £58. The total number of volumes was 3,250, which realised £770. His trustees and those of his father-in-law, Thomas Merryfield, sold Gusted Hall, together with New England and the other properties before enumerated in 1881, to Abraham Barnard Luck, of Lewisham, Ironmonger.

Great Brays extends into Ashingdon, Hawkwell and Little Stambridge, but the residence is in Rochford. Previous to 1819 it belonged to Thomas Keyes and others, and was sold in that year to Daniel Shirley, of Barking, Grazier, who left it to his son Daniel, of Lime Street, who bequeathed it to his son Thomas Shirley, of New Bridge Street, Blackfriars, London, Wine Merchant, whose Assignees sold it on 22nd October, 1834, to William Prevost, of Kings Road, Bedford Row, Middlesex. He died 29th Sept., 1836, and the Trustees of his Will sold it in 1870 to William Taylor Meeson, of Doggetts, who afterwards sold two small fields in Little Stambridge to Benjamin Moss, of Ashingdon.

Little Brays, formerly in John Dowler, is now in Alfred White, owner of Ashingdon Hall.

"Evans," otherwise "Parries" situated at Stroud Green, was formerly in George Davis Carr, who was allotted to it in 1800, as a copyholder of Rochford

Hall manor. In 1840 Anne Wynne was owner, it was subsequently in Browne and Heawood, of 80, Mark Lane, Cornfactors. It was sold in 1865 by direction of the Executrix of Michael Comport,* Solicitor, and is now in John Thomas Chapman, late of the "King's Head," Rochford, who is resident.

"Pelhams," or "Bowers" in 1840 was in Anne Wynne, *née* Fry, widow of John Wynne, of Garthmelio, North Wales. It was sold to the late Thomas Worrin, of the Temple, Sutton, who left it to his eldest daughter Sarah, wife of Samuel Archer, late of Basildon.

"Golden Cross," extending into Ashingdon and Hawkwell, formerly belonged to the late William Cockerton, of New House, Sutton. After his death it was sold in 1858, to the late William Hugh Rankin,† of Broom Hills. His daughter Elizabeth was first wife of Thomas King, Surgeon of Rochford, who is now owner.

The Nursery, two acres and a half, formerly in James Crick, in 1840 was in Sarah Crick. It is situate near Swaines.

"Swaines tenement" in 1577 was in the tenure of Henry Colefax, and let at £5 10s. 6d. per annum. It was part of the estates of the Rich family, Earls of Warwick.‡ At the late sale, all the land on the east

* Evans was used by Mr. and Mrs. Comport, as a rural retreat in summer time for hay-making, &c. It was at one time inhabited by the late Rev. Thomas Scrutton, Rector of Sutton.

† Jane Nasmith, his widow died May 24th, 1879, aged 70 years.

‡ Since writing the account of Frances Rich and her elopement with Captain Cammock, we have been referred by Rev. Henry L. Elliot, to Kimbers Baronetage, (1771), where he states that the two daughters of Lord Rich who died in 1580-1 were, *Frances* married to Thomas Cammock, of Layer Marney, in Essex, and Elizabeth to — Castleton. On the monument at Maldon are three shields. A in the centre. B to the dexter. C to the sinister. On A are the arms of *Cammocks*. On B, *Cammocks* impaling, Quarterly 1st. gu. a chev. between three crosses botonnées or. *Rich*. 2 and 3 *Baldry*. (for his second wife) On C. *Cammocks*, impaling, Quarterly 1st *Wyrley*. 2 and 3. *Waks*? (for his first wife). It will be seen by this that the arms of Rich are not recorded quite accurately in Harl. MS., as the crosses are there blazoned crosslets, but on this monument and elsewhere,

side, adjoining Doggetts, consisting of 98 acres, was sold for £5,000 to W. T. Meeson, and the rest of the farm including the house, 33 acres, situated in Hawkwell, was subsequently acquired by that Gentleman.

The malting and several fields formerly the property of Golden N. Prentice, of Rayleigh, were left by him to his eldest son, (by his third wife), Samuel Prentice, Q.C., of the South Eastern Circuit, appointed Recorder of Maidstone, in 1879, and Judge of the Shoreditch and Bow County Courts in 1884. He has frequently sat as Chairman of the Middlesex Sessions. He is author of "Prentice's Action at Law," "Prentice's Criminal Procedure." Editor of "Russell on Crimes," "Abbott on Shipping," and other legal works. For several years he received the early portion of his education, together with the Author at the scholastic establishment of the Rev. Joseph Jackson, of Addison Row, Kensington.

"Stroud Green House," now called the Lawn is an estate pleasantly situated on a rising ground at the west end of the parish, comprising a park, within which is the residence of Arthur Tawke,* J.P. On the northern side is a large wood called Potash Wood. This estate some 90 years ago consisted of a farm of about 50 acres, having an ordinary farm-house upon it, which was at one time used as an Inn, called "Mother Shipton," and the coach road between Rochford and Rayleigh used to skirt the common in front of the house, when the Carrs had possession of the property, who enclosed a portion of the common, diverted the road and built a handsome suite of rooms

* Morant writing about Rochford parish, says (amongst other owners) that Arthur Tooke has lands here.

especially on the tomb of the first Lord Rich at Felstead, the crosses are botonnée.

A record of several victories by sea, by the Noble Admiral Robert, third Earl of Warwick, was published in 1647, and was so obnoxious to Charles II. that it was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman after the Restoration.

in front of the old house, and the present owner, Arthur Tawke, a few years ago, pulled down the old part and built suitable rooms to correspond with Carr's front, and has otherwise improved the property, which now consists of about 110 acres of the original estate and copyhold enclosures, a farm of 65 acres lying to the south, purchased by the late Mrs. Prevost, and of the Potash Wood, recently added by the present owner by purchase from Robert Bristow. At the commencement of the present century this estate was then in a Mr. Tawke, who died in 1813. Upon his marriage this Mr. Tawke reserved to himself a life interest in this property, the reversion to the issue of the marriage. He had an only child, a Miss Tawke, who successfully conducted a Ladies School at Dulwich, and afterwards married the Rev. Dr. Prevost, Rector of Tisbury, Wilts. Mr. Tawke sold his life interest to Backhouse Carr,* who died 1st October, 1796, aged 68 years, and Anne, his wife 19th March, the same year, aged 61 years. His interest in the property then passed to his son, George Davis Carr, a Major in the Essex Militia. It seems that neither Backhouse Carr nor his son appears to have known how the matter really stood, neither did Mr. Tawke inform his daughter, but upon the Major taking his deeds to a Solicitor, in order to raise money upon them, a discovery was made, and an action of ejectment to decide the question, (which created no little sensation at the time in the County,) was tried at the Chelmsford Assizes in 1816 or 1817; and as the Major had no real defence, the verdict went against him, and Miss Tawke was put into possession

* He is called "Bacchus Carr" in the Rochford Registers. See Hawkwell. p. 267 and 271. There are monuments to the Backhouse and Carr families, with arms in the Church of All Saints, Maldon. William Backhouse ob. 1693—a shield charged with a saltire. Crest, an eagle displayed. The slab for the family of Carr, partly covered by steps leading to the Sacrament; dates 1700 and 1707 visible. On a chevron 3 mullets; impaling, a chevron between 3 bucks tripping, charged with a mullet between 2 cinque foils.

of the property. The major is said to have died of a broken heart, and quite imbecile at Chelmsford, 30th January, 1822, aged 52 years, and was buried with his father and mother in the family vault at Rochford. His sister, who lived with him at Stroud Green* was an excellent horsewoman, and has been known to make one journey of the ride between there and London. She retired after the action, and lived with a Miss Hales, at Danbury, where she died. The father of the present owner of the property was named Christian Tuck. He was in business as a Rope maker, at St. George's in the east, where he acquired a handsome fortune; he retired from business in the latter part of his life, and went to reside at Croydon, where he died in 1844. Christian Tuck's father married a distant relation of Miss *Tawke's*, of Dulwich, through whom C. Tuck became Miss Tawke's nearest surviving relation, and on her becoming the possessor of the Stroud Green estate, he took the name of Tawke, and at her death she left it to his only son, the present owner, entailing it on him and his heirs. Christian Tuck† was thrice married, by his first and last wives he had no children; by his second wife, Rebecca, daughter of Daniel Gillman, of Chigwell, Essex, he had an only child, Arthur Tawke, the present proprietor of the estate, born in 1817, educated under Dr. Spurdens, Head Master of North Walsham Grammar School, (who had married a sister‡ of Mrs. Christian Tawke), and he passed to Trinity College, Oxford, where he took an M.D. degree (1844), and

* The Lawn was for many years the residence of the Kebbell family. John Kebbell farmed Nase Wick, in Foulness. He died October 26th, 1827. Ann, his widow died at 43, Lansdowne place, Brighton, in 1879, aged 88. It was afterwards inhabited by John English, of Little Stamburgh, brewer.

† Memorials and Members of the Tuck family are to be found at Hoddeston, in Herts; at Edmonton, Woodford and Waltham, in Essex.

‡ She died at the Lawn, Rochford, some years ago. See inscriptions.

afterwards practised as a Physician at Norwich, where he was known as the mad Doctor. During his residence there he married 1st in 1845, Hannah, daughter of Edward Smyth, manager of the Bank of England Branch at Norwich, and niece of Professor Smyth, of Cambridge, and by her he had a son, Arthur Christian, born 1846, and now a Captain in the British Army; and a daughter, Elizabeth Hannah, married at Kensington Parish Church to Starling M. Benson, 17th Lancers. Mr. Tawke married 2nd in 1852, Augusta Mary, daughter of Col. J. P. Hamilton, Scots Fusilier Guards, of Bath. By her he has a daughter Augusta. Mr. Tawke * is a M.D., a J.P. and D.L. of the County of Essex, Major 3rd Administrative Battalion Essex Rifle Volunteers, and late Captain 7th Essex Rifle Volunteers, and member of the Carlton Club, S.W.

Christ's Hospital has 4 acres, 2 roods, 31 poles of arable in the Ashingdon road beyond Golden Cross.

The Master and Fellows of St. John's College, Cambridge have 8 acres, 1 rood, 3 poles of wood land, near Gusted Hall, called Rawreth Hall wood.

The Governors of the Charter House have 5 acres, 2 roods, 30 poles of wood land called Dark wood in the same vicinity. Thomas Sutton, the founder of the Charter House was a remarkable instance of a man whose greed for gold was, until he became aged, insatiable, but who for all his covetousness was no miser. In his living he was indeed profuse; he is said to have been the original of Volpone in Ben Johnson's

* Since writing the above, Major Tawke has departed this life, May 11th 1884, after great suffering, aged 67 years, and is buried in the family vault at Rochford. About 1500 persons attended the funeral. By his request he was carried to the grave in one of his own waggons, decked with ever-greens. Amongst other wreaths, the members of the Constabulary sent one as a token of respect, and at the next meeting of the Board of Guardians of whom Mr. Tawke was Chairman, a feeling address of condolence and sympathy was sent to Mrs. Tawke on her bereavement.

play of "The Fox," but growing weary at last of money grasping, he wisely followed Bishop Hall's advice, "not to be afraid of being too happy too soon," and surrendered his beloved wealth for the endowment of a magnificent Charity. His monument at the Charter House was executed by Nicolas Stone, master mason to the King. It was designed in conjunction with Bernard Jansen, a Dutch Architect, in 1615. The charity was established as a refuge for aged men past work, and for the education of poor children.

Coombes wood formerly in R. Bristow, now in John Baker, J.P., joins Whitbreads Farm in Rayleigh.

Splash or Fambridge Hall wood formerly belonging to Major Stephenson, has been sold to Dean Swift and Charles Rice, who purchased at the same time South Fambridge Hall, and the gift of the Living of that Parish. They have granted a lease for 99 years from 25th December, 1881, of the Hall and Splash Wood to a "Mutual Co-operative Farming Association," known as Rice and Company, carrying on business at South Fambridge Hall.

Rochford is bounded on the south by a tributary of the Roche, which separates it from Eastwood; on the west it adjoins the parishes of Rayleigh and Hawkwell. From its north western extremity, next Hawkwell, the line runs due east through the common until it strikes Iron-well or Watery lane, which marks the limit to the point of its junction with the Ashingdon road. The centre of Ashingdon road forms the boundary to the turning by Christ's Hospital land, beyond Golden Cross corner, and thence the route to Paglesham serves as a divisional from the parishes of Ashingdon and Canewdon, on the north, until it reaches the confines of Great Doggetts. On the east it is bounded by Little Stambridge until it reaches the river Roche.

The area embraced, as shewn by the Tithe Commutation map of 1840, is 1855 acres, 3 roods, 9 $\frac{1}{2}$

poles. Of this 38 acres, 2 roods, 5 poles were then road and waste, 5 acres, 1 rood, 21 poles common,* now enclosed, and 3 roods, 36 poles, churchyard, which latter has since received an addition by a grant from the Lord of the manor out of the Hall property.

The soil generally is very good and mellow in the eastern and central districts, especially in those parts adjacent to the town. Next Canewdon it is stronger, and towards the west its character changes to stiff and adhesive, next Eastwood and Rayleigh, whilst on the Hawkwell border it is heavy and in some small part stony. The rateable value in 1862 was £5981. The tithes were commuted in 1840 at £585, payable to the rector, of which £20 is apportioned on the glebe land, which consists of 64 acres, 1 rood, 7 poles of varied quality, some of it being remarkably good, some very indifferent, notably that by Stroud green lane, the approach to which is execrable. The Lord of the manor of Foulness pays £30 16s 8d annually to this rectory as modus. Newcourt relates that "the rector hath a small portion of Tythes from the parish of Ashingdon for which he is to pay 2d. to the Bishop for procuration when he visits."† The rectory house is a substantial building erected in 1808 by Dr. Berkeley, who was then incumbent. It has been added to, on various occasions since, chiefly by the late Rector, the Rev. W. Gardiner. It stands 35 yards westward of the old edifice. In 1791 a piece of waste adjoining the rectory land was enclosed, being a gift of Sir J. Tylney Long, then Lord of the manor.

In 1801 there were 180 dwelling houses in Rochford, and the population was 1228, in 1811 the inhabitants

* There was a division of the lower common in 1812, between the Copyholders and the Lord of the Manor. The rector of Rochford got $4\frac{1}{2}$ acres in proportion of his right of stint of cattle thereon. This was afterwards exchanged for a piece of land to the south according to an agreement with George Davis Carr.

† Nothing of this is known at the present day.

had decreased to the extent of fourteen, there being in that year only 608 males and 606 females. In 1821 there were 196 houses and 284 resident families with a population of 1,382. In 1831 there were 763 males and 763 females, in 1851, the population had increased to 1,704, and in 1881 decreased to 1,665. These figures include the inmates of the Union. Salt Bridge leading to Eastwood, consisting of three arches, is of brick, and was erected in 1772.

The church is prettily situated near the Hall, about half-a-mile from the town. It is a fine ancient building dedicated to St. Andrew,* consisting of a nave, north and south aisles, a chancel with a sacristy containing a squint or hagioscope which pierces the wall looking toward the high altar, a south porch of stone embattled, and a lofty brick tower. The Church structurally belongs to the Decorated period, and many portions contain the remains of the fourteenth century work. It was probably re-built by Thomas Boteler, Earl of Ormond, who recovered the estate of Rochford Hall upon the accession of Henry VII, and died in 1515. The east window is of Early Perpendicular work, of five lights, the head filled with mullioned tracery. Before the recent restoration it contained a considerable quantity of painted glass, in a fragmentary condition, comprising parts of figures, portions of scrolls, inscriptions, foliage and canopy work. These have all disappeared, and figures of the four Evangelists, and angels bearing scrolls are substituted. There were formerly four double-light Decorated windows, one of which, on the north, was blocked when the Sacristy was built. The Essex

* St. Andrew was martyred 69 A.D., at Patros, in Achaia, he was tied with cords to a cross in the shape of a letter X, a cross decussate, and lingered thereon for two days before death ensued. As related in Hone's every day book from this position of torment he continued to teach and instruct the people around him until he died. There is a somewhat similar legend with regard to this saint as that humorously embodied by the Rev. T. C. Barham in his "Lay of St. Nicholas." See Ingoldsby Legends.

Archæological Society have printed a full description of all they can find mentioned in old records as having had a place in this Church. In the 2nd Volume, part 1 of their Transactions is recorded:

"In a MS. in the Lansdowne collection, attributed to William Shower, Norroy, *temp.* Eliz. or Edw. VI., he says in his somewhat irregular orthography and blazonry, but his notes are evidently incomplete,

Rotcheforde Churche.

Ormond. *Gould a chief indented azure.*

Buttler. *Or a fesse between 3 and 3 cross crosslets gules, with an annulett upon the fesse. Gules a lyon ramp. Or. Checked Or & Az.*

Boh'n his coate. *The armes of Ingl'd with a bordr. gules. Boh'n with a Sincke-foyle upon the bend ar., gules; and three floure de luce gules. Gules a chevron and 10 crosses pate argent, Berkeley.*

In a MS. of later date in the Harleian collection we have a better and more exact record of the Bohun Arms, the others perhaps having disappeared.

Rochford Church, Co. Essex.

East window of the chancell.

1. *A bend Arg. cottised or. between 6 lions rampant of the last.*
2. *Gules 3 lions pass. gr over all a labell of three points each charged with three fleur de lis Or, impaling the above coat.*
3. *No. 1 impaling quarterly 1 & 4 gu. a lion ramp. Or 2nd & 3rd chequy or and az.*
4. *Quarterly. 1 & 4 quarterly five fleur de lis in saltire Or. 2 & 3 Gules, three lions passant guardant Or. the whole with a bordure Azure impaling the coat No. 1.*
5. *Az. on a bend Arg. cottised Or. three mullets pierced, Gules between 6 lions rampant of the third.*
6. *In the East window of the North aisle the coat No. 5.*

The present stained glass windows on the south were presented by Mrs. Gardiner, widow of the Rev.

William Gardiner. The one next the Communion Table in the south-east end represents a dove descending, and a cross and crown; in the centre is the crest of the late Rector, with the inscription "In memory of the Rev. William Gardiner,* rector of this parish, died September 9th, 1861, in Christ, and in peace, after 14 years of increasing sufferings." The other window adjoining, bears two representations of our Saviour, one as the man of sorrows, wearing a crown of thorns, and the other having a divinely serene aspect. The window on the north-east side is in memory of Augusta, wife of W. Gregson, of this parish, Solicitor, who entered into rest 20th January, 1852. It represents the figures of Faith and Patience, surrounded by a ground work of lilies. This window and the one with the emblem of the dove were executed by O'Connor, of Berners Street, Oxford Street, and that with the figures of the Saviour is by Bell, of Bristol.

The Sacristy was added to the Church *circa* Henry VII. It might possibly have been a chapel, though there is no record of any Chantry here known. The remains of a squint are visible from the chapel in view of the High Altar. There are two transverse roofs double gabled to the north. There are indications of the South aisle having been lengthened, probably to increase the size of the end chapel already existing, or else to form one where none previously existed. From this aisle was the entrance to the Rood Loft through the pier of the chancel arch. Previous to the recent restoration it was blocked. The east end of the North aisle and the window belong to the Decorated period. One oversight in connection with this renovation was the loss of the only remaining heraldic glass in this window of the 14th century. From MS. records there were *circ. temp.* James I. about forty coats of arms in the windows of this church, of which

* See further on amongst the Rectors.

this was the only one remaining entire, which filled an octofoil. It was of the best period of art, very superb in colour. As compared with the money value of any modern glass inserted in the present windows, this was worth a guinea an inch. It represented the arms of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Essex and Northampton, and Lord Constable, who died in 1371. Az. on a bend Arg, cottised Or., between six lions ramp. of the third, a torteaux (for difference.) This splendid heraldic glass was taken out piecemeal, and subsequently sent to the Rev. Mr. Montagu, of Hawkwell for inspection, with a view to restoration. Enquiry establishes the fact of its having been returned to the Churchwardens, and finally disposed of by auction as lumber, and no further trace remains to show any probability of its ever being reinstated in its proper position, and antiquarians can only fear its irretrievable loss. The columns of the nave arcades are octangular, with moulded caps and bases, and the clerestory, (formerly of brick), with the windows, are modern. The Lectern of wood was carved in Switzerland, it is supported by the four Evangelists, and crowned with an eagle.

Previous to the present tower * there are remains, especially on the south side, of a former tower, probably a Decorated or 14th century one, which was of stone. The following account is given of the present structure by Weever, who quotes from the letters patent, dated 16th Feby., 1. Edward VI, which advanced Sir Richard Rich to the degree of a baron, says the "tower steeple at Rochford" was built at this nobleman's sole charge. Morant, however, has the following: "The tower or steeple is said to have been

* From this tower, a Scotch terrier belonging to John Chapman, which had ascended the steps to the summit, upon an attempt being made to drive it down, jumped off the east side on to the nave, from whence it rolled off, and, though considerably injured, is still alive. This perilous feat was witnessed by the present Sexton.

built by Lord Rich, but Boteler's arms, "a chief indentée," being on the stones gives reason to believe the family of Ormond erected it. Most likely the Lord Rich repaired it, and added to its height." Of the latter there are no indications, and Archæologists declare it is not possible for Lord Rich to have built it, the style and the Earl of Ormond's arms conclusively settling the point. With respect to the Bells, there were four in the time of Sir William Stafford, and from the inventory of church goods taken in the time of Edward VI., we find that he had appropriated "iij which weighed xvij hundred weight," and repaired the sea walls of Foulness with the produce of their sale, but left "a bell in ye stepell whyche by ow' estimacion weyeth abowt ij hundred wayght." This bell had no inscription. The inhabitants probably had no other since that period until 1873, when it was found to be cracked. It had neither name nor inscription thereon, the diameter was 2 feet, 2 inches, and the estimated weight by the Bell founders was about 4 cwt. Owing to the difference in the "estimation" we cannot determine the identity. Through the zeal and exertions of Mrs. Tawke, of the Lawn, funds were forthcoming for three more, which were cast by Messrs. Mears and Stainbank, of London, in 1874. They are 1st, 2nd and 3rd for a peal of 5. There is a frame for 5, but the 4th and Tenor pits are vacant. The inscription on the Treble Bell is "Give God the Glory." On the second, "For mercies undeserved, this peal is raised." On the third, "With deepest tones I call to Church and prayer." This first instalment of a peal of bells could not pass without recognition, and a memorial of thanks subscribed by the Rector and Parishioners to Mrs. Tawke, and dated August 3rd, 1874, is preserved in the parish Chest. It is remarkable that in the chief town of the Hundred they never got a peal of bells!!! In Leigh

they have never been without six. It seems a standing reproach to the Town, especially in the Hundred which boasts of its loyalty, that they cannot ring a peal on any public event. There were formerly two porches; that on the North, of wood, does not now exist, and it is probable from the stone corbels that the South porch was originally groined. The Church was restored in 1862, the Architect being William Slater, of 4, Regent Street, at a cost of £2,000; towards which sum £100 was granted by the Incorporated Society, and £100 by the Essex Church Building Society. Two hundred and twenty additional sittings were secured by the work, the Church now having accommodation for 430 worshippers, every seat having a view of the pulpit. This pulpit and carving was executed by Mr. Forsyth. Under this restoration the old high pews and galleries totally disappeared. For Inscriptions in Church and Churchyard see further on.

The rectory has always been appendant to the manor. Newcourt affirms the earliest record of the advowson dates in 1273, and places it in the hands of Guido de Rochford. He adds when John de Rochford was patron there was a vicarage endowed here; but it was shortly after dissolved, and a rectory instituted, *circa* 1321. Sir Robert de Rochford presented twice. Joanna de Bohun, Countess of Hereford, widow of Humphrey, and her brother, the Archbishop of York were next joint patron and patroness to whom followed James, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond. On his attainder, Edward IV. conferred it upon his sister Anne. Richard Earl Rivers was the next patron, he was decapitated at Northampton in 1483, by order of the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III.

It was then in Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, son-in-law of Edward IV; his brother, Sir Richard Grey, succeeding him. Thomas, Earl of Ormond, having had his attainder removed, became the next

patron, by favour of Henry VII; and at his death it fell to Sir Thomas Bullen, father of Henry VIII's second wife, the unfortunate Queen Anne. Mary Carey, her sister, succeeded, who transmitted it to her son Henry, Lord Hunsdon. It was afterwards granted to Richard Lord Rich, and continued in his line until 1673, when Charles, Earl of Warwick dying without issue, it descended to his three coheirs. It was lately in the gift of Earl Cowley. The same authority, Newcourt, gives the names of several of the earlier holders of the living, including John Berryman, who died in 1572, but the information concerning them is scanty until we come to the name of William Fenner, S.T.B., who had the living presented to him by Robert, Earl of Warwick, in 1629. He was previously minister of St. Peter's Church, Ipswich; and is supposed to have been educated at the Free Grammar School in that town, before becoming a student at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. He was a most energetic man, described by his successor Calamy, who had often heard him preach, as a "burning and shining light, *tota vox*,"—all voice, that he consumed his own body to save the souls of others, and was a man of great ability, experience and industry. The following are some of the principal works which emanated from his pen. They were all published after his death. "Divine message to the elect Soul, in eight Sermons," small 8vo., 1645. Christ's alarm to Drowsie Saints; or Christ's Epistle to His Churches, 1646. (Laud was bishop at this time.) Sacrifice of the faithful; or a treatise on prayer, and seven sermons, 1648. The Soulle's Looking Glasse, a treatise of the affections or the Soulle's pulse, lively representing its state before God, and XXIX choice Sermons on several texts of Scripture, 1657.* In a dedicatory epistle to the Right

* A volume of these sermons were, until recently, preserved in Rochford, but lately they have been acquired by Z. Fenner, Junr., of the Grove, Highgate, who is in some way connected with the reverend writer.

Honourable Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, written for one of these works by Thomas Hill, he (the writer) thanks him for the "many chariots and horsemen of Israel that his noble father and himself had brought triumphantly into Essex." Fenner died in 1639.*

Edward Calamy, B.D., (A) of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, was born in February, 1600, and entered college in his fifteenth year. He inclined to the Anti-Arminian party, which seriously barred the way to his preferment, but the Bishop of Ely, recognising his great abilities, made him his private Chaplain. The Bishop's piety, charity and diligence were strictly imitated by the young divine, and he studied excessively. His first living was the vicarage of St. Mary's, Swaffham, which he held from 1625 to 1630; then for ten years he laboured at St. Edmond's, Bury, with a Mr. Burroughes, until Bishop Wren's articles, in 1636, and the "Book of Sports," drove him from the diocese. The Earl of Warwick, at Fenner's death, presented him with the living of this parish. He did not hold it many months, for the locality was anything but conducive to his bodily welfare. He was seized with a quartan ague, from the effects of which he never thoroughly recovered. He complained ever afterwards of a dizziness in his head, and avoided the pulpit by preaching in his desk. On Dr. Stoughton's death, in 1639, he was chosen to the perpetual Curacy of Aldermanbury, and two years later, in 1641, he was selected as a member of the Conference on ecclesiastical affairs, held in the Jerusalem Chamber. He was for presbyterian discipline, but very tolerant to all those whose sentiments in religion differed from his own. During Cromwell's time he kept himself as private as possible; but in 1659 he threw himself more prominently forward by joining the Earl of Man-

* For Fenner, see Brook's Lives, 11, page 451. Wood Fasti, Vol. 1, page 223. (Phip's Edition.) There was a John Fenner, Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, of whom see Ath. Ox., vol. 1, page 843.

chester, and other great men, in persuading General Monk to bring back the King. He was one of the divines sent out to the monarch in Holland, and at the Restoration was made one of the chaplains in ordinary, but he, like other Presbyterians thus appointed, only preached once in this capacity. As a preacher, he became exceedingly popular with every grade, yet he did not scruple to denounce openly, sins in high places as well as low. This, the following anecdote will shew. He was speaking on one occasion, at the period when Monk was favouring the Episcopalians, the General being amongst his auditors, on the subject of filthy lucre, "And why," he asked, "is it called filthy lucre? Because it makes men do base and filthy things. Some men," waving his handkerchief towards the General's pew, "will betray three kingdoms for filthy lucre's sake." * He was one of the Cornhill lecturers, and he formed one of the Savoy conference, which was an attempt at a coalition between Presbyterianism and Episcopacy. He had the Bishopric of Coventry and Litchfield offered him; but his conscience would not allow him to accept it. He was chosen at the convocation of 1661 by the ministers of London to represent them, but he was not allowed to sit, as he had not conformed. He preached his farewell sermon at Aldermanbury, a week before the Act of Uniformity came into operation, from the 2nd Samuel, XXIV c., 14 v. Soon after, he was imprisoned for preaching at this church again, upon the concern of old Eli for the Church of God, but as he only supplied an unexpectedly vacant pulpit at the last moment and on the importunity of the assembled congregation, all classes so resented the unmerited severity of his oppressors that King Charles himself gave orders for his release from Newgate. His successful efforts in keeping his

* Our information is gathered from the Nonconformist's Memorial.

temper and moderation after his ejection deserve an approving remark. He witnessed the awful horrors of the Great Plague, and London laid in ashes by the fire of the succeeding year; the latter is said to have broken his heart, for he went home, took to his chamber, and died within a month of the calamity, October 29th, 1666. He was one of the five authors of *Smectymnuus*,* a celebrated book before the civil war. He frequently preached before the Parliament. Three of his sermons were published, "England's Looking Glass," preached on a solemn fast, December 22nd, 1641; "God's free mercy to England, 1643, and England's Antidote against the plague of Civil War, 1644," besides which, amongst other works he left "Godly man's Ark or City of Refuge in the Day of his distress," published in 1683. He likewise had a hand in drawing up the *vindic* of the Presbyterian government and ministry, in 1650; and the *Jus. div. minist. Evang. et Anglicani*. 1654. More of Calamy, of Rochford may be seen in *Ath. Ox.*, Vol. 1, page 898; and in Vol. 1 *Addenda*, page 918.

On Calamy's† resignation, Robert, Earl of Warwick, gave the living to Nicholas Beard, A.M., and he in turn was succeeded by Daniel Weld, formerly curate of St. Michaels, Cornhill, where he was assaulted, beaten in the church, and turned out, whence probably has arisen the erroneous idea of his having been one of the ejected clergy. In the churchyard, east of the

* Written in answer to Bishop Hall's *Divine right of Episcopacy*. The title is a word made up of the initials of its authors, viz: S Marshall; E. Calamy; T. Young; M. Newcomen and W. Spurstow.

† His eldest son, Edmund, was presented with the rectory of Moreton, by the Protector Richard, and after his ejection in 1662, by the virtue of the Act of Indulgence he was tenth preacher at Crosby Hall, now the celebrated place of Refreshment in Bishopgate Street, then, however, used as a non-conformist place of worship. Dr. Edmund Calamy, son of this divine, and grandson of the Rochford rector, was the author of the *Nonconformists' Memorial*.

chancel, are several monuments to the Weld* and Wren families, descended from this rector, viz, upright stones to Mary, wife of William Weld, who died in 1757, in her 26th year; to Daniel Weld, who died in 1775, aged 61; also to his son William Weld, a surgeon of Romford, who died 1837, aged 82; and Esther, his wife, who died in 1808, aged 50; and William Wren Weld, his son. Of the three brick altar tombs, one is to Mary, wife of Richard Wren, and daughter of William and Mary Weld, who died in 1778, aged 24, and to Richard Wren who died in 1810; another to Asser Vassal Wren, who died 1822, aged 23 years; and a third to Richard Wren, junr., surgeon, who died 1817, and Mrs. Rebecca Weld, widow, late of Prittlewell, who died in 1809, aged 78. (See Eastwood). The last of the Weld family buried here was Daniel Weld, a post-captain in the Royal Navy, *circa* 1861. It is unknown what year Daniel Weld came to be Rector of Rochford, but he died in 1670. (See Eastwood, and extracts from Rochford Registers.)

Charles, then Earl of Warwick, gave the living to John Benson, on Weld's death, who held it eight years. He was likewise rector of Little Lees, and enjoyed a sinecure from Dengy rectory, called "Bacon's portion," (for an account of which see Newcourt). He died in 1678, and was buried in the church, March 26th, his wife Judith† having been buried there the same month of the preceding year. He left two sons and three daughters; and was succeeded in this Rectory by his brother, William Benson, who also enjoyed the

* Of the Weld family, said to have been descended from Royalty, a branch resided at Lulworth Castle, in Dorsetshire, whilst a Thomas Weld, once a minister of Terling, was afterwards rector of St. Mary's, Gateshead. Getting into disputes concerning the church ceremonies at this place, he finally emigrated to New England. His son, John Weld, of Ritsen, Durham, afterwards conformed,

† Called Judah in the parish registers.

Bacon's portion in Dengy, and was vicar of Elsenham. This latter he resigned in 1678, and he died in 1680. These Bensons had two other brothers, Samuel and Nathaniel, (of whom see Prittlewell), and two sisters, Louisa, who married Joseph Davies, by whom she had two children; and Priscilla, who became the wife of Thomas Bonsie, of Maldon. She died before her brothers. James Symonds, A.M., succeeded William Benson, as rector, both owing their preferment to George Montague and Francis Butler, Esquires. On the cession of Symonds in 1691, Henry St. John gave the living to John Lister, who was also Vicar of Canewdon. With reference to him the following is from the parish registers.

"1710, Anne, the wife of John Lister, Rector of Rochford, and daughter of Sir William Bowyer, of Denham Court, Bucks, Knight and Baronet, died of small-pox, Dec^r 5th, and was buried Dec^r 8th.

Quis desiderio sit pudor, aut modus. Tam chari capitis?

Cui pudor et justitæ soror,

Incorrupta fides nudaque veritas

Quando ullam invenient parem?

Multis illa bonis flebilis occidit,

Nulli flebilior quam mihi conjugî,

Durum: sed levius fit patientiâ

Quicquid, corrigere est nefas."

It appears from the following entry Lister married a second time. "1715. Baptized John, son of John Lister, Rector of Rochford, (who was the son of John Lister, of Wakefield, in the county of York, clothier), and Mary, his wife, daughter of the Rev. Theophilus Burdett, some time rector of Sandon, in Essex, and afterwards of Hallerton, in Leicestershire, and Rachel his wife." This latter lady's maiden name was "Jenkinson."

Lister died in 1735, and Richard Earl Tylney presented the living to Dr. William Henry Thomlinson, M.A. Walter Worth was curate for four years up to this date, possibly he had charge of the parish in the absence of Lister through ill health. Harriott in his "Struggles through Life," Vol. 1, page 426, gives an anecdote of a Dr. T. of this neighbourhood, which from there being no other clergyman near here with the same initial letter at or about this time, leads us to the conclusion that he refers to the Rochford rector. The tale runs thus. Dr. T. was annually visited by an old college chum, whose habits of excess scarcely rendered him a suitable guest for the staid and sober Doctor. He was always welcomed heartily nevertheless. On one occasion, having indulged freely on the road, he arrived to find the Doctor entertaining some friends, the Doctor being seated at a card table with some ladies. The fresh arrival, contrary to the advice of the other guests, proceeded to chaff his host by asking him "if his favourite black-eyed Betty, a college bed-maker known to both, was still alive and well." The Doctor, who was in reality somewhat deaf, appeared as if he heard not, but his would-be tormentor, encouraged by the tittering of the ladies, and disregarding the warning looks of the rest, repeated his question in a much louder tone. The Doctor affected to misunderstand him, and pretended to believe his guest was apologising for a hurried visit and asserting his desire of setting out back again immediately. "Don't mention it" said his host, "I am sorry of course you can't make a longer stay, but there"—ringing his silver bell, he ordered his chum's horse out. Explanation was attempted, but the Doctor ringing again, went on—"Bring in Mr. —'s great coat directly, he is anxious to be off." Drowning all remonstrance by these repeated ringings, and noisy orders to the servants for despatch, he literally drove

the discomfited tease from his house, on to his horse, and saw him off, saying "when his friend could make it convenient to give him a longer visit he should be glad to see him again."

On Thomlinson's death, in 1775, John Earl Tylney conferred the living, 11th April, upon Rowland Berkeley, LL.D. He was the incumbent who has been mentioned as having commenced the erection of the present rectory house.* Berkeley died in 1814, and Andrews Windsor was the next possessor, December 23rd. He was brother to Catherine Sidney Windsor, (relict of Sir James Tylney Long), who died at Draycott, in Wilts, January, 1823. He was also seventh Earl of Plymouth, and uncle to the Hon. Mrs. Wellesley. He held the living twenty-three years, and died unmarried April 7th, 1837, aged 73. The motto of this family is "Je me fie en Dieu." William Gardiner† was the next incumbent, and he retained it until his death. He was descended from J. Gardiner, of Wellesford House, near Wellington, Somersetshire. His family had been "Webber." The name and arms of Gardiner were taken on inheriting under a will, the property of a maternal grandfather, who had no son. This J. Gardiner was father of the Rev. John Gardiner, D.D., of Exeter College, Oxon, Minister and proprietor of the Octagon Episcopal Chapel, Bath. It was arranged for invalid visitors, and largely attended by them. He was a forcible and eloquent preacher, and his Church was always attended by William Wilberforce when he came to Bath. This was the great day of "Charity Sermons;" and it was a common thing for £300 to be collected after one at the Octagon.

* An obituary notice from one of the county papers records the death of this rector's youngest son, Charles, a Solicitor of Lincoln's Inn; and states that his father was Vicar of Writtle, as well as Rector of Rochford.

† A cousin of his, the Rev. William Gardiner, is now Rector of St. Nicholas, Worcester.

Dr. Gardiner's second son was the Rev. William Gardiner, Rector of Rochford, who had previously held the Curacy of Frampton-on-Severn, Gloucestershire. He was obliged to leave home in 1842, and go abroad in search of health; but was never able to return, having become paralysed. He intended the restoration of the Church, but could not accomplish it for want of co-operation. He married M. W. Brownrigg, the last of that family, who now resides at Hamswell House, near Bath. His arms, as denoted on the Window at Rochford, were, on a shield "Azure a fess Or between 3 roses Argent, for Gardiner. Escutcheon of pretence charged with a lion rampant, for Brownrigg." He was much lamented, and was buried at Bath. In the Cemetery of that place a handsome marble cross is erected to his memory with the following inscription:

HERE RESTS IN CHRIST

REV. WILLIAM GARDINER, M.A., EX. COLL. OXON.,

RECTOR OF ROCHFORD, ESSEX,

After fourteen years of suffering entered into
rest September 9th, 1861, Aged 57.

Tribulation worketh patience.

Ps. 71. 20v. Rom. III. 4-5 vv.

Two stones to the memory of William Mountjoy, who died in 1879, and his sister, Elizabeth Holton, who died in 1867; for 33 years and 12 years respectively the faithful servants of the Rev. William Gardiner, are enclosed with his monument by an ornamental iron railing.

Benjamin Cotton, M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, was the next Incumbent, being presented by William Richard, Earl of Mornington. He is descended from Nathaniel Cotton, Poet and Physician in Cowper's time, related thus to the Cheshire and Combermere branch, descended from Sir Richard

Cotton, of Warblington Castle, near Havant, Hampshire, Comptroller of the household to Henry VIII. This family, being royalists, were turned out by Cromwell, and the Castle reduced to ruins. The Grandfather of our Rector, *Joseph* Cotton, Deputy Master of the Trinity house, had three sons: *Joseph*, in the civil service in China; John, a director of the East India Company; and William, Governor of the Bank of England. This last is father to Lord Justice Cotton. *Joseph* married Anne Maria, daughter of Colonel Lane, Governor of St. Helena, who was a direct descendant of Mrs. Lane, wife of Colonel Lane, who saved King Charles II., entitled on that account to bear the Lions of England on their shield, and descend from Wyrley Birch, of Norfolk, John of Gaunt, Lady Godiva, and Leofike, Thane of Leicester, A.D., 716. *Joseph* Cotton, by Anne Maria, his wife, had the Rev. Benjamin Cotton, Rector of Rochford, who married 1st to Naomi Hicks, daughter of Leonard Hicks, of Grays Inn; and 2nd to Frances M. Fennell, daughter of Edward Fennell, of Folkstone. In 1863 Mr. Cotton met with a sad bereavement, having lost his second and fourth daughters, (by his first wife), Edith Elizabeth, aged 5 years, and Nora Eleanor, aged 1 year, of scarlet fever. At the same time the only surviving children of his brother, Captain C. Mc. C. Cotton, of Her Majesty's 20th Hussars, and his wife, Elizabeth Cotton, were carried off by this dreadful visitation, viz: Elizabeth Naomi, aged 10 years, and Eva Frances, aged 3 years. A marble pillar is erected to their memory in the Churchyard to the south of the Chancel.

The following inscription was formerly in the Church, in the north aisle, which was found buried at the recent restoration, and is now again consigned to oblivion. "Pris pur Anne Snokeshull fille John Filol de Landemere, que gist ici, Dieu de Salme eit

Pite & Mercy, que obyt jour de St. Valentin Lan Ihu Crist 1386." There was likewise this, but lost, "Of your Cherite prey for the sowl of Rose Crymvill, wyf of Richard Crymvill, which Rose deseyd 8. April, 1424." In the nave is a brass representing Maria Dilcok. The scroll is lost, but the inscription is "*Hic jacet Maria Dilcok que obiit xiiij^o die decēbris A^o. M^o. V^o. xiiij^o cui ate ppiciet de.*" The last three words have been partially expunged and defaced.

Over the door leading from the chancel to the vestry is a stone tablet: "Under the floor of this vestry room lie the remains of the Rev. Joseph Wise, Rector of Nevendon, and an acting Magistrate for the County of Essex. He was curate of this parish upwards of 32 years, and died on the 12th day of March, 1814, aged 58. *Mens sibi conscia recti.*"* In the churchyard adjoining the east-end of the chancel is an altar tomb, with oval tablet, to "Joseph, son of the Rev. J. Wise, by Anna, his wife, who died Feby. 4th, 1785, aged 5 years, and Hermione their daughter, who died 31st Octr., 1786, aged 2 years. Anna Wise, ob. 24th April, 1824, aged 74 years." This latter was wife of Rev. J. Wise, and sister of Joseph Knapping, of Beauchamps, in Shopland, and Mrs. Sayer and Mrs. Harrison, of Rochford Hall. J. Wise had three daughters who attained womanhood, Sarah who died unmarried, circa 1854, at Cheltenham. Catherine married the Rev. John William Morbeck Sumner, and subsequently the Rev. John Quarrington; and Maria, who married Jonathan Lawson, of London. This latter left an only son, Jonathan Wise Lawson, a merchant in the same city. These Lawsons were natives of Yorkshire. The Rev. J. Wise came from Cumberland.

* The prejudice at this time as to the air of the district is shewn by an entry in the registers that when "Wise came to Rochford there were only three Householdors residing in the town who were natives thereof, viz: Thomas Swaine, an Apothecary; Thomas White, a Shoemaker; and Thomas Allen, a Glasier. A strong proof of the unhealthiness of the place."

According to an inventory made in Wise's time, there were in Rochford 70 private and 2 public ovens, 60 oxen, 49 cows, 39 young cattle and colts, 754 sheep and goats, 150 pigs, 22 riding horses, 71 draft horses, 16 waggons and 22 carts. In 1803, during the expected invasion of Napoleon, Wise was appointed Captain Pioneer to direct the inhabitants in their retreat, wherever the Government should direct. Drivers of cattle were appointed, and Guides on horse back. Captains of every Company of 50 men (of whom John Barrington, of Doggetts, was one), to have 5s. per day, and every leader of 25 men to have 3s. per day.

On the south wall of the chancel are two white marble tablets. One is "Sacred to the memory of the Rev. John William Morbeck Sumner, late Rector of Sutton, and Curate of this parish for many years. He lived respected, and died lamented on the 4th of August, 1826, aged 53 years. The simple tribute of a friend." On the other is "Sacred to the memory of Catherine Quarrington, second daughter of the Rev. Joseph Wise, relict of the Rev. J. W. M. Sumner, and subsequently of the Rev. J. Quarrington,* B.D., Vicar of Shopland, in this County. She died in Queen Square, London, the 26th December, 1845, aged 58 years." In the Churchyard are two tombs of similar import, where she is buried with her first husband, and likewise their daughter, Mary Anne Carr Sumner, who died of decline at the early age of 17, at Southend, Sept. 26th, 1835. The family of Sumner are descended from *Thomas* † Sumner, of Little Wakering, who died March 21st, 1734-5, aged 47, and Alice his wife who died April 25th, 1739, aged 58. Their son *Thomas* died May 10th, 1752, aged 38,

* See Shopland.

† Gilbert Sumner, one of this family, is mentioned in the Barling Registers.

all of whom were buried and have tombs in Little Wakering Churchyard to the east of the Chancel. This last was father of *Thomas** Sumner, J.P., and Deputy Lieutenant of the County of Essex. He was born in 1747, and died in May, 1815, aged 68. He formerly lived at the Wick, Southchurch, and married Elizabeth Morbeck, † *circa* 1768. She was born in 1748, and died in May, 1806, aged 58, and was only daughter and heiress of John and Elizabeth ‡ Morbeck, of the Lawn, Southchurch. They were both buried in the vault of the Fitzhewes at Great Wakering, and a hatchment with the arms of Sumner and escocheon of pretence for Morbeck, still exists in Great Wakering Church. Their issue was Rev. *John William*|| Morbeck Sumner above referred to; Thomas, who died unmarried in London; Edwin, of Ropers, Barling, who married Catherine, daughter of Christopher Parsons, of North Shoebury Hall; and three daughters, all of whom are dead. The youngest and last surviving daughter, Charlotte, died at Brixton, in 1875, aged 86 years. The Rev. *John M.* Sumner married 1st to Judith, a sister of John Lodwick, of Rochford Hall, who lived only six weeks after her marriage, and was buried in the family tomb at Great Wakering; 2nd on the 8th of August, 1809, to Catherine, second daughter of the Rev. Joseph Wise, and had issue by her, Morbeck, who died in Canada, unmarried; Harriette married in

* One of his sisters married a Kemp, and was mother of John Kemp, of Broomhills. One of the Kemp family married John Hardwick, of Prittlewell, originally a tanner there, near the Bridge.

† Tradition says this family were descended from Sir Denis De Morbecque a French Knight in the English service, to whom the King of France surrendered at the battle of Poitiers.

‡ Said to have been a daughter of John Fitzhewes, and Johanna his wife. Peter Morbeck was Churchwarden of Prittlewell in 1735.

|| He inherited all the landed estate of his Mother, who had considerable property in Southchurch, Great Wakering, North Shoebury, and Foulness. He sold the Lawn, Southchurch, *circa* 1816, to Mrs. Shory. See Southchurch. The rest of the property was sold in 1849 after the death of his widow.

1832, to Michael Saward, son of Michael Saward, of Thorpe Hall, Southchurch; John married and settled in Canada; Charles, who died in America, unmarried; Mary Anne Carr, who died October 2nd, 1835; William Allen, a Surgeon of St. John's wood, married; and Catherine married to Mr. Whidborne, Surgeon at Crediton. After the death of the Rev. J. W. M. Sumner, at Rochford Rectory, his widow married in 1831 the Rev. John Quarrington, B.D., Vicar of Shopland, and upwards of 29 years Minister of St. Dionis, Back Church, Fenchurch Street, City, who died 30th March, 1844, aged 73 years, and was buried at Old St. Pancras Churchyard, Middlesex, where he has a monument.

On the wall of the north aisle is a white marble tablet, "to the memory of John Grabham, B.A., Assistant Surgeon 71st Regt. Highland Light Infantry, eldest son of John Grabham, and Sarah, his wife, who was born in this parish 13th July, 1830, and died of Fever at Scutari, 16th February, 1855. Amid the ravages of pestilence and war, an example of constancy, courage and devotion, honored and lamented by his companions in arms, and a wide circle of friends who admired his talents and moral excellence. A tribute of affection from contemporaries of St. Thomas' Hospital."

His father, John Grabham, was M.D., and his mother was third daughter of Thomas Fry, of Strood, in Kent. Three of his brothers became prizemen and house surgeons of St. Thomas' Hospital, one of them, Dr. George Wallington Grabham was resident Physician and Superintendent of the National Asylum for Idiots at Earlswood for 11 years, and had at one time under his care 550 imbeciles; while another was a high wrangler at Cambridge. One of his sisters, Mrs. Surr, was a member of the London School Board, representing the important district of Finsbury. Dr. Grabham

his father, was born at Somerset, and the family are mentioned in the Visitation, as of Bishops Lydiard and Enmore, Co. Somerset, A.D. 1623. Sir Richard Grabham received the honour of Knighthood from Queen Elizabeth. The Doctor was a great friend of Sir Astley Cooper, who introduced him to Dr. Swaine, of Rochford, in 1817, as an eligible partner. He retired from practice in 1852. Sir Astley used occasionally to visit his protégé, who obtained from him many a "wrinkle." See inscriptions in Churchyard.

On a white marble tablet on the wall of the south aisle near the porch is "In memory of John Lodwick, Commander, R.N., eldest son of John Lodwick, Esqre., of Rochford Hall, and Ann, his wife. He served his country with distinction in every quarter of the world for a period of 20 years, and was promoted for his gallantry in an encounter with a Slave Ship on the 12th of January, 1845, when he was dangerously wounded. Shortly afterwards he fell a victim to the pestilential fever of the coast of Africa, and died May 13th, 1845, aged 35 years." An engraving of this exploit appeared in the Illustrated News, at that period. His mother, Ann Prentice Lodwick, *née* Burchell, is buried in a vault in this Churchyard. She died 7th June, 1843, in the 63rd year of her age. John Lodwick, his father, died May 31st, 1857, and is buried at Kensal Green Cemetery. See Great Wakering, Barling, Foulness, and the Shoeburys.

On the floor of the tower is an oval stone, removed from the aisle, with "William Swaine, *ob.* 17th Feby., 1796, *æt* 28." He was brother of Dr. Swaine,*

* See Canewdon. Their father, Thomas Swaine, a Surgeon of Rochford, married Mary Kersteman. Dr. Swaine's first wife was a Miss Lee, and their issue was William Swaine, late Clerk to the Magistrates; and a daughter, married to Henry Berkeley. By his second wife, a Miss Cook, amongst other children, he had a son, the Rev. James Swaine, who was married at Wormingford, in 1873, to Sarah Matilda, relict of John Thomas Hallum, of the Grove in that parish, and died childless. Dr. Swaine's sister married John Barrington, J.P., of Doggetts.

and married Eleanor, (*née* Lodwick), widow of Golden Burchell, of Fleet Hall. This lady was the heroine of the romantic marriage, an allusion to which is made in Sir Astley Cooper's life by Bransby Cooper, published in 1842. The story there told is not altogether accurate as to the jilting. The fact is that an offer was made her on the return from her husband's funeral, and she replied "she was much obliged, but it was too late, as she was already engaged." This couple had two children, a son Thomas, who was an Officer in the Indian Army, and a daughter, Mary, was wife of the Rev. Thomas Scratton, Rector of Sutton. See that Parish and North Shoebury.

In the vestry is the royal coat of arms, *temp.* G. III.

During the restoration, the upper half of a raised cross slab was found. The head is of the common lozenge-shaped type, the arms terminating in trefoils. It lies outside the Church, near the vestry. Close by, is a flat stone to the memory of "Margaret Mordaunt relict of Mr. Mordaunt, of Shadwell, who died 22nd Janr., 1822, aged 67 years." An altar tomb with "Here lyeth the body of Stephen Jackson, late of Great Doggetts in this parish, and sometime High Constable of this Hundred, who, after an honest and industrious life, which God favoured with His blessing dyed like one seriously penitent for his passions and other failings Decr. 24. *An. Dom.* 1706, *Etatis* 52." This Stephen Jackson was ancestor of the Asplin family. His daughter Susanna married Francis Woodfield. They had a daughter Elizabeth, who died in 1774, was wife of Jonas Asplin, who died in 1743. Their issue was Francis Asplin, of Little Wakering Hall, who married Mary Kennett, of Great Wakering, and died in 1799. Their eldest son was Jonas Asplin, M.D.; then George, Peter and Charles, and three daughters. Mary married to — Brawn; Lucy to C. Parsons, of the Lawn, Southchurch; and Maria.

A stone to "Charles Gregson of this parish, who died Jany. 6th, 1798, aged 43;" another to "Ann Gregson, who died August 11th, 1788; also John William Gregson, who died the same year and month, both in infancy." These parties were probably related to B. Gregson, who was curate to Angel Silke, of Ashingdon, in 1777; but they have no affinity with the family of that name now resident in this neighbourhood. "To George Brunt, who died in 1801, aged 44 years. To James Moss, of Colne Engaine, Essex, who died Sept. 6th, 1792, aged 33 years. Here lies interred the body of Mary, wife of Ralph Desbrow, of this parish, who died April 3rd, 1751, aged 33 years." A brick altar tomb "to the memory of Robert Salmon, Sept. 22nd, 1802, aged 65 years. Mrs. Jane Salmon, Octr. 25th, 1812, aged 27. Anne Salmon, Novr. 12th, 1836, aged 88 years. Also of Ann Salmon, daughter of the above, Sept. 21st, 1852, aged 74 years. Also Thomas Salmon, son of the above Robert and Ann Salmon, died at Rochford, June 26th, 1865, in his 83 year. His beloved son, Captain William Taylor Salmon, was lost in the steamer Persia, during the cyclone off Calcutta, Octr. 5th, 1864. Also Captain Robert Salmon, youngest son of the above Thomas Salmon, who died at Rochford. Novr. 8th, 1866. Also Christiana, wife of Thomas Salmon, died Novr. 14th, 1877, aged 87 years. She is not dead but sleepeth." Near by is a stone "to Thomas Kersteman Taylor, who died Decr. 3rd, 1866." This latter was brother to Christiana Salmon, and was of the family of Taylor, of Church Hall, Paglesham. Robert and Thomas Salmon were Churchwardens for many years; and Thomas was Secretary to the Rochford Hundred Savings Bank; though eccentric, he was much respected and esteemed for his uprightness and probity. "To Susannah, relict of Thomas Archer, Rector of Foulness Island, who died in 1847,

aged 85. (See Foulness and Prittlewell). Stone "to the memory of Mary Townsend, who departed this life Oct^r 21st, 1799, aged 39 years; also of Henry Townsend, husband of the above, who died Sept. 1835, aged 80 years. To Daniel Duck, in 1809, aged 71. An altar tomb to Richard Knight, who died Jan^r 19th, 1702, aged 62 years." Stone "to Mary Firmin, wife of John Firmin, of this parish, Surgeon, July 25th, 1762, aged 61. Also John Firmin, Feb^r 28th, 1763, aged 65. Edward Lant, 1795, aged 62. Also Mrs. Susannah Firmin, 1794, aged 59. To Mr. John Wright, 1741, aged 41. George Poulton, in 1793, aged 69 years. Philip Kerington, Nov^r 22nd, 1744, aged 71. John Saward, 1781, in the 42 year of his age; also Elizabeth, his daughter, who died April 10th, 1798, aged 19." He was owner of Gusted Hall, and related to the family of Saward, of Thorp Hall. "Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Mary, the late wife of Mr. Thomas Sly, who died 13th Jan^r 1752, in her 40th year; likewise Cordelia Sly, daughter of Thomas and Mary Sly, 1746, aged 2 years. Her life was short, the longer is her rest. The Almighty took her when He thought it best." An altar tomb of brick with "After a laborious and frugal life spent in-offensively and grac'd with a good mixture of friendly offices done frequently to his wanting neighbours, here rests in expectation of a happier state the body of John Fortescue, who departed Augt. ye 18, A.D. 1710, aged 63 years; as also of Anna, his wife, a very helpful partner in all his cares. She deceased Feb^r 28th, 1709, aged 37. Earthly talents were unexpectedly multiplied to this prosperous couple; but let ye surviving remember when riches increase not to set their hearts upon them." A pillar monument surmounted with a cross "to Francis Trayler, late Governor of the Rochford Union, Dec^r 10th, 1875, aged 48 years" On the north side of the Church are

two stones of the Waters family. They kept the Old Ship Inn. A stone with floriated cross to "Mary, wife of Thomas Coolbear, in 1823." These Coolbears lived at Golden Cross Farm. On the south side is a body stone "To William Gower, of this parish, who died Dec^r. 20th, 1864, aged 53 years." He was a grocer in this town, and was noted for the good quality of his goods, and was greatly respected as an upright tradesman. There is an altar tomb on the same side with "Sacred to the memory of Anne, relict of the Rev. William Tylney Spurdens, of the Oaks, North Walsham, Norfolk, who died at the Lawn, in this parish, on the 11th May, 1859, aged 78 years." See page 850. There is an altar tomb with iron railings "to Anne Wood, wife of William Wood, who died in 1755, aged 42; also the above William Wood, Sept. 16th, 1756, aged 59 years; also Phœbe, wife of Edward Wood, in 1828, aged 49; also William Edward Wood, in 1859, aged 80 years. To G. Mann, in 1852, aged 56 years. Erected by his daughter Susannah." His brother Henry kept for many years the Horse and Groom, Eastwood. The family now reside at Harrogate. To the east of the Chancel is a pillar tomb "to Anne, wife of the Rev. John Williams, M.A., and daughter of Robert Baylis, of Winchcomb, in Gloucestershire, who died 27th Nov^r. 1858, in her 62 year." To the south of the Tower is a tomb to the Brocklehursts, linendrapers in the town. To William Ayton Arthy, born May 25th, 1817, and died Jan^r. 21, 1881." He was a Solicitor and Clerk to the Magistrates; was educated at the Grammar School, Chelmsford. An altar tomb "to John Dancer, of this parish, 16th August, 1821, aged 39 years. A brick altar tomb to Joseph Wyatt, Sept. 4th, 1777, aged 58 years. Another to Thomas Dowse, 1844, aged 81 years; also Mary, his wife, in 1810, aged 40; and Rachel, their daughter, in 1841, aged

33. Elizabeth, wife of Frederick Tabor, of Bocking, in 1853, aged 54; also Susan Brooks, half-sister of the above, in 1824, aged 30, daughter of the late Thomas Dowse. James Giles, Banker, 1853, aged 68; also Mary Ann, his wife, died in 1821, aged 35 years; also Mary Ann, wife of E. T. Jackson, of this town, and daughter of James Giles, in 1870, aged 50 years." There are stones to the Thorne family, an account of whom is given in Leigh. Some of them were butchers and grocers in this town; and one is now an Auctioneer and Road Surveyor, at Billericay. There are three stones to the Grabham family. "To John Grabham, M.D., 18th Sept., 1865, aged 70. George Gristock Grabham, his brother, in 1851, aged 49. Thomas, third son of Thomas and Rebecca Grabham, of Ham, near Bridgewater, who died in 1820. Ann Watts, more than 40 years the valued nurse and faithful friend of the family of the late Dr. Grabham, died in 1868, aged 91." A tomb to "Rebecca, wife of Michael Comport, who died Feby. 12, 1854, aged 62, and near by is a stone to Michael, their child, who died in 1817, aged 1 month; also Thomas Fry, her brother, a Surgeon, of Strood, Kent, who died at Rochford, in 1864, aged 69. Stone "In memory of Thomas Merryfield, of Great Doggetts, in this parish, died March 15th, 1847, aged 57 years. To Mary Anne Merryfield, wife of Thomas Merryfield, died Nov^r. 6th, 1836, aged 45 years. To Sarah Taylor Meeson, of Doggetts, daughter of Thomas and Mary Anne Merryfield, died July 29th, 1864, aged 39 years. To Percy Meeson, sixth son of W. T. Meeson, and Sarah, his wife, died Sept. 10th, 1878, aged 18 years." A flat marble stone "to George Wood, Solicitor, Rochford, Essex, who died suddenly Nov^r. 15th, 1877, in the 74th year of his age." See the account of Gusted Hall. "To Hannah Turner, Decr. 12th, 1753, aged 17. To Robert Turner, who died in 1854,

aged 61 years." This was the noted constable and thief-catcher. Stone "to the Murrell and Gyant family, and to Lisbon Marshall, the second son of Joseph Gyant." One of the latter was of the White Hart, Kelvedon. "To the memory of Edward Digby, of this parish, who died Feb^r 27th, 1774, aged 59 years; also Hannah, wife of the above, who died aged 70." See Great Stambidge. There are three stones to the Harveys. The oldest is "to Jacob Harvey, late of this parish, died Dec^r 5th, 1821, aged 31 years.

Beneficence diffusive is the Masons plan,
And truth and charity complete the man;
If these are principles deserving fame,
Let Masons then enjoy the praise they claim.

To Tamar, wife of William White Gillingham, born in 1798, died in 1866; also of W. W. Gillingham, born in 1800, died in 1875. To William Belcham, died 1833, aged 44." He was Landlord of the Marlborough Head. To William Raynham, and Lucy, his wife; the former died in 1867, aged 74; the latter in 1864, aged 71." There are three stones to the Kernot family. "To Susannah, late wife of William Pearce Kernot, of this parish, died in 1830, aged 30 years. William Pearce Kernot, died in 1842, July 6th, aged 45 years. To Sarah Elizabeth Croxson, late of Burnham, June 8th, 1873, aged 70." See Rochford, page 837; and Barling, page 37. A broken pillar "to Alfred Rodd, in 1872, and 2 children of Alfred and Caroline Ann Rodd, Kate Bloomfield, and Fraser Griffiths," See Rayleigh. "To Mary Ann Culling, of Chislet, Kent, died in 1880, aged 66. To Hannah Harman, wife of Benjamin Harman, of South Lambeth, Surrey, died in 1832, aged 31 years. In loving memory of John Allen, who died Feby. 18th, 1879, aged 80 years. To his eldest daughter, Charlotte Rebecca, wife of John Threadgold, late of Stambidge, died in 1857." This Allen was the constructor of

the famous whispering post, extant on King's Hill. There is likewise an altar tomb to Samuel Allen. "To Mr. Ralph Silversides, of Swain's farm, and formerly of Ellenthorpe Hall, Yorkshire, after 10 years affliction, died in 1843, aged 60 years. Also Jane Silversides, sister of the above, who died at Southend, in 1866, aged 85 years. Mrs. Ann Silversides, wife of William Silversides, of this parish, died in 1845, aged 60 years." This William Silversides held Mucking Hall, in Barling, for many years. "To Hannah Harman, wife of Benjamin Harman, of South Lambeth, Surrey, died in 1832, aged 31 years. To William May, in 1866, aged 65; also Henrietta, his wife, died in 1873, aged 76. To Ellen Starling, late of London, *obit* August, 1817, aged 15 years. She was never known to tell a lie. Also of Thomas Starling, father of the above, *obit* June 15th, 1850, *ætat* 86. In affectionate memory of Sarah, wife of John Aldridge of Leigh, died Nov^r 18th, 1877, aged 38 years. To Martha, wife of Jonathan Gladwell, died Dec^r 1750, aged 27 years." James Banyard, founder of the Sect now known as the Peculiars, who died in 1862, was buried in this Churchyard. He began preaching about 1836 amongst the Wesleyans, but after his acquaintance with William Bridges, in 1838, hat block maker, of Gravel Lane, London, upon praying, "the Lord met him, and baptized him with the Holy Ghost, and with power," and he returned to Rochford to preach "life and liberty." Amongst the miraculous cures through praying, the Peculiars claim the restoration of a woman to health who had "lock jaw for three weeks, and could only take food in a liquid state. At the intercession of Banyard, in less than five minutes, the Lord delivered her body, and saved her soul." Amongst other cures they claim restoring "the blind to sight, healing cripples, agues, the bloody flux, and one case of illness where the patient had

never spoken for a month, by simply applying a handkerchief as directed in Acts xix." * There is no monumental stone or any memento of the deceased erected, and it is not apparently a custom for this sect to do so. After his apostacy in the matter of doctors, they renounced the name of Banyardites, and the few that followed him have rejoined the adherents of the original doctrines, and the name of Banyardite is now considered opprobrious. This enthusiastic Anabaptist, boasting of his supernatural powers, once declared that by faith he could walk over the Crouch river at Cricksea Ferry, but as those present had no faith respecting the exploit, he wisely declined the venture, much to the regret of those who anticipated an immersion. Had his disciples expressed any faith he would doubtless have adopted the ruse of the Mormonite, who gathered a great concourse to witness a similar feat in America, by asking them whether they believed he could do this, and upon having an affirmative reply, declined the miracle, as it was no longer needed, by which he achieved considerable fame.

There are likewise in this Churchyard memorials of the following families: "Freeman, Bug, Marsh, Braid, Lukin, Shelley, McDurnid, Garrad, Le Grys, Codlin, Pryke, Payne, Palmer, Hawley, May, Lewin Staggs, Burgess, Piper, Stock, Webb, Davie, Bright, Marshall, Keys, Darby, Boyden, Cook, Bishop, Pepper, Mascall, Pond, Bowles, Quy, White, Appleton, Boosey, Wade, Ashton, Wiggins, Wilson of Thundersley, Lindzell, Clark, Gray, Whitaker, Going, Moss, Grant, Carter, Murrell, Bragg, Podd, Dismore, Newman, Cottis, Crick, Wade, Chapman, Johnson, Kemp, Beehag, Asbey, Miller, Henry Eagle, late of Billericay." His widow, whose maiden name was Wilson, was first

* See an account of these cures in "the Origin of the Peculiar People,"
 v Isaac Anderson. See Prittlewell.

wife to James Vandervord. "Bright, King, Foster, Luker."

The Rochford registers commence in 1678, but there are no parish books of any antiquity extant, or can be discovered. This is to be greatly regretted, as many interesting historical facts are lost to posterity, and valuable information irretrievably buried in oblivion. The following burials are recorded as having taken place in the Chancel: "1688, July 26th, James, son of James Symonds, Clerk. 1688, Nov^r. 17th, Katherine, his daughter. 1689, Sept. 9th, Rebekah, his daughter." (See page 865). "Jonas Malden, of Rochford, Apothecary, Aug. 19th, 1685. James, son of Mrs. Mary Malden, Nov^r. 16th, 1685." Mary, wife of Stephen Vassall, of Rochford, Draper, Feb^r. 12th, 1679. Henry Battle, buried in the body of the Church, Feb^r. 16th, 1688." The following are some of the Curates, in addition to those who have memorials: 1735, Walter Worth. George Pye from 1764 to 1782. He was Rector of Stowell, Somerset; and buried at Rochford, in 1782. William Woolhouse Robinson, 1826. He died in 1882, at Clifton, leaving a widow; his only child, a son, died of fever years back. Mr. Robinson was a total abstainer, of the Evangelical School; worked hard in the parish, but tired out his large congregations with sermons more than an hour long. E. W. Barlow, 1837. He married Louisa Hayward, and retired and died at Bath. H. E. F. Vallancey, 1839, who now holds the preferment of Sutton Vicarage, St. Helens, Lancashire. Charles Penny, M.A., of Oxford, in 1844. He married Mary Gristock, eldest daughter of John Grabham, M.D., and was formerly curate of Yeovil, Somerset, and for 34 years Rector of West Coker, Somerset. Edward Archer from 1844 to 1854. He was an Irishman, and died at Barkwith Rectory. Charles Greenside succeeded him, and was much liked in the Parish. The

Schools, in which he took great interest, were extended in his time. The parish was under his charge from 1855 to 1859. He was the eldest son of the Rev. Christopher Greenside, for fifty years Rector of Great Manningham, near Lynn, in Norfolk. He married a niece of Rev. Henry Meeres, of Haddenham, was of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, and formerly Chaplain to the British Community at Archangel, in Russia, for five years, and afterwards at Moscow. He once gave a lecture at Rochford, illustrated by his own sketches, describing the manners and customs of Russia, and a sermon preached by him on the day of humiliation during the Crimean war attracted some attention, and was published by request. After leaving Rochford he held several curacies and was subsequently Vicar of Old Malton, Yorkshire, and lastly Rector of Thorpe Bassett, in the same county. His son, Charles Edward Greenside, formerly Curate of St. George's, Hanover Square, is now Rector of Elmley, Wakefield. George Pridham, B.C.L., 1860. He was afterwards Vicar of East Tilbury, and is now Vicar of a parish near Bristol. William H. Wardell, (brother of Charles Wardell, *alias* Kelly, the actor), from 1867, was in sole charge for four years. Upon his departure he received very gratifying testimonials; he is now Rector of St. Giles's, Colchester, and married Kate, eldest daughter of the late William Gregson,* Solicitor, of Rochford. T. W. Goddard, 1879, is now Vicar of Bitteswell, near Lutterworth, Leicestershire. F. T. Grey, 1881. Of high descent, now in sole charge of Little Heath, Chadwell Heath. Claude Haskins de la Mothe, who exchanged with Mr. Grey, was a splendid preacher, and had a good tenor voice. He married Jecholiah Elkington, at St. Mark's Church,

* The large brick house in the Square, facing the east, the residence of Mr. Gregson, was built by one Collis, (brother of Mrs. Crick of the Nursery Gardens). circa 1769, by means of a fortunate lottery ticket. It was inhabited at one time by Vanderzee, and afterwards by Comport, both Solicitors.

Hamilton Terrace, London, Sept. 2nd, 1884. The Rev. Canon Duckworth, D.D., officiated.

An addition to the Churchyard on the south side, was made in 1870.

The registers contain some valuable and interesting entries. "Ambrose Dudley, of Hackwell, and Anne Purchas, of Rochford, were married by banns, Oct. 5th, 1712." "Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Purchas and Anne, his wife, was baptized 1715. Samuel, son of Samuel Purchas, and Anne, his wife, baptized in 1716, and buried June 26th of the same year." There was a Samuel Purchas, son of Thomas, Vicar of Eastwood, living in 1657, and another Samuel, son of Samuel Purchas, Rector of Sutton, living at the same period, but although a probability, we cannot identify the above entries as belonging to these celebrated persons. There are entries of the baptisms of several of the Tyrells, (now of Suffolk). "Anne, daughter of Charles Tyrell, and Martha, his wife, baptized in 1702. Charles Aug^t 7th, 1703. Martha in 1705. Edmund in 1707, and another Anne in 1709, (See Leigh, Shopland and Sutton). "Robert, son of Robert Wright, and Anne, his wife, baptized in 1695. (Her maiden name was Bower). Of the Weld family, is the marriage of William Weld, widower, and Martha Bowles, in 1710, and the baptisms of his sons William in 1711, and Daniel in 1712. John, son of Thomas Spurgion, of Great Doggetts, and Mary, his wife, bap. in 1715. John Vassall, son of John Vassall, and Elizabeth, his wife, bap. 1700. James, son of John Berriman, and Mary, his wife, bap. 1699. Amongst the marriages are "Nicolas Kennett, and Mary Woods, by license, in 1701. John Malden, late of Canewdon, and Elizabeth Walker, of Hawkwell, widow, by license, in 1704." (See Prittlewell). "John Reison, of Rayleigh, widower, and Deborah Pratt, widow, of Rochford, by license, in

1690. John White and Elizabeth Cripps, of Rochford, married by license in 1695. Benjamin Ferris, Minister of Prittlewell, and Margaret Hicks, of the same parish married July 8th, 1681. (See Prittlewell). James Harris and Elizabeth Ffortescue, married by license, Oct^r. 19th, 1710." Amongst the burials are "Mrs. Mary Joyner, Dec^r. 18th, 1693. John Ffortescue, Junr., buried Jany. 30th, 1692. John Nanta, of Rochford, Chyrurgion, in 1690. (See Prittlewell). "Mrs. Mary Weld, buried Oct^r. 27th, 1688. Josias Weld, Carpenter, March 24th, 1680. William Weld buried Nov^r. 26th, 1715, and Martha, his widow, Dec^r. 15th, 1715. Elizabeth, daughter of John Lister, buried Dec^r. 8th, 1718, in a vault. It appears he had a daughter, Mary, born Oct^r. 26th, 1716. (See page 865). Thomas Hayes, Apothecary, buried 1717. John Cannom, Gent., buried 1713. Thomas Jackson, Apothecary, found drowned on Foulness Sands, and buried here in May 1711." There are likewise records of the families of White, Carre, Asplin, (including Jonas* and Francis), Bray in 1692, Pratt, Parsons, Woodward, Cockerton, Robjent, Fenner in 1705 and 1709, Keys, Sawell, Hatch, Dale, King and Kersterman. Robert Salmon and Cannom Barrington were Churchwardens in 1783. Rowland Berkeley, LL.D., was then Rector; he built the wall round the parsonage garden the following year, but we find the glebe lands, in 1790, were over-run with bushes and briars.

It appears until the middle of the last century there were few, if any, resident Magistrates, but Magistrates from other parts of the County occasionally paid a visit (to Rayleigh for instance), to sign the rates, but frequently these were made and collected solely by the consent of the Parishioners. The Magistrates whose names appear in Parish books were W. Mild-

* Jonas married Helen Beardwell, by license, in 1703.

may and Jo. Barrington, of Hatfield Broad Oak, 1656. John Paschall, 1657. T. Argall, 1661. C. Ffytche, 1667. R. Everard of Great Waltham, and William Pert, 1679. Jo. Tendring and Alexander Prescott, of Thoby Priory, Mountnessing, 1683. Samuel Hare, 1691. Francis Barrington and John Bramston, 1696. William Cumins, of Hornchurch, or Widford, 1684. Samuel Wysman, 1696. Samuel Horsmanden, 1698. William Walker, 1699. George Asser, 1703. Anthony Collins, 1721. A. A. Sykes, 1727. Charles Tyrell and Thomas Holt, 1730. George Montgomerie and Andrew Osborn, 1731. John Lister, 1735. William Nicholson, 1740. William Kingsman, 1742. John Lodwick, 1746. Chester Moor Hall, 1751. Thomas Drew, 1765. John Chalmers, 1768. C. Irwin and D. Scratton, 1769. Luke Imber and J. P. Harvey, 1772. Backhouse Carr, 1776. Robert Hust, 1780. John Harriott and Thomas Harridge, 1791. Thomas Sumner, 1793. J. Wise,* 1804. W. J. Ramsden, Jonas Asplin and G. D. Carr, 1807. Geo. Wyatt, 1809. George Harrison Wilson, 1819. J. Barrington, 1824. J. Lodwick, 1828. George Swayne, D.D., Vicar of Hockley, 1829. James Tabor, Algernon Holt White, George Asser White Welch, Sir Charles Nicholson, Bart., Dale Knapping, Arthur Tawke, John Baker, Edward Arthur Wedd, Charles Albert Tabor, Robert Henry Heygate and John Page have since had seats upon this Bench.

The two yearly fairs on Easter Tuesday and on the Wednesday after 29th September have been abolished, but the business transacted at the weekly market on Thursday in corn, and every alternate Thursday for cattle, has greatly increased.

The Wesleyans formerly had a Chapel on parish property, which building is now converted into

* Wise was a three bottle man, and his capacity for eating may be judged when he used to say that a goose was an awkward bird, too much for one and not enough for two.

Cottages. It was held on lease dated April 27th, 1841, and was registered for marriages Sept. 17th, 1852. The present Chapel, situate in North Street, was built in 1880, on ground purchased by the Wesleyan body, and Mr. John George Baxter, of Southend, took a prominent part in its erection and cost, which amounted to about £800. Mr. Baxter was a kind-hearted, estimable man, one who was the architect of his own fortune, which he amassed principally by the winkle and oyster grounds. He was born at Leigh, in Essex, 1806, and afterwards removed to Southwark. He was one of a large family, had a restricted education, and suffered many privations when young. He married in 1829, at Great Wakering, Lucy Payne, by whom he had one son, the present G. J. Baxter. She died in 1851, and he remarried in the following year. He generally visited Leigh on Good Friday, to attend the annual tea meeting, and finally retired to Carlton Villa, Southend, and died Oct^r. 20th, 1881, aged 75 years, and is buried in the Churchyard of St. John's Church, with his wife, Elizabeth, who predeceased him Feb^r. 6th in the same year, aged 77. A tablet to his memory was erected in this Chapel shortly afterwards by subscription.

The Congregationalists have a commodious chapel situated in North Street, which, according to the trust deeds, was erected in 1741. Nine years later, Mr. William Wallman, of Southchurch and Great Wakering built, at his own expense, and presented to the congregation, the minister's house, which he placed in trust for the perpetual use of the minister of the chapel. In the reign of Elizabeth, as far back as 1581, a separatist church was formed in Rochford Hall, on the principles of Independency, under the auspices of Lord Rich, the pastor being the Rev. Robert Wright. The members did not entirely withdraw themselves from the parish church, but held their meetings at the Hall,

about 8 o'clock in the evening. The mother of Francis, afterwards Lord Bacon, described their worship with commendation, but this coming to the ears of the Queen, Lord Rich and Mr. Wright were apprehended, the church dissolved, and the members scattered. Whether the existing community is the outcome of the seed thus sown cannot be determined with any certainty, but there are many who hold to this opinion, as many papers have been found in London and elsewhere of the sect existing in the hundreds of Essex at different times in the 17th century. Previously to the erection of the new chapel the people used to meet in a large building on the King's Hill Estate. The chapel was, at the first, supplied with preachers from the students of Dr. Doddridge's Academy, at Northampton, the primary settled occupier of the pulpit was John Bailey Tailer, who was followed by Nathaniel Spurgin and Evan Davies,* only, however, for a few years each. In 1769 Samuel Andrewes was chosen minister, and retained the office until his death in 1803. He was a man of talent, and highly respected, not only by his own people, but by the entire neighbourhood. His doctrinal views were, however, somewhat different towards the close of his ministry from those of many of his people. At his death there was great cause for fear lest a Unitarian minister should succeed him. Happily the orthodox party obtained the majority, and ultimately the right of selecting a minister who should preach a gospel founded on the divinity and

* In the records of the chapel there is nothing further related either of Spurgin or Davies, but respecting the latter, and one Briggs, a tailor, there is a copy preserved of a letter, in 1761, from John Harriott, to John Stonard of West Hall, Paglesham, which does not give a favourable impression of these parties. He terms Davies "a preaching Jackass, and that if he and Briggs were to visit London, he makes no doubt they would create as much diversion as the Cook Lane Ghost." Harriott at this time was 16 years old, and through life entertained an aversion to Dissenters, so we must take this opinion as a prejudiced one. Stonard appears to have attended the ministry of Davies, and made notes of his discourses.

atonement of our Lord Jesus Christ. His successor was James Davison, whose nine years or more of ministration does not appear to have been particularly felicitous and prosperous. Edward Harrison May was the next pastor, and he, after about five years of the work, removed to Croydon, whence he afterwards emigrated to America. In Sept., 1821, George Dempster Mudie was appointed pastor; he remained four years only, and was succeeded by George Harris, in 1825. He resigned in 1835, and retired to Ringwood, Hants, where he died, *circa* 1866 or 7. We now come to a name deserving considerably more than a passing word, the Rev. Ebenezer Temple. He was born March 19th, 1807, at Guildhall, in London. (His father, George Temple, was for many years a member of the Surrey chapel, and intimately acquainted with the late Rev. Rowland Hill). From 1826 to 1829 he was principally engaged in supplying chapels in and around the metropolis; then he received an appointment to Hindon, Wilts, a station in connection with the Home Missionary Society, where he remained about sixteen months, when he was invited, in 1831, to the church at Birdbush,* where, after a brief probation, he became pastor. He married in 1834. Amid the wild and romantic scenery of Birdbush and Salisbury plain he composed the greater part of that useful work "The Christian's Daily Treasury." His favourite spot for study was the chapel burial ground; and here, on the grave of his predecessor, he composed many of his discourses. Some of the more opulent and zealous members of his congregation dying, contracted his usefulness, and he left the place much to the regret of every one. Towards the end of the year 1835, he accepted the call of the church at Rochford, to settle there. It increased largely under his ministration,

* This church, established in the middle of the 17th century, was the first in Wiltshire.

and it was found necessary to enlarge the building, which was accordingly done at an outlay of about six hundred pounds. He occasionally preached at Canewdon, Paglesham, Hawkwell and Hockley. A few expressions in one of his distributed tracts led to a controversy between him and the vicar of this latter parish. A clergyman who had the opportunity of judging his character, justly and liberally observed, "if there was a man in Rochford, desirous of doing good it was Mr. Temple." He encountered much opposition, which he surmounted, and was witness to the furtherance of the gospel; and it was he who was the principal promoter in the building of the chapel at Battles Bridge, and took a lively interest in the welfare of the people there. His energetic mind carried him far beyond his corporeal powers, and he died in 1841, in London, whither he had gone for medical advice. At his own request, and by the desire of his people, his remains were brought to Rochford for interment, and a marble tablet with the following inscription was placed in the chapel. "To the memory of the Rev. Ebenezer Temple, for five years the beloved minister of this church and congregation, and to whose faithful labours may be ascribed the enlargement of this chapel.* He died in London, Jan^y. 28th, aged 33 years, and his remains were interred here Feb^y. 7th, 1841. This tablet was erected as a tribute of respect by his affectionate people." At his death Mr. Bodley became minister, (of whom we say nothing, except that he died at Congleton, Cheshire, a J.P.) to be succeeded, in 1847, by the present holder of the pulpit, the Rev. Thomas Hayward, who is esteemed and universally respected.

In the chapel yard is a tomb "to Thomas Scott, who died April 15th, 1853, aged 65 years; also Maria

* The ground required was given by Miss Lambirth.

Scott, his wife, Oct^r. 5th, 1860, aged 70." He drove the mail cart from Rochford to Southend and Wakering for many years. There are two body stones surrounded, with iron railing, to "Elizabeth, wife of William Henry Jackson, who died in 1849, aged 35 years; also W. H. Jackson, in 1863, aged 54 years. To Elizabeth, wife of Charles Horsnell, died in 1840, aged 30 years. Also Mary, the beloved wife of the Rev. Robert Laver, of Sutton Valence, Kent, who died in 1866, aged 28 years." She was the daughter of Horsnell, and her husband had occasionally done duty in this place. "To Eli Beckwith, died in 1841, aged 51 years, he was a thatcher by occupation, a deacon of this church, and Schoolmaster to the British Schools. Another to James Beckwith, died in 1859, aged 44. A tomb to three children of Edward and Anne Tabor, of Sutton Hall. "To Samuel Andrewes, minister, died and buried in 1803, together with his wife Ann. There are several tombs to the Carters, "Charles, died in 1842, aged 68, and Elizabeth, his wife, in 1846." The family have now died out. "To Mrs. Mary Blackborne, of Gusted Hall, who died July 20th, 1827, aged 30, and to Mr. Anthony Blackborne, late husband of the above, who died Nov^r. 7th, 1827, aged 38 years." To James West, who died in 1815. A stone to five children of the Rev. Thomas Hayward, and Sarah, his wife.

The Peculiar's chapel was built in 1834. Banyard started the religion in the house which is now devoted to the post office. Subsequently he married a Miss Knapping, who had money; he then erected the chapel in North Street. Outsiders gave the name of Banyardites to the members of this persuasion, but they termed themselves United Brethren. One of their rules is never to call in a medical man, no matter what the necessity, but this rule Banyard himself broke in the case of one of his children. His people

thereupon left him, and styled themselves Peculiars, a name they are now very generally known by. Service is held in the chapel three times a day on Sundays.

The Strict Baptist Cause, or Hyper-Baptists have a chapel called Zion Chapel, in South Street, but have no regular preachers.

There is an extensive range of Alms Houses situated near the Bridge leading to the Church. Their origin was in this wise. Richard Lord Riche,* by a codicil to his will dated 10th June, 1567, after stating the lands &c. he had bequeathed to his son, Sir Robert Ryche, Knight, and his heirs, gave thereout to the Alms House then to be erected in Rochford, five or six acres of wood, parcel of Strowdewick, called Britcherly, and another parcel of the same Strowdewick, containing three or four acres, with Little Downes and Briceclose; also five acres lying within Rochford Park, on the north side, leading down where the Vawte should go, and a marsh and ground called Wakeringes, lying in Much Wakering, in the tenure of Robert Edmonds; and as much ground within the Clappe Gate leading to Rochford town as should serve for the site, garden and orchard, where the Alms House should be built, as it was then appointed and staked out." This Will was proved June 3rd, 1568, by his Executors, Sir William Cordell, Knight, Gilbert Gerrarde and William Bourne. His son, Robert Lord Riche, died in 1580-1, without carrying out his father's intention; but his grandson, Robert, afterwards Earl of Warwick, by Will dated 15th September, 1617, recites that he had "according to the intention of his Father and Grandfather, erected a mansion for certain alms

* In this will, Riche orders "his executors to buy out of his estate, for the benefit of his base-born son Richard, (formerly mentioned), a woman ward in view to a marriage, or other woman having lands, manors, &c." This seems a curious way of providing for one's children, but was a common practice in those days.

men and poor people at Rochford, and declared that his executor should convey lands &c. for the maintenance of the said almsmen for ever, of the clear yearly value of £60 per annum; and his Will was that there should be six poor people placed there, whereof five should be aged, poor, lame or impotent, and the sixth should be an ancient poor woman, fit and able to attend and keep the others, and out of the said £60, each of them should have 3s. 4d. every week, and 25s. 8d. each for a gown against Christmas day, yearly; and that every one should have every year, two good loads of wood out of his woods in Rochford hundred, to be carried to the said Alms House by his heirs, owners of his chief house at Rochford; and he willed that there should be ordinances made for the good ordering of the said almsmen, according to the constitution ordained by his Grandfather for the ordering of the Alms House erected by him at Felsted." These Alms Houses are divided into six dwellings, having one large room, one cupboard and one porch. When the Charity Commissioners made their report the repairs were kept up by the Honourable W. P. T. Long Wellesley, the owner of the Rochford Hall estates. At that period the Alms Houses were chiefly occupied by decayed servants on the estate, selected by the Steward. There were then, three married men and their wives, two widows and one widower; they received no pecuniary benefit from either of the above wills, but were supported by their respective parishes; but they had a supply of coals during the winter months from the trustees of the other charities in the parish. The devise of Richard Lord Ryche, and the provision in the will of Robert Lord Ryche, so far as is known, never took effect; and in the will of Charles, Earl of Warwick, proved in 1673, no mention is made of the Alms Houses at Rochford. At the present day they are all inhabited by women who receive the rents

of the Gardens, less the small sum required for repairs &c. They are nominated to their occupancies by the Trustees of the Charity, who were appointed by the Commissioners some few years back; the Rector and Churchwardens of Rochford being ex-officio Trustees.

Joslyns Charity originated from the will of Thomas Joslyn, proved 12th Decr. 1806, and consists of 15 acres, 2 roods, 20 poles, called "Little Guards," in the parish of Hockley, situate in Green Street. The Minister and two Churchwardens, with four of the most substantial men of Rochford, have the letting of this land, and distributing the yearly rent according to the will of the donor. It is now let at £20 a year and given away in coals. For a more particular account of this charity see Hockley, page 282.

In the Parliamentary returns of 1786 it states that a donor unknown, gave land, but for what purpose was also unknown, which was, and now is, invested in the Trustees of Joslyn's charity. It was formerly in three closes, consisting of arable land, with a boarded cottage thereon, called Pest House, now demolished; the whole consisting of 9 acres, 3 roods and 19 poles, situate on the south side of several inclosures, formerly part of Rochford Common.

A close of arable land, derived from the same party, containing 5 acres and 4 poles, is situate on the north side of Iron Well Lane. See Hawkwell.

The same donor left a piece of ground containing about half-a-rood in North Street, in this parish, near the Crown Inn, on the west side of the road leading from Rochford to Hawkwell. It was let, in 1810, upon a consideration of £20 on lease for 60 years to Thomas Hayward, at a yearly rent of £1 1s., the tenant having the liberty to remove any buildings he might erect thereon, at the end of the term. There are now two cottages on the land, in Clark's executors, who pay £1 1s. per annum, and are entitled to remove the

buildings. All these Charities, with the exception of the Alms Houses, are in the hands of Joslyn's trustees, and an account of the receipt and expenditure of the rents are kept, together with a list of the objects who partake of the benefits arising therefrom.

The old market house, built on the model of the Cinque Porte Court House, in 1707, of which many photographs exist, and the site, were conveyed by the Earl of Mornington to the Churchwardens and Overseers of Rochford, for the benefit of the parish; and the quaint old building was pulled down in 1861. It had a turret of open timber construction, with a pyramidal roof, the apex of which was cut off to make way for a simple bell cote, in which swung the Town Bell.

In the early part of the present century there was a National School here, under Trustees, in conjunction with one near Peyton's Pit, Great Wakering. They were, for a long time, managed by a joint Committee, and were meant as central Schools for the surrounding parishes. They were afterwards separated. The Rochford School was in connection with the British and Foreign School Society; and that of Great Wakering with the National Society or Church of England. Once a year the children travelled from Wakering in waggons wreathed with boughs, to attend a sermon at Rochford Church, when they dined in public, after which the supporters of these institutions had dinner under a marquee; and then the majority adjourned to the Hall to enjoy the hospitality of that mansion. These halcyon days are gone. In 1841 there were 218 children in Rochford School, and 104 at Great Wakering, and an annual report was made, after a visitation by the Bishop of London's Inspector. This is all changed, and new Schools in Dale Road, with Master's House, at a cost of £4,000 were erected in 1877, under a School Board. This Board comprises five members.

The Union Workhouse was erected in 1837-8, and built of brick. Since which a Chapel and Infirmary has been added.

The County Court House was erected in 1859, at a cost of nearly £3,000.

The Corn Exchange, erected in 1866, by a limited Company with a capital of £1,250, is governed by seven Directors. F. Chancellor was the Architect.

The first Bank known in this district was called the "Rochford Hundred and Billericay Bank." The Partners were Matthew Barnard Harvey and John Whittle, Harvey* & Co., and a one pound note of this firm, No. 14910 is still in existence, and to be seen at the present establishment. The Harveys failed as Bankers. They were succeeded by W. and J. Mew, who were Commission Bankers. After them William Jackson commenced business and continued until 1828, and then retired, when James Giles, who had been acting manager for the Harveys and Jackson, received a requisition to the following effect: "We, the undersigned, finding Mr. J. Giles has declined his business, and being about to apply his time to the fire and life insurance agency, the London wine Company, and a general agency business, and there being in this Country a want of a regular medium of exchange for cash, drafts, &c., and of a London Banking House where money can be paid in and transfers made, we propose to keep our cash accounts with him or to exchange our drafts, &c. at his Office as may be arranged." This was signed by W. H. Rankin, T. S. Scratton, W. Woolhouse Robinson, W. Hawley, W. P. Kernot, and many others. Mr. Giles, having complied with this request, began banking in 1830,

* John Whittle Harvey lived at Hadleigh House, and his wife was buried at Great Stambridge, where a stone records she died May 1st, 1815, aged 62 years. Their only daughter, E. Harvey, married in 1831, Marshall Turner, formerly Solicitor in Rochford. His second wife was a Miss Yates. These Harveys were brothers of Daniel Whittle Harvey, member for Colchester.

and retired in March, 1853, when the business was transferred June 30th to Sparrow, Round, Green, Tufnel, and Round, who built the present Bank in 1866. Mr. Giles retired from business with the general esteem of every one, and received complimentary letters from his London agents, Glyn, Mills & Co. His health soon after became shattered, and he died much lamented, after which event the business was conducted on account of the present firm by his son-in-law, Edward Trotter Jackson.

Some few years ago a pack of foot beagles were kept by Mr. E. Jackson, Junr., of this Bank, which he hunted gratuitously with great spirit, tending much to the enjoyment and health of the whole district, the ladies turning out and taking the fences in good style. The hounds were largely patronized by the military and all classes. One of the most enjoyable days was that on which the Prince Imperial of France, together with a number of Officers and cadets from Shoeburyness, ran with them on the 24th October, 1874, and killed the hare in Beauchamps' garden, Shopland, and during the picnic under the wall the Prince expressed the pleasure he felt in the days sport, and his freedom from the trammels of etiquette. The run was from Fleet hall marshes at Sutton Ford Bridge, through the Sutton Rectory grounds and past Shopland Church, over to Fox Hall and Trotters land where they crossed the brook, and on to Beauchamps' farm. The Prince was well up with the Master the last part of the run, and they took a quick hedge together, but, catching his toe, came to grief; quickly recovering himself, they ran together through the pond (then dry) at the tail of the hounds, into the garden, where it was killed. The Master, who was then in ignorance of his rank, was presented to the Prince,* who received a pad in return.

* If the poor Prince could have thought, he could enter into the feelings of the hare before the pack of hounds, by personal experience, when he was being run down by a "pack" of Zulus in Africa.

He was very excited when the hounds and hare were all in view together, and would "holloa," for which he received a reprimand. The "Field," in noticing this run, says the Master persevered against great difficulties as the scent was bad, owing to the drought; that the hare, a very fine one, was very cunning, and had a habit on former occasions of escaping by running through farm buildings, and the "Essex Weekly News," in noticing this event, states the Prince was staying at the Royal Hotel, Southend, from Saturday morning until Sunday night, making use of the public coffee room, attending divine Service at the Roman Catholic Chapel in the morning, and returning to his duties at Shoebury Ness in the evening. So much was Mr. Jackson esteemed as a Master of Hounds that, in 1874, he had a purse of money presented to him, and an address with the signatures of the subscribers appended, (upwards of 50 in number, comprising the elite of the Hundred), illuminated on vellum; and he received January 6th, 1877, a very gratifying testimonial from the followers of the hunt in the shape of a curved silver horn. This handsome present was given him on the lawn (surrounded by his hounds) in the front of the house of Mr. Briggs, who then occupied Shore Field, Southend, at the hands of J. Page, Esqre., J.P.; after which a hunt took place, and the company returned to Shore Field, and sat down to a sumptuous luncheon.

The last cases in England where the law exacted the penalty of death for sheep and cow stealing occurred in this district, viz., those of Thomas Fairhead and Henry Gilliott. Fairhead was a butcher in this town, lodging at the Old Ship, and his shop was in the Inn yard. Gilliott was shepherd for Thomas Laver, at Prittlewell Temple, where the offence was committed. Fairhead was a remarkable fine young man in the prime of life, and was engaged to Mary Waters, (a

daughter of his Landlord), who is said to have died of grief. He was descended from a respectable family at Rayleigh, several of whom had been Churchwardens of that parish. These unfortunates were executed March 24th, 1820, at the old gaol, Moulsham. Fairhead was the first to ascend the gallows. He had, the previous 26th March, 1819, witnessed the execution of Simon George Baker, commonly known by the name of Gentleman George, for burglary at Cold Norton. He remarked to one of the warders that he little thought as he sat on his horse watching the last struggles of Simon, that he should come to the same end. Neither of these men was 24 years old. Gilliott expressed a wish to the Rev. Mr. Hutchinson, who administered to them the sacrament, that it should be understood that it was owing to him that Fairhead participated in the crimes. Gilliott left a wife, to whom he had been married only a month. Their bodies were delivered to their friends, and were brought home and buried in their respective parishes, Rayleigh and Prittlewell; and their graves are now levelled, and almost forgotten. Henry Jay, a butcher of Great Wakering, still younger than the others, convicted for the same offence, was transported.


Rochford was the scene of the martyrdom of John Simson, Husbandman of Great Wigborough, on 10th of June, 1555. The place of execution was probably in the Square. He had been condemned to the flames together with John Ardeley, who suffered at Rayleigh. Ardeley undauntedly told Bonner that "if every hair of his head were a man, he would suffer death in the opinion and faith he now professed." Fox relates that during the examinations of these men by Bishop Bonner, at Fulham, the Church was so crowded and the Bishop vexed at their stout and bold answers, especially Simson's, that he cried in a loud and angry voice, "Have him away, have him away." These

words being heard in the Church from the Consistory or Spiritual Court where the Bishop was, it created a great stir amongst the people, who were desirous of seeing the prisoners removed to Newgate, and commenced leaving the Church, making considerable noise. It being reported to the Bishop that there was likely to be a tumult, he left his seat and ran for the door leading to his Palace, his friends and dependants thronging the door (anxious to save themselves) keeping his Lordship out, and crying at the same time, "Save my Lord, save my Lord." Bonner betrayed great cowardice, as tyrants and cruel men generally do, and the scene must have been truly ludicrous. These poor martyrs offered the Queen all their goods and lands, provided they might be suffered to live under her, in keeping their conscience free from idolatry and popery. Edmund Tyrell, of Beches, attended these executions. (See Rawreth, Rayleigh and Thundersley).

The manufacture of Potash was formerly carried on extensively in Rochford Hundred, but is now entirely discontinued, owing to discoveries that go far to supersede it. It is used in the bleaching of linen, by the glass maker, the dyer, and the soap maker. This Alkali was formerly procured by burning vegetables in large iron pots, hence it acquired the name of potash. Potash was known to the ancient Gauls and Germans, and they are supposed to be the inventors of soap. Pliny informs us the ashes of vegetables and tallow were used by them for that purpose; and this has been confirmed by discoveries made in the city of Pompeii, which was overwhelmed by an irruption of Vesuvius, and proves that the Romans practised the art in A.D. 79. In France, potash is known by the name of "cendres gravelées." That made at Rochford by Barnabas Townsend was made by the following process: Wood ashes were put into large tubs, with a

certain quantity of water, which was thus lixiviated, or a lye formed which was run off into large vats beneath; wheat straw was dipped into this lye, and then burnt, and made the red Essex potash; but other mixtures of straw of six or seven different kinds were required to form the Comby potash. The white solid, was produced from seed straw and cavings, pea straw, tare and brank straw. It required twenty loads of straw, to make a hogshead of potash. The ashes, after their strength was exhausted by drawing the lye from them was called by Farmers "Ashlip," and became a very valuable manure, sought for, at from 10s. to 15s. per forty bushels. Structures for the manufacture of potash existed on almost every other farm. Some used the ashes on grass land at the rate of one hundred and sixty bushels an acre, which occasionally doubled the produce; others mixed them with their farmyard manure. Townsend and Porter of Great Wakering, were the last producers, and their profits at length became so small that they abandoned the business.

The following tokens* are in the Author's possession.

1. "Obv. John Harvey, his Halfe penny. Rev. A bull's head and two poleaxes in saltire, of Roochford 1688.
2. Obv. Robert Hawden, the drapers arms. Rev. In Rochford  I."

A coin of Nerva has been found, and during the reparation of the Church, 1d. of Henry III., 3 coins of Elizabeth, and copper ones of James I. and Charles I., were discovered.

In the Domestic State Papers, Elizabeth, dated Dec^r. 6th, 1577, Vol. 119., No. 7, is the following list relating to public houses in Rochford Hundred. "Inholders vj. Taverners iij. Tiplers xxxvj." Signed by Robert Ryche. John Petre. Thomas Mildmay.

* There is likewise a token extant of South Benfleet. -O. William Thompson of — The Blacksmith's Arms. R. South Benfleet In Essex — His Half Penny.

Arthur Harrys. In August, 1880, there were in the Rochford Petty Sessional Division "75 public houses, 28 beer and refreshment houses, and premises licensed to sell beer, wines and spirits, to be consumed "off the premises" 25, making a total of 128 licensed houses." The Inns in Rochford at the present time are the Crown, King's Head, Marlborough Head, New Ship, Old Ship and Horse and Groom, which, although at the entrance to the town, is in Eastwood Parish. The Vernon's Head, now pulled down, formerly stood on the site of the Corn Exchange.

Amongst those mentioned by Norden in the reign of Elizabeth, as having good houses, are "Henry Appleton, at Beamfleete, Edwyn Riche, at Shobury, Richard Riche, at Leigh, and Henry Baker, at Shobury." Appleton lived at Jarvis-hall, E. Riche owned South Shoebury Hall, Richard Riche, Leigh Hall, and Henry Baker, Kentes, or Moated farm, North Shoebury, where he probably resided.

Rochford was the scene of a destructive fire July 9th, 1884, when £10,000 worth of property was destroyed. It broke out in the oil and colour workshop of Robert Asbey, in the market square. This house, together with William Stock's butchers shop, F. Scott's grocers shop, and the Star beerhouse, were destroyed; a range of cottages in the alley, belonging to the Rector, were partially pulled down, besides damage done to the Police Station, Stables, &c.

In 1883, a Rock Whale was captured in the River Crouch. It was from 30 to 35 feet in length, and the circumference at the thickest part 14 feet. The weight of the fish was about 4 tons. It was captured by the crew of H. Page's smack, "Royal Albert," of Southend, who were engaged spratting. Sir Henry Mildmay, owner of the manor of Burnham, claimed it as a "fish royal," and established his right owing to old charters and an action tried so long ago as 1677,

which was decided in favor of the then Lord. During this controversy it was exhibited in a field at Southend, behind the London Hotel, near the Railway Station. Page conceded the prize, and it was finally sold by Sir Henry to Professor Ramsey, for the purpose of exhibiting the skeleton at the Sydney Museum, New South Wales.

The Earthquake which occurred on Tuesday, April 22nd, 1884, at 20 minutes past nine a.m., was felt more or less all over the Hundred, especially at Southend and Leigh, but beyond vibrations, slight upheavals of earth, houses rocking and ringing of bells, the stoppage of clocks, people staggering, &c., did little damage. At Maldon, the bees were noticed to be affected, and for a short time became torpid, and ceased working. The greatest damage was done at Colchester, Langenhoe and Peldon. We have already alluded to the Earthquake of Nov^r. 1st, 1755, which overthrew Lisbon, and caused a flow of the water in a pond in Rochford Park, and this is corroborated so far as it was felt in England by a copy of a brief preserved by the wife of the groom of the Rev. Vicesimus Knox Child, of Little Easton, (who died *circa* 1868), after she had been ordered by his reverence to burn all the old books in the Church. These forms commence in 1640, for plague; after the great fire in London, 1666; the rebellion of 1745; the taking of Quebec by Wolfe, in 1759, &c. These interesting accounts of thanksgivings, general fasts, and humiliations are in the possession of S. W. Squier, J.P., of Sleepy Hollow, Horndon on the Hill.

Besides Thomas Boleyn, created Earl of Rochford in 1525, and Henry Carey, in 1621, this town gave that title to the Nassau family. They were descended from *Frederick* de Nassau, a natural son of Henry Frederick de Nassau, Prince of Orange, Grandfather to our William III. This *Frederick* de Nassau was

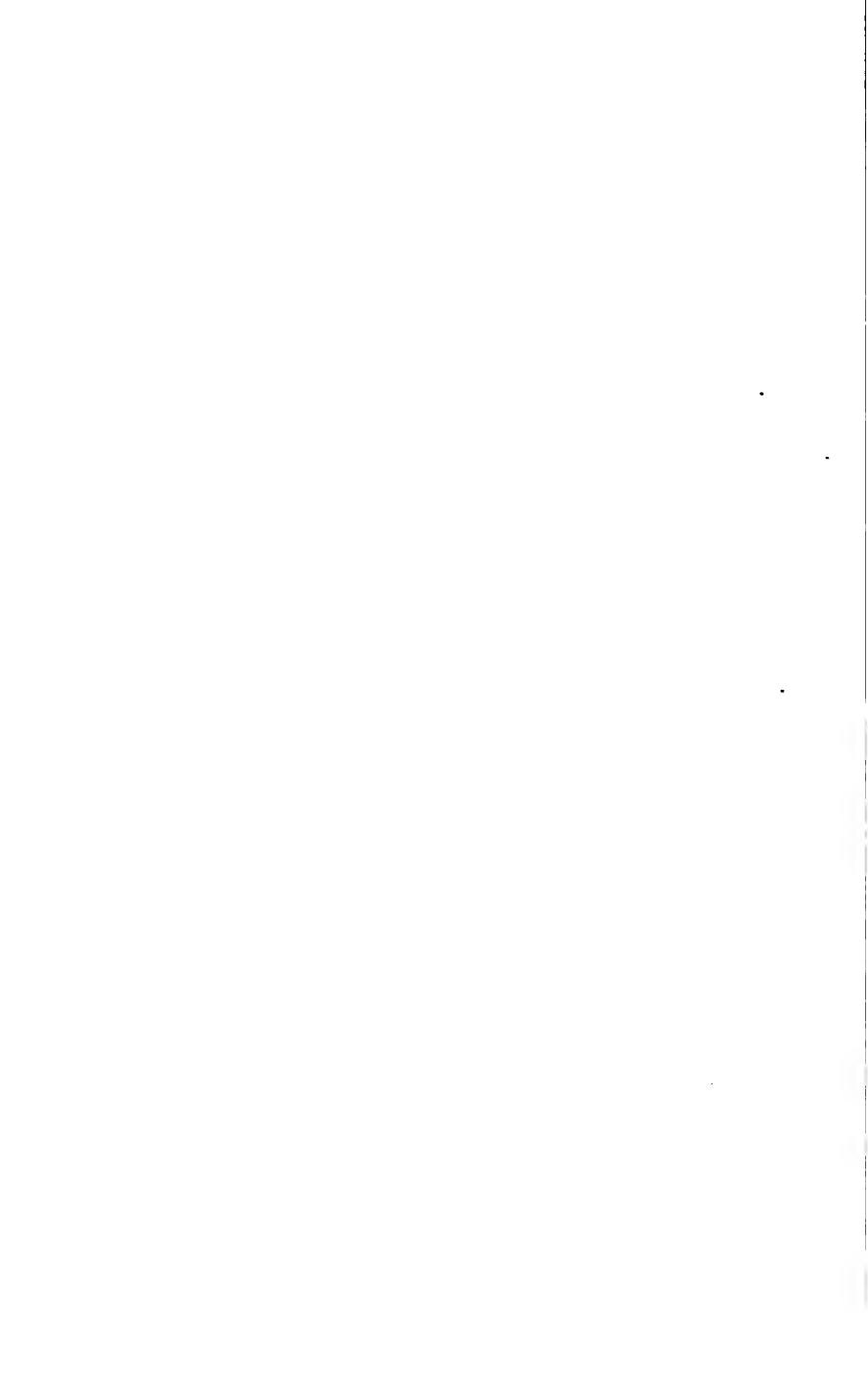
endowed by his father with the Lordship of Zuleistein, in Holland, and assumed that surname. He married Mary daughter of Sir William Killigrew, of County Cornwall, Bart., by whom he had issue a son and heir. He was killed in the assault of Utrecht, on the 12th May, 1672. His son, *William Henry* de Zuleistein, was a confidential friend of William, Prince of Orange, and accompanied him to England. At the battle of Landen, in 1693, he rescued the King when he was surrounded by the enemy and in great danger, at the expense of several wounds, and was made prisoner. He married Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Wroth. In 1695, on the 10th of May, he was created Baron of Enfield, Viscount Tunbridge and Earl of Rochford. At the death of William he returned to his own Country, and died in 1708, at Zuleistein, in the province of Utrecht. His eldest son, *William Henry* de Nassau Zuleistein, succeeded him as 2nd Earl. He fought under Marlborough, and was the bearer of the despatches announcing the victory of Blenheim, Augt. 2nd, 1704. He fell in the battle of Almanza, in the province of Mercia, in Spain, 27th July, 1710, where he commanded the left wing of the English army, under General Stanhope, and, although deserted by the Portuguese horse at the first charge, put the enemy to flight in half an hour. This battle took place in support of the Austrian claimant to the throne, during the war of the Spanish succession. Dying unmarried, he was succeeded by his brother *Frederic*, 3rd Earl, who had lived previously in Holland. He married Bessie Savage, noted for her beauty and benevolence, the illegitimate daughter of the Hon. Richard Savage, Lord Rivers, and obtained through her, *circa* 1721, the estates at St. Osyth, and the Priory, which had been uninhabited for about 80 years. His Lordship died in 1738, leaving two sons, *William Henry* and Richard Savage de Nassau. Bessie, his widow,

remarried the Rev. Philip Carter, and died in 1746. *William Henry*, the 4th Earl, died in 1781, and he and his wife, Lucy, daughter of Edward Younge, of Durnford, in Wiltshire, are interred in St. Osyth's Church. He is said to have been privy to the authorship of the letters of Junius. This Lord is said to have brought, in 1768, from Lombardy, several poplar trees, some few old stumps of which still remain in the park at St. Osyth, and thought to be the first planted in England. In 1756, he was Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Essex, and at George II's. death he was groom of the stole, and as such was entitled to the furniture of the room in which the King died. George III., on two occasions, when he went to inspect the camp at Colchester, was his guest, and the King presented two portraits of himself and Queen Charlotte to him in their coronation robes, painted by Allan Ramsay. They are still at the Priory. *William Henry*, 5th Earl, was nephew of the last Earl, and son of Richard* Savage de Nassau, before mentioned. He died in 1830, unmarried, and the estate of St. Osyth's Priory went to Frederic Nassau, a natural son of the 4th Earl. For further particulars see the Transactions of the Essex Archæological Society, Vol. 5, part 1.

* The Honourable R. S. de Nassau, together with Mr. Strutt, of Terling, were returned members for Maldon, in 1774.

NOTE TO PAGE 550.—Probably the little bird is a relic of Popish superstition. The Monks of Clugni, at Prittlewell Priory, were a branch of the Benedictine order, and St. Benedict is said to have been visited by the Devil, "in the shape of a little blackbird," and Pope St. Gregory, writing his life, says that Benedict "saw the soul of his sister in form of a dove." March 31st was dedicated to St. Benedict, or Bennet, together with the Bulbous Fumitory, "*Fumaria bulbosa*."

END OF VOL. II.



THE
HISTORY
OF
ROCHFORD HUNDRED,

(TOGETHER WITH THE PARISHES COMPRISED WITHIN THE UNION,)

FROM FORMER AUTHORS,

Ancient Manuscripts & Church Registers

TREATING UPON VARIOUS SUBJECTS, INCLUDING NOTICES OF

CHURCHES AND CHAPELS;

The Clergy;

BIOGRAPHY AND GENEALOGY OF FAMILIES;

TRADITIONS; SUPERSTITION;

AGRICULTURE; TITHE APPORTIONMENTS;

AND VARIOUS OTHER MATTERS.

BY PHILIP BENTON,

OF WAKERING HALL, AND NOW OF

NORTH SHOEBURY HOUSE, ESSEX.

VOLUME III.

No. 57.—NORTH SHOEBURY.

ROCHFORD:

PUBLISHED BY A. HARRINGTON.

May also be obtained of EDMUND DURRANT, 90, High Street, Chelmsford; W. FISSEY, Rayleigh; Messrs. YOUNGMAN and POOLE, Maldon; the Libraries, Southend; Post Office, Wakering; the Author, PHILIP BENTON, North Shoebury; and all Booksellers.

ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL

1886.

J. FRANCIS AND SONS, PRINTERS, ROCHFORD AND SOUTHEND.



THE HISTORY
OF
ROCHFORD HUNDRED.

By PHILIP BENTON,

VOLUME III.

NORTH SHOEBURY.

MANORS AND ESTATES—THE RECTORY—THE CHURCH—
CLERGY—TITHES—WALKING THE BOUNDS—THE BLACK
DOG OF THE STAR LANE, &c.

THIS Vill is called North Shoebury, otherwise Little Shoebury, from its position to South or Great Shoebury. In Domesday book it is called Essoberia. In Edward the Confessor's reign it was held by a Freeman for 1 manor and iv hides, but was afterwards divided into two manors, that of North Shoebury or West Hall and Soberia, afterwards called Kents.

The manor of North Shoebury Hall at the time of the Survey, was held by Suene and his undertenant Walter, and there was wood for xii swine and pasture for C sheep. It had the name of West Hall given it about the reign of Edward IV. A family surnamed De Wodeham of Wodeham-Ferrers had it about the year 1265. William de Woodham held in 1271 of the King *in capite*, by reason of his barony of Raileigh, in Little Sobiri, one messuage, 90 acres of arable, half-an-acre of pasture, one free tenant who held 15 acres of arable, and two villanes who held 30 acres of arable under him. He died in 1280, having held, amongst other lands, 50 acres of wood and heath of the heirs of John de Briche, by the service of one

half-penny; and of William de Shobyri, two marshes having sufficient food for 500 sheep, by the yearly rent of five marks and a half for one marsh, to the Prior of Merton and to William de Shobyri for the marsh, two marks and a half, and one quarter of rye, and one of wheat. He held also of Reginald de Ginges, one marsh containing 500 sheep, by the service of five shillings. Thomas, his son and heir, being but seven years old, the wardship and marriage of him was granted by the King to John de Lovetot. At the same time the heirs of Stephen de Langedon held two Knight's fees in Little Subir and Nucel, and Agnes de Subyr and Henry de Gyng held likewise of the King in Little Subie one Knight's fee. In 1304 Thomas de Woodeham, and Agnes, his wife, held 160 acres of arable, 1 acre of meadow, and 20s. rent in this parish of the King of the barony aforesaid. He died in 1328. It remained in this family until 1419, when Edward Wodeham, of Little Shober, granted to Nicolas Fitz-Symond and his heirs all his rights in lands called Barbours, in the village of Shobey, and lands in South Cherche and Wakering. The Fitz Simon family had, several years before, been possessed of estates in this parish as early as 1294. Sir John Fitz-Simons had four sons, *Adam*, Hugh, Edward and Richard. Adam Fitz-Simon, at the time of his decease in 1328, held in Little Schobery 1 messuage, 243 acres of land, and 40s. rent of assize of the King as of the honor of Reyle, and suit at the hundred of Rochford and Court of Reyle. He had several lesser parcels near. *Edmund*, his son, who married Anne Havering, held, in 1362, the third part of this manor, and Barflete and Shelward Marshes of the honor aforesaid, leaving *John*, his son and heir, who married Alice, daughter of Lord Fitz-Walter, and had by her Philip, father of John, that had by Mary Chambers, his wife, two sons, Robert and John. *Robert*, by

Catharine, daughter of Robert Mansfeild, had *Joane*, who married first to Robert Tymperley, and afterwards to Henry, second son of Sir Roger Wentworth, of Codham-hall, in Wethersfield, and had by him Nicolas Wentworth, who married Jane, daughter of John Jocelyn. From the records of the Chamberlain of the Honor of Rayleigh, we find that *Nicholas* Wentworth, Knight, was seized of West Hall, jointly with Jane, his wife. He was fined 3s. 8d. for *respice*, (*id est non attendance*) of suit of court of the Honor* of Rayleigh, 9th October, 1 Mary. He died 27th November, 1554. *Jane*, his wife, sold it to Robert Ayton or Aston, of Ffarnaham, in Suffolk, about 1574, and that it was formerly in Richard Ffitz-Symonde, before in John Ffitz-Symonde, formerly in William de Shoberye, and a tenement called Motte,† and forty acres. From the same authority we glean that John Browne, son and heir of Thomas Browne, had 30 acres of land called Bynnes or Gynnes in North Shoebury, and paid hydage rent of 5s., and subject to King's Hill Manor, likewise Jollyfax, (formerly in Edward Jollyfax), Moryves, Great Jutmans, alias Great Todinghams‡ and Little Todinghams, both in

* This Honor extended into the counties of Essex, Suffolk, Bedfordshire, Huntingdonshire, Kent and Surrey.

† On a map of Shoebury Hall, surveyed by John Watts, of Thurnham, in Kent, in 1703, the corner field near Shoebury Shop is called *Motts*, alias the *Stocks* field, from the *Stooks*, formerly existing at the three wont way. It received the name of *Motts* from the *Motte* family of Shoebury, one of whom was here in 1. Henry IV., and another, both of whom were named Thomas, flourished *temp.* Mary. The manorial pound is shown in the south-east corner of the orchard next the Highway. A wood of 6 acres on this farm, adjoining the parish of Southchurch, grubbed about 20 years ago and known as "Lords Wood," is called *Gotch Grove*. Another field up *Star Lane* to the left is called *Bowley's*, another by Shoebury House paddock is marked "Crow," whilst 6 fields down *Crouchman's Lane* are all called "Neys." (now known as "Nase,") as hither Neys, Middle Neys, &c. The quit rent of 9s. (now 11s. 6d.) payable to King's Hill Manor is also recorded.

‡ There was a Richard Todyngham in the 7th year of the reign of Richard II, connected with this district, and whose family probably gave their name to this property, and from a charter in my possession dated 1. Henry IV., Peter Salo, of Little Shoebury grants a messuage and 1½ acres of land there, to John Wyot, Henry Todenham, and John Totenhale, (hereafter called

the Lawless court. This was afterwards in Henry Mylemay, or Myldemay, Esqre., and Jane, his wife, daughter of Sir Giles Allington, and widow of Thomas Browne, of Flamberdes. It was then in the tenure of Robert Kynge. In 1697, Mary Mildmay was a copyholder. This 30 acres, together with a messuage, was formerly the property of Henry de Gynnes, and called after him, Genes or Gynes. In the time of Edward III., it appears there were 20 acres in North Shoebury, part of the manor of West Hall, alias Little Shoebury Hall, in *temp.* Elizabeth, in Thomas Dobbes, and afterwards, this land, called the "olde land," was in Winifreda or Winifred Barrington, late wife of Sir Thomas Barryngton, Knight, and formerly widow of Sir Thomas Hastings, Knight. She was second daughter and coheir of Henry Pole, Lord Montague, son of Sir Richard Pole, Knight, by Margaret Plantagenet, his wife, Countess of Salisbury, sister and sole heir of her brother, Edward, Earl of Warwick, and daughter of George, Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV. Her father, Lord Montague, and grandmother, Margaret, were both beheaded for high treason in the reign of Henry VIII. In consequence of this descent, Lady Winifreda's descendants were entitled to quarter the royal arms of England. She died at the age of 80. For further particulars of this family see Rayleigh, page 720, and an account published in the Essex Archæological Society's Journal by G. Alan Lowndes.*

Thomas Collins, of London, vintner, left this estate by will to his wife, who was re-married to Charles

Tottenham), between the land of Richard Fitz-Simond on the south part, and the common way leading from Glasenhell towards the tenement of William Geny on the north part. The witnesses to this document were Richard Fitz-Simond, Robert Todenham, Thomas Mot, Robert Deth, John Deth, and others.

* An ancient outline of Shoebury and Southchurch Manors as to copyholds and copyholders dating from 1664 to 1733, was sold in 1877, by James Coleman, bookseller of Bloomsbury, to W. F. Noble.

Russel, orange merchant. After his death she sold it in 1722 to George Asser, of Southchurch-hall. The first authentic notice of these Assers occur in the register leaves preserved by Rosemond, Vicar of Barling,* wherein is a record of the baptism of Elizabeth, daughter of George Asser, August 23rd, 1601, and at that early period they seem to have been connected with the Rectorial tithe and the Dean and Chapter property. Later on we find that George Asser, Gent., of Southchurch and Barling, who died 1st May, 1674, æt 71, married Susannah Vassal,† daughter of Stephen Vassal, of Eastwood, and his wife, Ann Berriman,‡ who predeceased him, dying 1st January, 1658, aged 69. His son, George Asser, married Abigail, widow of Thomas Wright, and died in 1683. His son, *George* Asser, the purchaser of these estates, married Elizabeth Higham, who died 18th April,|| 1729, aged 63. He died in 1738,§ on the 28th of November, aged 63. His daughter *Elizabeth* Asser, of Seachurch, married the Rev. John Davies, curate of South Shoebury, June 22nd, 1726, who afterwards became Vicar of Barling. She died 22nd August, 1739, aged 42 years.¶ Their only

* The register books of the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's connected with Barling were burnt in the great fire of London.

† In 1626, Susannah, the daughter of George Asser, and Susanna, his wife, was baptized August, 27th, at Great Stambidge. The House of Henry Vassal, of Rochford, was registered in the Bishops Court as a Presbyterian place of meeting by Thomas Scalbott, preacher, 1st June, 1699.

‡ Henry Berriman, of Rochford, was implicated in the Royalist rising of 1648, for which crime his property was sequestrated, but almost immediately discharged.

|| She was buried at Barling, on 21st April. A daughter Susannah was buried there Sept. 18th, 1702. They are described as of South Shoebury.

§ He was Churchwarden of Southchurch in 1727 and 1734. See Barling.

¶ Davies married a second time, for in 1743 is recorded in the Southchurch registers the baptism of John, his son, by Susanna, his wife. He died in 1750. See Little Wakering about his family, several of whom died young.

surviving daughter, *Elizabeth Asser Davies*, married in 1746, *Thomas Drew*, of Fitzwalters, in this County, and subsequently of Datchet, in Buckinghamshire, and died 13th November, 1761, aged 32. This *Thomas Drew** was Lieutenant Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Essex Militia, and died February 24th, 1795, in the 81st year of his age. They had two sons and one daughter. *Asser* died 3rd April, 1750, aged 2 years, and was buried in the *Davies* tomb at Barling. *George Asser Drew* died 17th March, 1775, aged 19 and is buried at Southchurch. Their daughter, *Frances Asser Drew*, married *Thomas White*,† of Alstone, Co. Gloucester, and had a daughter, *Frances Asser White*, who married *John Gregory Welch*,‡ of Arle House, Cheltenham, in 1797. This house he subsequently pulled down and rebuilt. By his wife he had a numerous family of sons and daughters. His eldest son, *George Asser White Welch*, was born in 1800. His brothers were *John Welch*, a solicitor; *Thomas White Welch*; and *Walter Welch*, of the 20th regiment, who died March 5th, 1863, aged 60,

* His second wife, *Margaret*, died at Datchet, January 5th, 1827, in her 82nd year. She left an only child, *Harriet*, who died 23rd February, 1834, in her 68th year. See Southchurch. *Thomas Drew* bore the arms of Sir *Edward Drew*, of Kyllerton, Co. Devon, Serjeant-at-Law, in 1593, together with those of *Davies*, and the assumed ones of *Asser*, quarterly in pretence, which were formerly portrayed on a gallery in the Church, erected by him in 1758. When this was removed in 1856, these arms were removed to Southchurch Hall. He let Barling Hall from 1794, and terminating in 1815, at £210 per annum. Kents or the Moated Farm in this parish was let to *Christopher Morton Miller* at £108 per annum for the same period. It had before been in *Christopher Parsons*.

† The arms of *White* were "Per pale argent or, and a chevron engrailed choquée of the last and azure between three roses gules on a canton of the third a Fleur de lis gold."

‡ The family of *Welch* trace their descent from *William Welch* and *Margaret Biggs*, who had a son *Walter*, married to *Mary Gregory*, parents of the above *John Gregory Welch*. The arms of *J. G. Welch*, as recorded by *Burke*, are "1 & 4. Az. on a fess engr. betw. 6 mullets a lion passant. 2 & 3. Gu. a pale, over all two lions passant, on an escoccheon of pretence. Crest an antelope head erased billettée holding in the mouth a cross crosslet fitchée."

and is buried in St. Peter's Churchyard, Cheltenham, Gloucestershire. In the same place repose the remains of Harriet, his youngest sister, who died in 1854, aged 31; also Mary Butt, widow of William Farmer, late of Swindon, Wilts., sister of John Gregory Welch, who died November 14th, 1874, in her 98th year. *George Asser White Welch* succeeded his father in 1854, and was entitled to quarter the arms of Gregory and White. He married in 1828, Anne Catherine Gardiner, daughter and heir of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Mannoch, of the 68th regiment, and niece of the late Vice-Admiral Sir Edward Brace, K.C.B., of Catisfield Lodge, Hants. Mr. Welch was educated at Magdalen College, Oxford, was a J.P. and D.L. for Essex, and a magistrate for County Gloucester. He died at his residence, Arle House, near Cheltenham, February 8th, 1874, aged 74 years, and was interred at St. Peter's, Cheltenham, where three of his daughters had preceded him, Louisa Frances, his third, who died in 1851, in her 13th year; Maria Elizabeth, the fourth, who died at Torquay, in 1859, aged 19; and Agnes Brace, the youngest, who died at Bournemouth, Hants, in 1861, aged 17 years. His widow died March 5th, 1879, at Arle House. His eldest son, *George Asser White Welch*, Captain R.N., born in 1829, succeeded to the estate, and married in 1864, Mary Catherine, youngest daughter of the late Major England, and niece of General Sir Richard England, G.C.B.

The manor of Kents, now called the Moated Farm, was so called from an owner named Kente, whom Morant failed to find on record. The manor is alluded to by Norden in his "*Speculi Britannia Pars*," in 1594, as having a House of account. The present house was built by the late Samuel Benton, senr., of Shoebury House, during his occupation, *circa* 1824. The old mansion was a long, large and ancient building with

a double roof. It stood nearer the water than the present one. Access to it is by an arch and gate under a venerable building, where probably a draw-bridge existed. The moat on the south and partly on the western side was filled up by Mr. Benton. The rail now traverses part of the soil, some portion of which was formerly an osier ground. At the Survey the manor of Kents was held by Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, in demesne. It was held by 1 freeman for 1 hide and xxx acres. There was pasture for xl sheep, and was formerly worth xl shillings, and now lv. It was called Soberia in contradistinction to Esoberia, or West Hall. In 1328 the Fitz-Simon family possessed it, who held it with the principal manor for several generations. John Ingoldsby did homage for it, 3rd June, 5th Edward IV. In 1501 a fine was levied, by which the manor of Kentys was passed from Trustees apparently to Jasper Tyrell, and Margaret his wife, and another to Henry Baker,* and others, 17 Henry VII. For several generations it continued in the Baker family, which lived at South-church, Bures-Giffard and Vange, &c. Edward Baker died 3rd April, 1535, siezed of a capital messuage called Kentes, in Little Shoebury, and 100 acres of arable and 40 of pasture, and amongst other lands he held the manor of Condovers in West Tilbury, and lands in Great Bemflete and Wakering, Hockley, Shobery, &c. James Baker, his son, was his heir, then 20 years old, and the property is described in the record of Rayleigh Honor as being formerly in John *Kente*, and before in John Ingoldysbye. The land and tenements were called Much and Little Napiltons, Kentes, Noldes, Jacomyns, Broomshoke,† Porters, Kitchen-croft, Petty-shotten, Kettellsmarsh, Cocokes,

* Henry Baker died 10th June, 1510. John, his son, was then 17 years old.

† Broomshots, Cockcators, and Dawes, so called from owners, are in South Shoebury, but form no portion of this estate at the present time.

Manwey, Dawes tenement, Beremans, Mabell, Brownes, John Woodham's tenement, and Waving in North and South Shoebury, of Lord Riche, as of his manor of South Shoebury in free socage, by fealty suit of Court, rent of 35s. 4d., and one heriot after the death of each free tenant. James Baker died January 6th, 1569. He held, in Thundersley, Kickaxwood.; in Hockley, Blunts and Palmers; and in Canvey Island, several marshes. Mary, his wife, survived him, and had this for life, and took to husband, Thomas Shaa; and afterwards the said Thomas Shaa and Mary granted the manor to Edward Hungerford for the life of the said Mary. *Henry* Baker, son of James, who died 8th April, 1611, held this of Sir John Carey, Lord Hunsdon, of his Honor of Raleigh by one Knight's fee and suit of Court, paying 16d. yearly for hidage, worth beyond reprises £6 13s. 4d. He very much diminished his patrimony, but died in possession of this manor, and Blunts and Palmers, in Hockley. By Abigail, his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall, of Ovington, Knight, he left three daughters, co-heirs, Abigail, 10 years old; Judith 8, and Anne 4, amongst whom his inheritance was divided 30th November, 1631, and each of these was to have their turn in the patronage of the living of Bures Gifford, according to seniority. Abigail, the eldest, married William Boughton, of Lawford, in Warwickshire, created a Baronet in 1641. Judith, the second daughter, was wife of Thomas Boughton, of Bilton, in Warwickshire, brother to Sir William. Anne, the youngest, married Sir Thomas Bendish, of Steeple-Bumpsted, Bart. This manor was afterwards purchased by George Asser, and is still in his descendants.

From the Harleian MSS., 3959, 12 Eliz., there is a record of a grant of rent by Eustace Cloville, to W. and Jn. Browne, of 16s. 2d., issuing out of a

tenement and 16 acres of land in Little Shoebury, at the nomination of Robert Lord Riche.

The first notice we have of "Barbers," now called White House, was when it was owned by John son of John Abyngdon, who held it under the manor of Clements, in Hawkwell, then in Peter Barber, the third year of Edward III, from whom it derived its name, then in Thomas Barber, then in John Jugo, Robert Jugo, then in his son, Henry Jugo, then in William Strangman, by the service of one fifteenth of a Knight's fee, 1. Mary. Robert Strangman, Bartholomew Strangman, then in Johanna, his widow, *temp.* Eliz., whose son Robert sold it to William Poley, in 43 Eliz. Robert Kennett was owner in 1732. He built a cottage on the waste, which has his initials thereon, and the date 1733. He held likewise the Moat Farm, was Churchwarden in 1741, and died in 1749, aged 67. His wife, Catharine, died in 1753. His son Robert married Elizabeth Lancely,* who lived with her uncle Asser, at Southchurch, and went to reside at the Barn Houses. (See Crouchmans.) Edward Kennett† built the present house, and died here in 1787. It was formerly in plaster work, with windows of curious ornamental construction, but is now brick-fronted and modernized. He died before it was quite finished. He and his wife, Priscilla, were buried at South Shoebury. Memorials of this family are to be found at Barling, Thundersley, and Shopland. Some members of the family have since migrated to Chelmsford and Langenhoe. An older house of brick, was inhabited by the Rennesons, parents of John Renneson, of the Library, Southend.

* John Lancely was rated for "Bakers and Munns," (The Lawn), in Southchurch, in 1730. He was married to Esther Adams, at North Shoebury, in 1721.

† Edward Kennett held both the Burweeds and certain tithes, in Foulness, in 1765. Samuel Kennett, of the Moated farm, married Miss Sheepshanks, from the Vicarage, Little Wakering, and died in 1757, aged 32 years.

This farm, in 1791, was in possession of Thomas Parsons, of South Shoebury Hall, who died in 1808, aged 69 years. Upon his death it was sold and partitioned, *circa* 1810, by his children. Since that period, the late James Robjent had certain shares therein, and likewise Thomas Pinkett, a solicitor, and McDouall. It is now in James Tabor, of Earl's Hall, Prittlewell.

Friends is situated in the parishes of North Shoebury and Great Wakering. The bounds used to pass through the old House still extant, situate behind the present residence. St. John's land, in Great Wakering, was formerly a portion of this estate. An Inquisition, *post mortem*, taken at Windsor, upon the death of Walter de St. John, recites that he held this of the King in *capite*, 44, Henry III (1260). He had large possessions in Kent. Margery, his sister, succeeded him in this, being then 36 years old. It has since been alienated and converted into a brick field, and now comprises the greater part of the new Town. It derived the name of Friends from John Frend,* who held land here 2. Richard II. Its value, in 1567, was £4 per annum. Thomas Browne, of Fflamberdes, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Giles Allington, by Will dated 2nd May, 1567, gave to his son Edward a tenement called Ffrendes, in Great Wakering. In 1716, according to the tithe terrier of Rev. Thomas Case, it belonged to Thomas Harrison, William Collins, tenant. In 1784 it was in John Lodwick, who died in 1792, and whose eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married in 1795, William Peart, a Cornfactor, (of the firm of Dixon and Peart), of the parish of Saint Olave, Harts Street, and afterwards of Settle, in Yorkshire. She died in 1832. Their son, Rev. William Peart, then had it, who sold it to Rev.

* One John Friend held South Shoebury Manor under the Rich family.

Thomas Scott Scratton, who disposed of it to the late William Cottee, who died in 1855. In 1866 it was purchased by the late Henry Webb, who built the present residence, and died in 1872. A portion was sold in 1885 by his trustees, to A. Cause, of Southend, and the rest, including the residence, is still in hand. There are fields on this Farm called Straw Field, Ready barn and Bangoles.

Crouchmans and Guelders, in 1722, was in John Lodwick,* of Bamfleet farm, in this parish. In 1769 it was in Peter Lodwick, whose wife, Elizabeth,† *née* Lancely, was widow of Robert Kennett, who died in 1758, aged 45 years. He married her from the Barn houses in 1759. She rode behind him to Church on a pillion. At that time the lane was very narrow, with large trees on which the rooks built. Their daughter, Eleanor, married Golden Burchell, of Fleet Hall, Sutton, in 1778. Golden Burchell died in 1790. (See Sutton.) The widow of Peter Lodwick left this farm to her grandson, Peter Lodwick Burchell. This last sold it in 1833, to Joseph Shinglewood Crosier,‡ of Brighton. The latter left it to Rev. John Bailey, Vicar of Stoke Holy Cross, Norfolk, who died in 1884. It now belongs to the three youngest sons of Elijah Crosier Bailey, of the Shrubbery, Norwich, viz: Arthur A. W. Bailey, John Cann Bailey, and

* In 1722, John Lodwick held 10 acres called Knifes, and 3 acres called Rumballs, being part of this farm, and copyhold of the manor of North Shoebury Hall, or West Hall.

† By her first husband, Robert Kennett, she was mother of Mary Kennett, wife of Francis Asplin, of Little Wakering Hall. Of this family were Richard Kennett, of Fingringhoe Hall, who died a bachelor; Thomas, married Miss Charlotte Harridge, of Rayleigh, and resided at Chelmsford. They were formerly in the Volunteers, at Great Wakering. Judith, their sister, married George Asplin. A William Kennett farmed Alderman's fea, in Great Wakering, in 1716. Robert Kennett married Anna Knapping, of Shopland, in 1767, and was buried there in 1784.

‡ Joseph Shinglewood Crosier was son of Jonathan Crosier, of Beeleigh Grange, Maldon. Joseph Shinglewood, Rector of Chignal St. James, near Chelmsford, was his great Uncle.

Leslie Lloyd Bailey. An orchard called Hoyles, near Great Wakering street, belongs to this estate, adjoining which formerly stood a messuage and barn. Part of Crouchmans on the marshes, called Barns or Marshalls, is in South Shoebury, the right of way to which was formerly round the marsh in front of Bamfleet, but this inconvenient access was exchanged a few years ago, by the owners of the two estates, to the benefit of both parties. The farm premises were accidentally burnt down, July 11th, 1864. Twenty acres of land called North Croft or North Skirt, adjoining Crouchmans, mentioned under West Hall, was in Edward Stephenson, in 1838, whose heir sold it to John Waylett Stallibrass, of Eastwood, who resold it to the Rev. John Bailey, in 1883, and has been added to the property.

The Shop and land, formerly called Stocks pieces, from the Stocks which stood in the centre of the three wantz way, and now known as Parsons corner, was formerly in Benjamin Hawkins, of "Pricklewell," Cordweyner, who sold, in 1679, a House, orchard and two acres of land at North "Shewbury," to William Hogg, of the parish of Allhallows, Barking, Tanner. In 1683, William Hogg, and Hester, his wife, sold it to Richard Halton. In 1716, George Halton, of St. Andrews, Holborn, his son and heir, sold it for £70, to his sister, Susannah Halton. In 1739, Ursula Carleton, widow, of St. James's, Clerkenwell, Middlesex, who was sister and heiress to Susannah Halton, late of the parish of St. Andrews, Holborn, Spinster, deceased, sold this to Sarah Waltham, of Prittlewell, widow of Henry Waltham, for £115. Her second son, William, of Cricksea, (heir at law of his brother Jacob,) and Mary, his wife, sold it in 1776, to *Christopher* Parsons, Junr., together with Palgraves, in "Sy Church," alias South Church, for £1,075. He was descended from

Christopher Parsons, who was overseer of Southchurch in 1682, and Churchwarden in 1689. He farmed Great and Little Thorpe, and had the Shore House, and died March 22nd, 1713, and is buried beneath a brick altar tomb, at Southchurch, where he has the following inscription:

CHRISTOPHER PARSONS,

OF THARP-HALL, YEOMAN,

A just man and upright in his generation.

Devoutly religious without Hypocrisy.

Diligent in his calling without Covetousness.

Rich without boasting. Charitable without Ostentation.

Hospitable without grudging.

He left this world in a firm faith in Jesus Christ and a full assurance of a blessed Resurrection.

Labour not for the meat which perisheth but for the meat which endureth unto everlasting life.

Near this vault is a stone to the memory of "John* Parsons, son of Christopher and Elizabeth, his wife, who died Decr. 30th, 1744, aged 64 years." He held Wyatts in 1699, and Thorp-hall at his death. *Christopher* Parsons, grandson of the above Christopher, died in 1787, aged 88 years, and is buried in North Shoebury Chancel, with his wife, Catherine, who died in 1753. There is an entry of the baptism of Judith, daughter of Christopher Parsons, and Susan, his wife, in 1760, so that we may infer he married twice. His son, the above *Christopher* Parsons, Junr., who bought this, married, first, in 1759, to Susannah Whale, Spinster, of Little Wakering,

* He had a brother, Christopher, "Junr.," who held Samuels in 1890, and Palgraves in 1894. His last signature at Southchurch, was in 1700.

who died February 1st, 1769, aged 30 years, secondly in 1772, to Elizabeth Woodward, widow, of South Shoebury, who died in July, 1778 *ætat* 39. His third wife, Elizabeth Joscelyne,* whom he married in 1779, died 27th November, 1841, aged 84 years. He died 21st April, 1805, aged 67 years, leaving this to his son, *Christopher* Parsons, of the Lawn, Southchurch, who married Lucy, daughter of Francis Asplin, of Little Wakering Hall, and died in 1869. By will dated February 6th, 1834, and proved in October 1869, he left this to his son *Christopher* for life, and failing lawful heirs, to his brother John, of Barling (late of Foulness). The latter died in 1881, and left this to be sold and divided amongst six of his children, Thomas, Henry, and his daughters Lucy, Charlotte, Elizabeth Mary and Susanna. Upon the sale in May, 1883, the Shop and Cottages were sold to Mrs. E. M. Knapping, and the 2 acres of land to W. Lloyd Wise, who shortly afterwards resold half-an-acre to the above Mrs. Knapping, of South Shoebury Hall.

Bamfleet, in 1763, was in John Stephenson, who married Susannah, a daughter of Jonathan Forward, a London Merchant. It is now in Rowland Edmund Walter Pery Standish, of Marwell Hall, near Winchester. It was for a lengthened period the residence of the Lodwick family, whose portraits hung on the walls, and were removed when their tenancy expired.

"Mountain Marshes," so called in 1657, are a portion of marsh land in this parish, part of "Suttons" in South Shoebury, lately belonging to Robert Bristow, and now in the daughters of the late Dale Knapping, J.P.

"Mustard Hall," *alias* "Barn Houses," so called from some cottages once standing thereon, formed out of an old barn, and some land situate near "Cupid's

* The Joscelynes were formerly of Black Notley.

corner," was formerly in Mary Harrison, Widow. It was afterwards acquired by Joseph Pattisson,* senr., of St. Mary's, Maldon, by his marriage with *Elizabeth* Wallman, only child of *William* Wallman, of Thorpe Hall, Southchurch. He left it to his eldest daughter *Elizabeth* Wallman Pattisson, who married *William* Wedd, in 1870, of Foulmire, Cambridgeshire, and died in 1843. Her executors sold this to her 5th son, *Alfred* Wedd, who died at his residence, Whitehall, Great Wakering, January 8th, 1877, aged 87 years. He left this, together with the entirety of his property, to his 7th brother, Octavius Wedd, of Foulmire. His sister, Mary Wedd, whose residence at Maldon was a great resort of the Liberals at election contests, died in 1872, in her 81st year.

"Doors Farm," situate in North and South Shoebury, is so called from Daniel Door.† who was tenant in 1730, and died in 1768. His wife was Mary Neal, and besides farming, he was a shopkeeper and Constable. His son Samuel was Church Clerk to both Shoeburys, and died in 1766, aged 25. The field opposite the House is called "Pucks."‡ In 1821, it was in Edward Child. This Child went abroad, and being lost sight of for many years, the executors of the mortgagee, Francis Furner, a watchmaker, of Rochford, sold the freehold portion to James Tabor, of Earls Hall, in 1858, for £2,650, and the

* The arms of this family are upon a monument in Witham Church, to Jacob Pattisson. "Ob. 1805. A tree eradicated between three pelicans feeding their young in their nests. Crest, a pelican collared and chained, the chain reflexed over her back, feeding her young in a nest."

† In old parish books the accounts of Door exhibit curious entries of disbursements for killing badgers, sparrows, hedgehogs and foxes. In 1738, foxes were so plentiful that 10 were paid for at one time at 1s. per head, and in 1751 nine were taken in ten days. This house, tradition states, was formerly inhabited by a highwayman, who came home wounded and died there.

‡ See an account of the doings of Puck, or Robin Goodfellow, a fairy in *Midsummer Night's Dream*, Act 11, Scene 1.

copyhold part, lying in South Shoebury, long held upon trust by his legal representative, was sold in 1881, to the Rev. F. Thackeray, Vicar of Shopland. Part of this has been acquired by the Tilbury railway, and another portion has been sold for building purposes.

In 1578, Queen Elizabeth granted a lease to John Celye, a valet of the scullery, of a parcel of land called Munginge Marsh, in North Showberye, and Little Burweed, in Foulness, part of the possessions of the dissolved Priory of Pritwell, and he had granted to him, hedgeboote, fireboote, ploughboote, and cart-boote; he undertaking to pay £10 annually to the Rector of Foulness. After his death there were great contentions amongst his relations. Robert Lawson, alias Edmonds, married Margery Cely. See Prittlewell and Foulness.

The Pike* was formerly a small grass croft, through which is the path leading to the Church, and near by stood a large lofty boarded building, used for many years as a Workhouse for the united parishes of North Shoebury, South Shoebury and Foulness. This structure, which narrowly escaped being blown down in a terrific gale in 1836, which levelled immense numbers of trees and buildings, was at length burnt down Sept. 14th, 1877. It was for a short time the refuge of Sarah Davy, afterwards Countess of Ferrers, who was removed here from the Hall when suffering from fever. From parish documents we glean that the rateable value of North Shoebury in 1726, was £517, in 1761 it was £549; South Shoebury £533, and Foulness £2545. It was agreed that Foulness should spend 40s. at a Parish meeting and no more, and the two Shoeburys 25s. each, and to have monthly meetings at the Workhouse, and the acting Officers not attending, to forfeit 10s. Punch seems to have been a

* Called at Lewisham, in Kent, a Quillet.

constant requisite at Parish dinners, and the following prices are quoted of corn, meat, &c. Mutton 2½d. per lb. Pork from 2s. 6d. to 3s. per stone. In consequence of the dearness of coal, 29s. per chaldron, bean straw was used at a cost of 7s. 6d. per load. In 1748 bricklayers and carpenters had 2s a day each. In 1772 leg of Veal 4d per lb. Coffins 10s. and Shrouds 4s. each. In 1776 Beans were 17s. per qr. and Peas 22s, and in 1779, lamb 4d. per lb.

There was a Governor and Sub-governor of this workhouse*, and the poor were obliged to wear a badge according to the statute 8 and 9 W.III., c. 30. This consisted of a large letter P and the first letter of the parish upon the shoulder of the right sleeve, or they might be sent to the house of correction for twenty-one days. In 1761 and again in 1768, small sums were given to the children to go to Wakering fair, and until later times the children had 3d each allowed them.

There were continually heavy expenses for conveying paupers from parish to parish. For private intelligence 5s 3d. In 1769 for coach and hire to Buckingham and back £5 7s 3d., and for victuals and drink £3 4s. For dame Mathews and children to Totham, £5, gave her 10s, and fetching her back £1, expenses at Chelmsford 12s 10d; Imber, the Vicar, going there 14s 5d, and other expenses £4. Small-pox cases were heavy in 1766. Carrying a boy to pest house 2s 6d, and the charges there £6 1s. Cage had £4 19s 7d when his family had the small-pox, and £10 14s 7d given to others with it. £10 10s for carying a man and his family to Thriplow, in

* Before the Reformation there were no poor rates. The charitable distributions of the religious houses and the Church ale in every parish did the business. In each parish there was a Church-house to which belonged spits, pots, &c., where the parishioners met and made merry. The young people assembled to dance, bowl and shoot at the butts &c. and in every Church there was a poor box.

Cambridgeshire, and £17 12s 4d carrying two women to Suffolk out of Foulness.

In 1772 Rioters were taken to Chelmsford, and warrants granted to take runaways after examination upon orders of removal. For burying a man on the beach at South Shoebury 1s 6d. The poor employed in spinning of worsted. Wool was brought from Suffolk in a state called "locks," it was then spun and reeled and sold to be dyed, and to supply the manufacturies of "bays and says." The spinning wheels cost 3s 6d each, and the spindles 9d the half-dozen, and the receipts for spinning in one year were £14. The household furniture at the Workhouse was valued in 1801 at £106 10s including plate, in 1815 at £126 16s 6d, and in 1821 at £94 12s. After the accession of Commins to this benefice, in 1830, the parish officers for the time being, sold all the effects. In 1678 this property belonged to John Fitzhewes, and in 1703 was in his widow Johanna, their youngest daughter *Mary*,* heiress of her brother, James Fitzhewes, married John Morbeck, whose son John was in possession in 1763. This *John Moorbeck*† by his will, dated October 2nd, 1773, gave all to his

* Elizabeth Fitzhewes, her elder sister, married Robert Stevens in 1705, (see Barling, pp. 50, and Rochford, pp 170.)

† There is a hatchment on the wall of Great Wakering Church, whereon are the assumed arms of Sumner, with an escocheon of pretence, for Morbeck. "Sa. a fess dancettée Ermine for Sumner. Escoccheon of pretence, Or on a bend Az. three covered cups of the first for Morbeck." There is a deed in my possession which throws some considerable light upon the origin of the Asser and Moorbeck families. This deed certifies that in 1720 James Asser and Thomas Wright (see Barling,) of St. Clement, Eastcheap, London, were Trustees respecting property in Foulness, North Shoebury and Shopland, belonging to Sarah Moorbeck. This Sarah Moorbeck, in 1720, was widow, and second wife of William Moorbeck, and conveyed her life interest to her children, of whom Sarah was wife of Samuel Nott, of North Shoebury. Margaret, wife of Joseph Forster, and her sons were Peter. John, Robert and Joseph. By his first wife William Moorbeck had Mary, wife of Jacob Lodwick, and afterwards wife of Richard Newberry, and Elizabeth, wife of Richard Kennett. Jacob and Mary Lodwick had a son Anthony, and a daughter Elizabeth, who in 1720 was eighteen years old.

wife Elizabeth for life, and then to his daughter Elizabeth Moorbeck, wife of Thomas Sumner, of Southchurch, and after her decease to his grandson *John William Morbeck* Sumner. *John* Morbeck died in 1774, and *Elizabeth* his wife, in June 1775. *Elizabeth* Sumner died in 1806, and her husband, *Thomas* Sumner, in 1815, and were both buried in the Fitzhewes' vault at Great Wakering. The Rev. John W. M. Sumner* married 16th Oct. 1800, Judith Lodwick of North Shoebury, who died in December of the same year and is buried in the vault of her family at Great Wakering. After this bereavement *John W. M. Sumner* married 8th August, 1809, *Catherine*, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Wise, of Rochford. He died in 1826, and by will made 17th March, 1823, left his estates to his wife *Catherine* for life, and then to his children, and added a codicil subsequently, giving his wife a power of dividing the property among the seven children,† which she never exercised. Mrs. Sumner, who retired to Roots Hall, Prittlewell, afterwards married Rev. John *Quarington* of Middleton Square, Nov. 3rd, 1831, at St. James's, Clerkenwell. She died in 1845, and her representatives sold this and other property at Great Wakering and Southchurch, near the Rose Inn, in 1849, to *Christopher* Parsons, the last of that name, of the Lawn, Southchurch and the Hall, North Shoebury. He gave for this £320. He died Sept. 23rd, 1882, aged 75 years, and left this to his second wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Samuel and Charlotte Benton, of North Shoebury House. At her death, Feb. 11th,

* He inherited this, and the Lawn, Southchurch, through Mary Fitzhewes, youngest daughter of John Fitzhewes, and through whom she succeeded to a house in Leigh, which was sold by the Rev. J. W. M. Sumner, in 1807.

† Of these children enumerated in Rochford, Morbeck died in 1845, and was buried in Montreal. Charles, a Chemist, died at Bytown, Canada. Catherine Sophia Wise married George Ferris Whidborne, of No. 60, Gower Street, Bedford Square.

1885, at Brighton, aged 74 years, it was sold, the same year to *Elizabeth Mary Knapping*, of South Shoebury Hall, for £410.

The above Christopher Parsons was a member of the Linnæan Society, a good Ornithologist, Botanist, Entomologist, and Meteorologist. Most of his specimens of British birds and insects, admirably stuffed and preserved with his own hands, together with Meteorological observations extending over twenty years, a splendid collection of dried plants and stuffed birds have been presented by Samuel Westwood Squier, J.P. to the Southend Institute. Amongst his collection of butterflies and beetles, now in my possession, is a butterfly supposed to be extinct in England, but formerly common on Whittlesey-merc, in Huntingdonshire, which has been exterminated by ruthless pursuers. Like the Rev. Gilbert White, of Selborne, he left behind him an interesting journal of his daily observations respecting the habits of birds, but his own were of the most retiring nature, and he seldom communicated his acquirements even to his intimate friends. On April 6th, 1839, he shot a male Hoopoe, "*Upupa Epops*," and on the 10th a female one, on North Shoebury Hall, in Price's field, between Mottes and Crows, midway between the Cross House (Shoebury Shop) and Shoebury House paddock. He states, although he drove them away several times, they returned to the same spot again, almost directly, and as there was a hollow tree there, he thinks it probable they would have bred there if unmolested. The male bird weighed $2\frac{1}{4}$ ounces. Their flight was a little undulating and on alighting on a tree, they drew themselves up and jerked their heads. There is notice of a Ring-Ousel, "*Turdus torquatus*," Lin. shot in 1850. In 1836 he mentions, in October, a large number of Blackbirds appeared, almost every hedge was full of them, and

they kept in New England for a week or two.

Mrs. Knapping is a poetess of considerable merit. In 1859 she published a volume of poems, the principal one being "The End of the Pilgrimage," and in 1861 a second appeared, containing amongst others, "A Tale of the Goodwin Sands," "Love," "Gari-baldi," and "An Address to Charles Westerton, eight years Churchwarden of St. Paul's, Knights-bridge."

North Shoebury House and Lands have for many years been connected with the Rectorial tithes. A portion of the land was probably always Rectorial glebe, including the two fields adjoining the Vicarial glebe, through one of which access is gained to the Vicarage, but subsequent additions may have been made. Since the period when the great tithes were in lay hands, Queen Elizabeth, 27th January, 1591, granted the Rectory of North Shoebury to Henry Best, and John Welles. It came again however to the Crown, for James I. on 17th September, 1603, granted it to *Robert Carey*, one of the gentlemen of the Privy-chamber, youngest son of Henry, Lord Hunsdon, his heirs and assigns, in fee farm for ever, "the Rectory and Church of Little Shobery *alias* North Showebury *alias* North Showebury with its rights of patronage &c., to be holden of the Manor of East Greenwich by fealty only in free and common socage, and not in *capite* nor by knights service. Rendering by equal portions at the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. Michael the Archangel by equal portions the fee farm rent or yearly rent of £v. vjs. viijd." His daughter Mary married Henry Whittipole, of Christchurch, County Suffolk.

This Robert Carey had ridden to Edinburgh the same year, with the news of Queen Elizabeth's death, arting from Richmond on Thursday Morning at

three o'clock, and reaching Holyrood on Saturday evening. Upon the King's journey to London he rested at Norham Castle, Northumberland, belonging to Carey, which had been presented to him by Queen Elizabeth, and was there nobly entertained. He was created by James, Lord Carey, of Lepington, in Yorkshire, and Earl of Monmouth. Memoirs written by him are still extant. He died in 1639, and was succeeded by his son Henry, who died without male issue in 1661. His brother Thomas left an only daughter Elizabeth, who married John Viscount Mordaunt.

We have no further notice of this Estate until 1703, where in a map made by John Watts, of Thurnham, in Kent, it is described as the land belonging to Miss Lucie Chedwick, of whom we have no further particulars. In 1763 it was in *John Milnes*, of the Stone House, near Rugeley, in Staffordshire. His wife was a Lycett,* whose family resided for many years at Weston Hall, Stafford, where they were tenants and farmers of the upper class. *John Milnes*† died in London, Oct. 31st 1768, aged 72. He left his cousin *John Ibbetson*, one of the Secretaries of the Admiralty, sole executor, and his will was proved the same year. His legacies were numerous. He bequeathed his Shoebury Estates to Ibbetson, a legacy of £5000 to Francis Lycett, of Weston Hall, brother to his late wife, to bring up his numerous family. He appears to have been partial to the trigger, as he makes particular bequests of his steel, silver and brass-mounted guns. He desired to be buried either at Ingestry or North Shoebury, whichever was nearest to the place where he might die. His remains lie in North Shoebury chancel, where there is a mural marble tablet, upon which are his

* In A.D. 1625. William Lycett was married to Anne Bullington, at Weston. One of the same name in 1792 married Margaret Dodd, and the name continues in the Registers of Weston, until 1835,

† Christopher Parsons, who died in 1787, held Shoebury House and land under him.

arms, "Gu, a cross pateè between three mullets pierced Arg."

John Ibbetson lived at New Street, Spring Gardens, and is said to have improved the residence at Shoebury by bricking the front of the house, whilst his tenant, C. Parsons built additional rooms at the back. Every inch of land was not then thought so necessary for cropping as now, as he had a drive reserved round each field, for his inspection of the crops. He married Elizabeth, one of the daughters of John Cleveland, of Tapley Park, in Devonshire, who died at Cheltenham, October 25th, 1796, in the 62nd year of her age. *John Ibbetson* died suddenly, at Southend, September 11th, 1804, aged 68. The arms on his monument in Shoebury chancel are, "Arg, on a bend cottised Gu., three escallops of the field, impaling Az., a hind springing Arg. Crest, a Unicorn's head erased, per fess Arg. and Gu, charged on the neck with three escallops, counterchanged." He left this Estate and all the rest of his property with the exception of certain legacies, to his sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Jones, who resided henceforth at the leasehold property, in Spring Gardens, in the parish of St. Martins-in-the-fields, now turned into Government offices. She was widow of Captain Jones, of the Royal Artillery, killed in 1775, at Bunker's Hill, in Massachusetts. She had apartments reserved at Shoebury House, which she used to visit generally for a month in the summertime, once in four years, driving in her carriage from London. The country folks had great reverence for her, she was an excellent landlady, and when the interests of farmers and others were concerned gave liberally, and subscribed forty pounds towards opposing the Act of Parliament which saddled the agricultural industry with the Pier and Harbour dues at Southend. She lived to a great age, being born Oct. 3rd, 1749, and died Nov. 16th, 1846. By will made in 1812,

she ordered her body to be buried in the vault in Shoebury chancel, near the remains of her late dear brother and sister Mr. and Mrs. Ibbetson. She gave numerous legacies to servants and others, and left Shoebury House and Rectorial tithes, and the tenths payable at Christ's Hospital, for the Priory of Berden* in North Shoebury, to *Sarah* and *Anne* Walker for life, and after their decease, without issue, to Captain William Saltren Willet, (who died in 1823,) or his heirs.

Sarah and *Anne* Walker, formerly of 32, Russell Square, Brighton, but latterly of Gloucester Place, Kensington, were daughters of Mary Walker, sister of her late husband, Captain Thomas Jones. They were related to Sir Edmund Walker Head, Bart., as his father, Sir John Head, Rector of Rayleigh, in 1801, married their aunt, Jane Walker, only child and heir of Thomas Walker, of London. They both died in London. The youngest and surviving sister *Anne* died March 25th, 1860, and as Captain Willett and William his son were dead the property devolved upon his only surviving child *Adelaide†* *Marianne Elizabeth* Willet, wife of Major Pitcairn C. Onslow, late of the Royal Marines, of Dunsborough House, Ripley, Surrey. He married in 1843. The family of Onslow is a Shropshire one, of great antiquity, which

* Berden Priory was suppressed, 27th Henry VIII. All the lands and tenements in Berden and other parishes belonging to that Priory, were granted to Henry Parker, who died 6th Edward VI. These premises afterwards came to Sir Thomas Ramsay, Knight, Lord Mayor of London in 1577, to whom Queen Elizabeth, in the 25th year of her reign, granted license to alienate the same to the Mayor and Commonalty of London, in trust, as Governors, for the use and benefit of Christ's Hospital, in London, which enjoys the profits thereof hitherto.

† Her Great-grandmother was the eldest sister of John Cleveland, of Tapley Park, Co. Devon, who married Captain Saltren Willet, R.N. She left that Estate to the eldest of her three grandsons, Col. Saltreen Willet, Captain in the Enniskillen Dragoons, and Colonel of the Devon Militia, who took the name of Cleveland, the second was the above Capt. *William Saltren* Willett, the third, John Saltren Willett was one of Mrs. Jones' Executors, and resided at Petticombe, Devon, and died in 1871, aged 86.

in the reign of Henry III. took its surname from the Lordship of Ondeslow, so designated in Domesday, but now written Onslow. Sir Richard Onslow was knighted by Charles 1st. and represented Surrey in three Parliaments, opposed the Court and raised a regiment which was employed at the siege of Basing House, in 1644. In 1648 he was one of the members expelled the House by the army, and in 1657 was one of a committee to overcome the scruples of Cromwell respecting his accepting the Kingly office, to whom he addressed a learned argument in favor of that project. He afterwards, when representing Guildford, contributed to the restoration of the exiled monarch. Several of this family at various periods distinguished themselves as speakers of the House of Commons.

From Sir Richard descended *Foot* Onslow, first Commissioner of Excise, and brother of Richard Onslow, created Baron Onslow in 1716. *Richard* Onslow, second son of *Foot*, (so called from his maternal grandfather, Sir Thomas Foot, Bart., Lord Mayor of London, in 1649) was Governor of Plymouth, and married for his second wife, Pooley, daughter of Charles Walton, of Little Bursted, Co. Essex, by whom he had *George*,* M.P. for Guildford, whose son, *George* Walton Onslow, (in holy orders,) was Vicar of Send and Ripley, and resided at Dunsborough House, Co. Surrey, and married in 1800, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Campbell. His fourth son was *Pitcairn*,† above mentioned, born 29th of May, 1813. He received the name of *Pitcairn* from his great

* His brother, Admiral Sir Richard Onslow, was created a Baronet for distinguishing himself as third in command, under Admiral Duncan, at Camperdown, in defeating the Dutch, in 1797.

† Major Onslow's family consists of Arthur Foot Onslow, born in 1846, William, in 1848, and Frances Edith, and two other daughters, one of whom married Major-general Hughes, Ordinary Member of the Council of the Governor General of India, and is now a widow with five children. Jane, a sister of Major Onslow, in 1848 married John James Villan, and has a son Frank, born in 1846.

grandfather (on the mother's side,) Major Pitcairn, who was killed in the same battle as Captain Jones, and is particularly mentioned in Jesse's Life of George III. Arms, Ar., a fesse, gu., between six Cornish choughs. ppr. Crest, an eagle, sa., preying upon a partridge, or. Mottos, "Festina lente," and "Semper fidelis."

The Star Field and Cottages near Shoebury House, in 1703 were in the heirs of Thomas Brown, gent. In 1731 this property, which is copyhold, together with two acres down Crouchman's Lane were in Robert Kennett. The Two Acres were surrendered to the Lord of the Manor and are now incorporated with the Moated Farm. He made his will in Oct. 1742. Elizabeth Kennett was subsequently admitted. His daughter Catherine was wife of Christopher Parsons. Besides her he had three sons, *Robert*, John and Samuel. Catherine Parsons was admitted in 1753, to a fourth part, the fine for which was £1 13s 9d. The Star House was then described as lately erected. It was at one time licensed as a public house, and a large cellar and remains of wine bins still exist. Her brother Robert* was 17 in 1759. He had two daughters, Carolina and Maria Sophia. In 1764 Christopher Parsons sen. had this property, and made his will in 1786, and left this to his grandson, *Christopher Moreton* Miller, who was admitted in 1787, and died in 1805. His first wife was Sarah Cause, whom he married in 1777. By her he had a daughter Catherine, who married William Going, of Bourne's Green, Southchurch. *Eleanor Libbard*, his second wife, was admitted in 1809. In 1824, her son,

* He died in possession of four acres of land adjoining the Vicarage, held of West Hall manor. Elizabeth Kennett, who married Peter Price Tallow-chandler of Great Wakering, was great-grandmother to the late H. S. Price, baker, of Church Lodge, Prittlewell, and niece of Edward and Richard Kennett, of South Shoebury Hall. The Prices were likewise descended from the Kingsman family, of Horndon. (See Prittlewell and South Shoebury.)

Christopher Miller otherwise Libbard, and Frances, his wife, (née Sawell) sold their reversionary interest expectant upon the death of his mother to Samuel Benton, of North Shoebury House, for £320. *Samuel* was admitted in 1833, the fine being £34. He died in 1847, and by will left this to his youngest son, *Samuel* for life, who died in 1876, with reversion to his eldest son, *Philip*, who now enjoys it.

Two freehold cottages near the Church, were built by Robert Kennett, in 1733. Richard Kennett, by will made Feb. 28th, 1742, and proved in 1743, left them to his son, Thomas Kennett, of Thundersley, who sold them to Thomas Parsons, of South Shoebury Hall. The property afterwards came to his son, Edmund Cotterall Parsons, and was sold by auction in 1814 to *Samuel* Benton, and has descended as The Star property to his son *Philip*.

From a manuscript in the British Museum entitled "Discourses concerning Government," by Algernon Sidney, London, 1704, pp. 351, the name appears to have been originally spelled "Benton," but about the 16th century the Wiltshire family of Bainton introduced the vowels "ai" or "ay" instead of "e." Very few of the nobility equal the family of de Benton, Bayntum, Baynton, or Bainton. Sidney tells us that we well know that many who are called commoners are in no way inferior to the chief of the titular nobility in antiquity, and instances this family as one."

From a pedigree preserved in the British Museum it appears that in the time of Henry II. the Bayntums were Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. Sir Henry Bayntum was Knight Marshall to the King, an officer of high authority in those days, and his second son Henry, a Knight of St. John, was slain in Bretagne, in 1401, temp. Henry IV. Sir Henry Bayntum taking part with the Earl of Northumberland, was beheaded at Berwick, and in 1471 Sir

Robert Bayntum fought against the King at Tewksbury, was made prisoner and attainted. His son John Bayntum, removed to Bromham, anciently the seat of the Roches. In "Burkes Commoners" iv. pp. 330, is given an account of Sir Henry William Bayntum, Admiral, of Rettendon Hall, Essex.

In Lambert's History of the Colony of New Haven, 1838, among the list of original planters of Milford, occurs the name of Andrew* Benton, in the list, dated 1639. In the same book, among the original planters of Guildford, is given the name of Edward Benton. This list is of 1650. Lambert states that both these Bentons came from Wethersfield, Colony of Connecticut, and were consequently previously "of the party of Sir Richard Saltonstall† from Essex, England." In Barber's "Connecticut Historical Collections," New Haven, 1856, the name of John Benton occurs among the list of first settlers of Norwich, Connecticut, the list is of 1669, but the place was settled in 1640. These three Bentons, Andrew, Edward and John were the only Bentons whose names occur in the Colonial records, who must have been born in England. A descendant of the

* In Morant, we find under Epping, that John Benton, who died 26th September, 1570, held the Manor of Shingle-hall, and Pynnes-croft, and Pynnds-meade. Andrew his son was then 21 years old, and was succeeded by his son Andrew. Ralph Benton sold it. John Benton claimed on this manor a Court Baron, with all rights late belonging to the Monastery of Waltham, liberty of fishing, fowling and hunting within the forest, with other privileges. Notices of this family in the Epping Registers are much earlier than those in Ockendon.

† Sir Richard Saltonstall's company emigrated to America in 1630. In the South Ockendon registers of July 2nd, 1673, occurs, the Widow Benton buried, and on March 17th of the same year, James Benton, the son of William Benton, and in 1674, Thomas Benton, son of Thomas Benton. This will bring the Bentons close up to the period of the emigration. In the neighbouring parishes there are numerous entries of the name, and in the British Museum, there is a legal document signed and sealed by John Benton, in 1622.

Memorials of this family are to be found at Upminster and Aveley, where an Aaron Benton was rated for Cockhide, situate in Upminster and Aveley, in 1676, and notices of them are to be found at Langdon Hills, Borechurch, Epping, &c.

Connecticut Bentons distinguished himself greatly in later times, and in "Lippincott's Gazetteer of the World," Philadelphia, 1880, it states 83 villages or towns in the United States are named Benton, and that eight of the States have counties named Benton. They are all named after the late Colonel Thomas Hart Benton, thirty years a member of the United States Senate, and a leading man in the history of the period. He was the only one of the family in America who has prominently distinguished himself, but some were great pioneers in the wilderness in the State of Ohio. They were descended from Samuel Benton, who was born in 1717, and died in 1800. This family was noted for their longevity.

The Bentons of North Shobury trace their origin from the Bentons of South Ockendon, where they were located in the early part of the 17th century. The principal family names are Aaron, Philip, Samuel, John and Richard, Mary,* Frances, Sarah, and Elizabeth. They are descended from *Philip* Benton and Sarah Nicholls, described as both of South Ockendon, who were married by license, Nov. 2nd, 1767.

* Of this family was Mary, married October 20th, 1750, to Burchett Winnall or Whennell, of the Harrow, at Hornechurch. He was uncle to Richard Benton, of Hornechurch and East Hall, Wennington, who married Catherine Hyatt, of Oxford, they had thirteen children, most of whom are buried at Wennington. His sixth son, Thomas, who died in 1819, married Jane Wallace, a Scotch lady. This Thomas was Assistant Commissary of Ordnance, and went out to Spain in 1808, was at Corunna and Waterloo, and had the medal, and remained with the Army of occupation three years after Waterloo. He left a son, Francis Edward, who died in 1832, Catherine Anne, who died in 1884, and Jane Elizabeth, second wife of Francis Asplin, of St. Cleres, East Tilbury. The seventh son of Richard and Catherine was *William* Benton, B. A. who died in August, 1870, at 86, Thistle-grove, West Brompton, London, aged 80, formerly of Raynham, who married a Miss Mansford. He was likewise in the army, and was a French prisoner seven years. He died in 1870. This Benton, together with the different branches of the Ockendon Bentons use the same arms as the Bentons of Wiltshire. viz. "Sa. a bend fusil arg. Crest. a griffin's head erased arg. They likewise use the motto "*Pense A Te Fin.*" Another branch of this family was Samuel Benton, of Brittain, in Hornechurch, who died in 1839, father of the late Aaron Benton of Wennington, who died and was buried there in 1879.

This *Philip* farmed a farm adjoining Ockendon Green, near the entrance to the Hall, called Elderton's and Finches, the former named from an occupier in the time of Charles II. The house is now converted into a beer shop, and the barn into cottages. He held likewise at Horndon on the Hill, Tye Green, Gore Oaks and Kennett's Hill, likewise Cookes Meads. He held these under Jasper Kingsman, on lease for 21 years from 1787. They were sold in 1789, Eldertons made about £22 per acre, and Tye Green, Gore Oaks and Kennett's Hill consisting of 253 acres, was sold for £3440. to the Baker family. The rent was £140 per annum, a fat sow and a good young hen turkey.

Philip Benton died in 1791, and his wife Sarah the year following. Their children were two sons and three daughters. *Philip*, who died at Gore Oaks, Horndon-on-the-hill, unmarried, September 22nd, 1842, aged 72, and was buried in a vault in the nave of South Ockendon Church, *Samuel*,* who married Charlotte Sawell, only daughter of John Sawell, of Brick House, East Tilbury, and died Dec. 29th, 1847, and was buried in North Shoebury churchyard. His wife died at Tottenham, Jan. 13th. 1874, aged 87 years, and is buried with her husband. *Mary* died in Jan. 1833, aged 58, unmarried, and her remains repose with her brother, at Ockendon. The slab over their tomb was removed at the recent church restoration, and placed in the Saltonstall chapel. *Elizabeth* died at Witham, unmarried, in 1855, and was buried there in the new burial ground, and *Sarah*, who became the second wife of William Barker, of Old Hall, Corringham, and formerly of the Herd

* Samuel Benton died having the fee simple of Beauchamps, together with the greater part of the Rectorial tithes, in Shopland; Burtons, in Barling, Great and Little Wakering; Oldbury and Jaques, in Great and Little Wakering; Star House and land in North Shoebury, Cockcators, in South Shoebury, &c.

Farm, Corringham and Sadlers, in Bowers, and left an only daughter Sarah, who married Abraham Lazell, *alias* Bell, and died January 6th, 1888, aged 81 years.

The children of *Samuel* Benton and Charlotte Sawell consisted of two sons and four daughters. *Mary*, married to C. Parsons, of North Shoebury Hall, *Eliza*, who died in 1856, aged 40, married her cousin, *John Hills* Sawell, of the Hall, Mucking; *Philip*, to *Eliza*, second daughter of Joseph Squier,* of East Horndon, October 10th, 1843. By her he had Charlotte Ann, married to William Parsons, jun. *Philip*, to Lydia Mary, eldest daughter of the late Charles Wordley Francis, of Southchurch Wick. *Samuel*, of Bennett Street, St. James's, surgeon, to Caroline Isabella, youngest daughter of the late Walter Askill Venour, Esq. H.E.I.C.S. *William*, an architect. *Mary Louisa*, deceased. *Elizabeth*, married to John Henry Podd, of Clees-hall, Alphamstone. *Frances*, to Fred-eric Robert Johnson, of Teddington. *Charles Joseph*, an officer in the Mercantile Marine, and *Edward Henry*, of Beauchamps, Shopland.

The remaining children of Samuel and Charlotte Sawell his wife were *Elizabeth*, who died at 2, Stanley Villas, Tottenham, in 1881; *Samuel* deceased, and *Charlotte* Benton, married to Charles Hogg, M.D. late of Finsbury.

* The Squier family are descended from a Kentish family who settled in East Horndon. John Squier occupied Barnards and Blue House, in that parish, and died in 1779, aged 47 years. He married twice. His first wife was Jenny Richardson, who died aged 24, in 1758, childless, and his second wife, Ann Thompson, died in 1789, aged 59. Of his sons, *William*, who died in 1833, aged 73, married Ann Durrant, of Gobions, East Tilbury, who died in 1847, aged 81 years. John, another son, who died in 1848, aged 86, married her sister, Mary Durrant, who died in 1799, aged 29. From *William* and Ann descended *Joseph*, who died in 1869, aged 78. He married Mary Austin Westwood, who died in 1876, aged 83 years. Their children were Charles, late of Bulphan, Samuel Westwood, Esq., J.P., of Horndon on the Hill, William, of Dunton Hills and Joseph, late of Dunton Hall. Mary Anne, *Eliza*, Alice, Fanny and Louisa. The tombs and inscriptions to this family are principally at East Horndon, Childerditch, Dunton, Wickford, &c.

Eliza, wife of *Philip* Benton, died in 1874, aged 56 years, and he re-married in 1876, at Great Henny Church, near Sudbury, *Elizabeth*, second daughter of the late John Battley Warren, of Bury St. Edmunds.

The Sawell family are supposed to have come from Cornwall. This is uncertain, but there are several of that name to be found in Penzance Churchyard, who had for arms, Azure three Falcons heads erased, two and one, within a bordure Or. There is a chain of mountains in the county of Londonderry, province Ulster, the highest of the group is Sawell, 2,236 feet high. The earliest mention we find of them in Essex, was "Thomas Sawell, who died in 1779, aged 75 years, and his wife Frances, who died in 1796, aged 88 years, of Turner's farm, near Walton's Hall, Mucking. They had several sons, *Thomas*, who married first *Mary*, daughter of Ambrose and Elizabeth Spitty, of Horndon-on-the-hill, and left an only daughter, *Mary*, who died unmarried. His second wife was Frances Tuck, by her he had two children, *Thomas*, who married Elizabeth Jane Pownall, sister of John George Henry Pownall, for many years a magistrate, and chairman of the Middlesex bench of magistrates and Quarter Sessions, and *Frances*, who married C. Morton Miller, (alias Libbard, of Kent's, or Moat Farm,) in North Shoebury. *Abraham*, of Rayleigh, baptized in 1738, a glover, died childless. *James* Sawell, of North Lands, Corringham, married Agnes Heep, a relation of the Rev, Robert Powley, Rector of Bowers Gifford, and died in 1798, and had an only daughter, *Wrighte*, who died in 1803, first wife of William Barker, of the Herd Farm, Corringham, and of Sadlers, in Bowers, and finally of Old Hall, Corringham. He died in 1832. Another of this family was *John*, of Brick House, East Tilbury, who died in 1838, having married *Mary* Whiting, of Laindon, who died in 1814, and had issue *John*, of Gobion's East

Tilbury, who married Elizabeth Hills, of the Pump Farm, Corringham, who died in 1816, aged 30. He died March 19th, 1862. *Charlotte*, who married Samuel Benton, of North Shoebury House, and *James*, of West Tilbury, who died unmarried in 1854, aged 65 years.

John Sawell and Elizabeth Hills his first wife, had two sons and one daughter, *John Hills*, who married *Eliza* Benton, *James*, died April, 1888, and *Eliza*, first wife to the late C. Asplin, of Tilbury Place, who died in 1856, aged 40 years. Sarah, eldest sister of Mary Whiting, married Jenkin Morgan. They had a brother lost at sea. A Thomas Sawell farmed Reedham Marshes, in 1760, and Gifford's Cross land in Corringham, who was living at Walton's Hall, Mucking, in 1787.

Tombs of the Sawells are to be found at Corringham, one of which, an altar one, is nearly illegible, but states that Mary Sawell, late wife of Thomas Sawell, was buried there, and from the Registers we glean that Thomas Sawell, of Hadleigh, was interred here, 2nd October, 1818, aged 84. Amongst the Registers at Mucking we find Abraham Sawell had three wives. First Ann, second Margaret Bell, and then Sarah Jackson, the two latter by licence, in 1764 and 1769, and there was an Elizabeth, wife of William Sawrwell, buried in 1711. There are likewise Tombs at Mucking, West Tilbury, and in Gravesend cemetery of a later date.

Some land in Shoebury was formerly in the Manor of Steeple Grange. (See Morant.)

John Marshall had fourteen acres of land in this parish, *temp* Elizabeth, called Marshall and Cockes' land, which he left to his son Abraham, and Margary his wife.

In addition to the Charter already referred to in page 909 respecting the Cross House in North Shoebury, there is an Indenture dated 8th Nov., 3. Edw.

IV. whereby Robert Brystowe.* the Prior of Prittlewell, grants a lease of an acre of land, belonging to the Church or house of the Monastery of the blessed Mary of Prittlewell, with the unanimous consent of the whole Chapter, to John Bonge, of South Shoebury. It is described as one acre of land, more or less, called Monkyn Acre, in Little Shoebury, which lies between one acre of land called the Church Acre on the East part, and the land of Richard Mochell on the West part, one head thence abutting upon the land of the Lord of West-hall on the South part, and the King's highway leading from Shoebury Cross towards Snobihell on the North part, rendering thence annually to the office (or service) of the Refectory of the Blessed Mary of Prittlewell the sum of two shillings and fourpence yearly. Dated in the Chapter House of the said Prior and Convent, the 8th of Nov., in the third year of King Edward the fourth from the Conquest.

In a Charter dated 14th Henry VIII. Thomas Capper, of N. Shoebury, grants a messuage and piece of land to feoffees to the use of Christian, wife of John Daw, of Prittlewell, Thomas Levet the younger, Awdry Lawson and Robert Byglond. The witnesses were Nicholas Cammock, John Marten, John Peke or Pyke, "husbandman," Thomas Hende, of South Shoebery, "husbandman," and William Raven, of Barling, "waterman," all her interest in the Crosse House and one piece of land adjoining, containing $1\frac{1}{2}$ acre. Subscribed by John Pyke, Roger Tong and Peter Webbe.

The next is an Indenture whereby Johanna Brewer, formerly wife of William Michell, of North Shoebury, conveys her life interest in the Cross House, with an orchard and one acre of land, and lease, to John Osborn, of London, yeoman, the devisee in remainder

* This is a valuable Indenture, as the name of this Prior was before unknown or lost sight of.

after her decease, Dated 15th Jany. 21. Henry VIII. Signed by John Pyke, Thomas Hende, Peyrs Webe, Richard Pyke, John Camock, Harry Hende, and Johan Brewer.

Then follows the will of John Osborn, of Much Shoebury, dated 25th March, 1503, and proved P.C.C. 7th May, 1504 at Lambeth. After bequeathing his soul to Almighty God, and the Blessed Lady, and to all the saints in heaven, and his body to be buried in the churchyard of Our Lady, in Shoebury, he bequeaths to the high altar for tythes forgotten, iiijd, also two sheep of a year age for my foredrove, also to the work of "powlle*" iiijd, also I will for a priest to sing and pray a quarter of a year in the parish church of South Church, for me and my wife, and for my father and mother, and he to have xxxiijs iiijd. Also I bequeath to the said Church a "Kow" for to find a light before Ihs. Also I bequeath to North Shoebury Church, for to find a light before Our Lady in the said Church, also I will that Sir Thomas,† parish priest of North Shoebury, have xxd for to sing for me and pray v masses of the v wounds, also I will that every one of my god-children have a lamb, also that Hassell my servant should have a lamb, also all the residue of my goods not bequeathed, my debts paid, I will to give unto John my son, also I will to make Thomas Morfylde my overseer, and William Mochill‡ my executor.

The Commissioners appointed for surveying Chantries, &c. 14th Feby, 2nd Edward VI. report that one acre of land in the hands of "Perse Webbe" was given to the maintenance of one light for ever ijs.

* St. Paul's Cathedral.

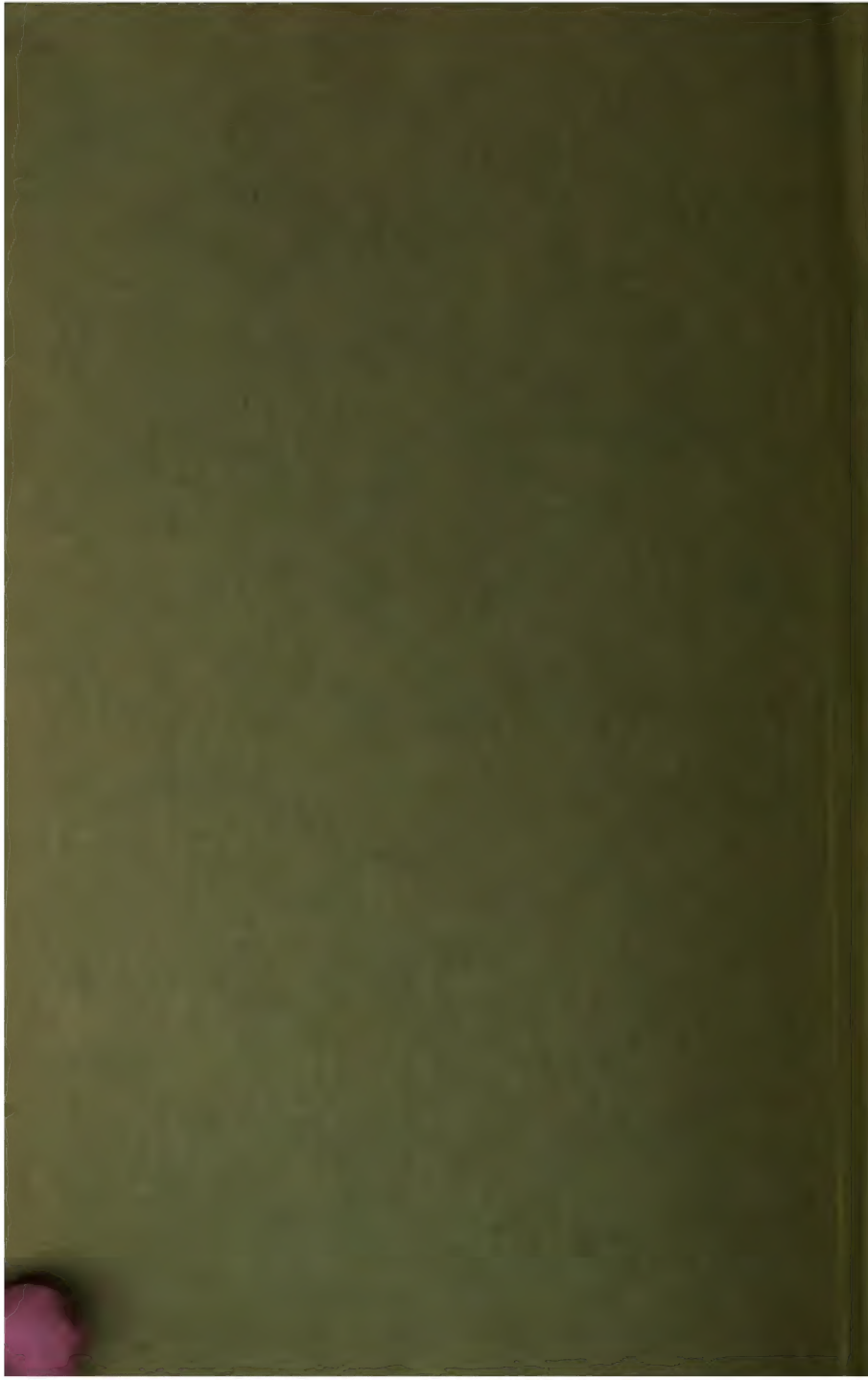
† Parish priests at this period were usually styled "Sir." = to *Dominus*. He was probably Curate.

‡ This Mochill had probably died before his administration had been completed, for second letters of administration had been granted to Thomas Morfylde the Overseer, and Thomas Freebarne.









JUL 3 - 1931

